

**MINUTES**  
of the  
**THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
of the  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**IN AMERICA**

Part I  
DIRECTORY  
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II  
JOURNAL

Part III  
APPENDICES

Part IV  
CORRECTIONS OF  
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V  
INDEX

**June 10-13, 2003**  
**Charlotte, North Carolina**



# MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	<b>DIRECTORY</b>	3
	I. Officers of the General Assembly	3
	II. Ministries of the General Assembly	4
	III. Permanent Committees	5
	IV. Agencies	8
	V. Special Committees	11
	VI. Standing Judicial Commission	12
	VII. Ad Interim Committees	12
PART II	<b>JOURNAL</b>	13
PART III	<b>APPENDICES</b>	271
	APPENDIX A Stated Clerk	272
	APPENDIX B Board of Directors	276
	APPENDIX C Administrative Committee	281
	APPENDIX D Christian Education and Publications	396
	APPENDIX E Covenant College	406
	APPENDIX F Covenant Seminary	428
	APPENDIX G Interchurch Relations	433
	APPENDIX H Mission to North America	438
	APPENDIX I Mission to the World	520
	APPENDIX J Nominating Committee	537
	APPENDIX K PCA Foundation	571
	APPENDIX L PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (formerly Insurance, Annuities and Relief)	575
	APPENDIX M Reformed University Ministries	588
	APPENDIX N Ridge Haven	599
PART IV	<b>CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES</b>	603
PART V	<b>INDEX</b>	604
	Quick Reference (of session and paragraph headings)	617

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS**

<b>ASSEMBLY</b>	<b>YEAR</b>	<b>NAME</b>	<b>PLACE OF ASSEMBLY</b>
1 <sup>st</sup>	1973	RE W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2 <sup>nd</sup>	1974	TE Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3 <sup>rd</sup>	1975	RE Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4 <sup>th</sup>	1976	TE William A. McIllwaine	Greenville, SC
5 <sup>th</sup>	1977	RE John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6 <sup>th</sup>	1978	TE G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7 <sup>th</sup>	1979	RE William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8 <sup>th</sup>	1980	TE Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9 <sup>th</sup>	1981	RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10 <sup>th</sup>	1982	TE R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11 <sup>th</sup>	1983	RE L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12 <sup>th</sup>	1984	TE James M. Baird, Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13 <sup>th</sup>	1985	RE Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14 <sup>th</sup>	1986	TE Frank M. Barker, Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15 <sup>th</sup>	1987	RE Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16 <sup>th</sup>	1988	TE D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17 <sup>th</sup>	1989	RE John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18 <sup>th</sup>	1990	TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19 <sup>th</sup>	1991	RE Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20 <sup>th</sup>	1992	TE W. Wilson Benton, Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21 <sup>st</sup>	1993	RE G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22 <sup>nd</sup>	1994	TE William S. Barker, II	Atlanta, GA
23 <sup>rd</sup>	1995	RE Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24 <sup>th</sup>	1996	TE Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25 <sup>th</sup>	1997	RE Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26 <sup>th</sup>	1998	TE Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		TE Donald B. Patterson, Honorary Moderator	
27 <sup>th</sup>	1999	RE Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY
28 <sup>th</sup>	2000	TE Morton H. Smith	Tampa, FL
29 <sup>th</sup>	2001	RE Steve Fox	Dallas, TX
30 <sup>th</sup>	2002	TE Joseph F. (Skip) Ryan	Birmingham, AL
31 <sup>st</sup>	2003	RE Joel Belz	Charlotte, NC

**SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS**

<b>YEARS</b>	<b>NAME</b>
1973 - 1988	TE Morton H. Smith
1988 - 1998	TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1998 -	TE L. Roy Taylor

**PART I**  
**DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES**  
**2003-2004**

**I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**Moderator**

RE Joel Belz  
392 Old Haw Creek Road  
Asheville, NC 28805-1453  
Phone: 828-232-5411  
Fax: 828-253-1556  
E-mail: [jobelz@gwpub.com](mailto:jobelz@gwpub.com)

**Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.  
1700 North Brown Rd., Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
E-mail: [ac@pcanet.org](mailto:ac@pcanet.org)

## II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### **Administration**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Rd., Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
Email: ac@pcanet.org

### **Christian Education and Publications**

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Rd., Suite 102  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1100  
Fax: 678-825-1101  
Email: cdunahoo@pcanet.org

### **Covenant College**

RE Niel Nielson, President  
14049 Scenic Highway  
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164  
Phone: 706-419-1117  
Fax: 706-419-1142  
Email: nielson@covenant.edu

### **Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan S. Chapell, President  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609  
Phone: 314-434-4044, ext. 206  
Fax: 314-434-4819  
Email: kwoodard@covenantseminary.edu

### **Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Rd., Suite 101  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1200  
Fax: 678-815-1201  
Email: jbland@pcanet.org

### **Mission to the World**

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator  
1600 North Brown Rd.  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141  
Phone: 678-823-0004  
Fax: 678-823-0027  
Email: info@mtw.org

### **PCA Foundation**

RE Randel N. Stair, President  
1700 North Brown Rd., Suite 103  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1040  
Fax: 678-825-1041  
Email: rstair@pcanet.org

### **PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE William G. Kuh, President  
1700 North Brown Rd., Suite 106  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1260  
Fax: 678-825-1261  
Email: bkuh@pcanet.org

### **Reformed University Ministries**

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Rd., Suite 104  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1070  
Fax: 678-825-1071  
Email: rmays@pcanet.org

### **Ridge Haven**

TE Morse (Mo) UpDeGraff, Administrator  
P.O. Box 969  
Rosman, NC 28772  
Phone: 828-862-3916  
Fax: 828-884-6988  
Email: ridgehaven@citcom.net

DIRECTORY

**III. PERMANENT COMMITTEES**

**COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Edwin M. Hackenberg

**VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Michael A. Milton

**SECRETARY:** TE H. Curtis McDaniel

**Class of 2007**

TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley RE Pat Hodge, Calvary  
RE Wm. H. (Bingy) Moore IV, Chesapeake

**Class of 2006**

TE Wayne C. Herring, Covenant RE Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mtn  
TE William (Billy) Joseph III, MS Valley

**Class of 2005**

TE Timothy P. Diehl, Iowa RE Wm. (Bill) Joseph Jr., SE Alabama

**Class of 2004**

TE Michael A. Milton, TN Valley RE Edwin M. (Ed) Hackenberg, SE Louisiana  
TE H. Curtis McDaniel, Ascension

**Alternates**

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey RE John W. DuBose, N. Florida

**Chairman of Committee or Board or Designate**

RE Steven M. Fox, SE Alabama RE J. Allen Wright, N. Georgia  
Christian Education and Publications PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE Michael L. Wilson, S. Texas RE Dwight L. Allen, N. Georgia  
Mission to North America Covenant College

TE Roy P. Carter, Nashville RE Walter (Jerry) Schriver, N. Georgia  
Mission to the World PCA Foundation

TE David G. Sinclair, Palmetto RE Richard J. Lindsay Jr., Fellowship  
Covenant Theological Seminary Ridge Haven

TE W. Wilson Benton, Missouri  
Reformed University Ministries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Stephen M. Fox  
**VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Richard W. Tyson  
**SECRETARY:** TE James L. Shull

**Class of 2008**

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge RE Barron Caulfield Jr., Covenant  
RE Joseph Westerlund, Rocky Mtn

**Class of 2007**

TE Terry L. Johnson, C. Georgia

**Class of 2006**

TE Robert W. Dekker, Gulf Coast RE Bob Beasley, W. Carolina  
TE Dave W. Matthews, Evangel RE Ross E. Cook, N. Georgia

**Class of 2005**

TE D. Marion Clark, N. Florida RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama  
TE Willard G. (Will) LaRose, Chesapeake

**Class of 2004**

TE James L. Shull, Grace RE Jack Bagwell, Fellowship  
TE Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia RE Robert Rogland, Pacific NW

**Alternates**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana RE Casey Johnson, Calvary

**Advisory Members**

TE Morse Up De Graff, Evangel RE Niel Nielson, TN Valley  
TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Frank M. Barker Jr.  
**VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Michael L. Wilson  
**SECRETARY:** TE Bruce R. Finn

**Class of 2008**

TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge RE Don Breazeale, MS Valley  
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

**Class of 2007**

RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage

**Class of 2006**

TE Bruce R. Finn, Philadelphia RE John P. Durie, S. Texas  
TE Thurman L. Williams, Chesapeake RE Chip Fellers, TN Valley

**Class of 2005**

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel RE Harvey L. Anderson, N. Georgia  
RE Michael A. Russell, Evangel

**Class of 2004**

TE Renato Bernardes, Metro NY RE William Thetford, Warrior  
TE Gary R. Cox, Evangel RE Michael L. Wilson, S. Texas

**Alternates**

TE R. Daniel (Dan) King, C. Carolina RE Thomas E. Newton, SE Alabama



DIRECTORY

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Robert V. Massengill  
**VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE William G. Hay  
**SECRETARY:** TE D. Clair Davis  
**TREASURER:** TE Shelton P. Sanford III

**Class of 2008**

TE Joseph L. Creech, C. Florida RE Ronald Pohl, Missouri  
RE Jay W. MacMoran, Philadelphia

**Class of 2007**

TE S. Michael Preg Jr., Blue Ridge

**Class of 2006**

TE William G. Hay, Evangel RE L. B. (Pete) Austin III, TN Valley  
TE M. Scott Sherman, N. Georgia RE John Vanderveld, N. Texas

**Class of 2005**

TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Fellowship RE Edward J. Lang, Chesapeake  
TE D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia

**Class of 2004**

TE Allan M. Barth, Metro NY RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr., C. Georgia  
TE Roy P. Carter, Nashville RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace

**Alternates**

TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage RE Don C. Barnes, Gulf Coast

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.  
**VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Bradford L. Bradley  
**SECRETARY:** RE John J. Marshall

**Class of 2008**

TE R. Stephen Malone Jr., Evangel RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2007**

TE Philip S. Kruis, Southwest

**Class of 2006**

TE Matthew C. Brown, Metro NY RE J. David Woodard, Calvary  
TE Jonathan D. Inman, W. Carolina RE John J. Marshall, C. Georgia

**Class of 2005**

TE W. Wilson Benton Jr., Missouri RE Bradford L. Bradley, N. Texas  
RE Elwood (Woody) Camp, Nashville

**Class of 2004**

TE William E. Dempsey, Missouri RE Frank C. Young Jr., SE Alabama  
TE LeRoy H. (Lee) Ferguson III, Nashville RE John M. Kimbrough III, MS Valley

**Alternates**

TE Melvin L. Sensenig, S. New England RE Charles Duggan III, C. Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**IV. AGENCIES**

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Robert G. Avis

**VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE George W. Robertson

**SECRETARY:** TE Robert S. Rayburn

**Class of 2007**

TE T. David Rountree, Calvary	RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake
TE Lonnie W. Barnes, C. Carolina	RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto	RE William J. Montgomery, N. Florida
	RE Jim Jolly, TN Valley

**Class of 2006**

TE Bruce R. Fiol, SW Florida	RE Stephen Briggs, Metro NY
TE Larry G. Mininger, OPC	RE Mark Good, Chesapeake
TE George W. Robertson, Missouri	RE Mark W. Harris, Ohio Valley
	RE J. Thomas Holton, Evangel

**Class of 2005**

TE Michael N. Malone, C. Florida	RE Joel Belz, W. Carolina
TE E. Marvin Padgett Jr., Nashville	RE Charles R. Cox, SW Florida
	RE John B. Harley III, Philadelphia
	RE Richard Hostetter, TN Valley
	RE David Marshall, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2004**

TE Arthur Broadwick, C. Georgia	RE Dwight L. Allen, N. Georgia
TE Dennis E. Johnson, South Coast	RE Robert G. Avis, Missouri
TE C. Alan (Al) Lutz, Palmetto	RE Timothy Pappas, S. Florida
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW	

DIRECTORY

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Walter Turner

**VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE William B. French

**SECRETARY:** RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina

**Class of 2007**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel

TE David G. Sinclair, Palmetto

RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina

RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana

RE William B. French, Missouri

RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2006**

TE Michael A. Campbell, S. Florida

TE Jung Kon (John) Suh, Kor. Central

RE Stephen (Steve) Doty, W. Carolina

RE Edward S. (Ed) Harris, Missouri

RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia

RE Ron McNalley, N. Texas

**Class of 2005**

TE William Spink Jr., Covenant

H. Andrew (Andy) Silman, Grace

RE Robert E. Hamby, Calvary

RE Jack Kramer, Missouri

RE Lanny W. Moore Sr., SW Florida

RE Rudolph F. Schmidt, TN Valley

**Class of 2004**

TE Daniel E. Dermeyer, Heartland

TE Donald K. Furuto, Evangel

RE Bruce E. Breeding, N. Texas

RE John J. Reed, Missouri

RE Robert Singleton, S. Florida

RE Arthur Stoll, N. Illinois

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PCA FOUNDATION**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Walter (Jerry) Schriver

**VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE David H. Clelland

**SECRETARY:** RE John N. Albritton Jr.

**Class of 2007**

RE C. Eugene McRoberts Jr., MS Valley

RE Jerry Sackberger, Missouri

DE David Pendery, Ohio Valley

**Class of 2006**

TE Walter (Jerry) Schriver, N. Georgia

RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2005**

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama

RE William F. Farrell Jr., N. Texas

RE Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast

**Class of 2004**

TE David H. Clelland, N. Texas

RE Robert C. (Neal) Ham, C. Georgia

**Advisory Members**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., N. Georgia

RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Glenn Fogle

**VICE CHAIRMAN:** J. Allen Wright

**SECRETARY:** RE William H. Brockman

**Class of 2007**

RE Albert Christman, Louisiana  
RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey  
RE William H. Brockman, Potomac

**Class of 2006**

RE Thomas W. Harris Jr., Evangel  
RE Thomas J. Stein Sr., Ohio Valley  
VACANT

**Class of 2005**

TE David L. Anderegg Jr., Gulf Coast      RE Earle E. Morris Jr., Palmetto  
RE J. Allen Wright, N. Georgia

**Class of 2004**

TE Robert L. Roane, S. Texas      RE Gary Campbell, Missouri  
RE Glenn Fogle, Heartland

**Advisory Member**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., N. Georgia

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Alfred W. (Al) Bennett Jr.

**VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE John R. Furman

**SECRETARY:** TE Richard J. Lindsay Jr.

**Class of 2008**

TE Hubert C. Stewart, Evangel  
TE M. Wilson Smith, N. Georgia

**Class of 2007**

TE John R. Furman, Blue Ridge  
TE J. Paul Poynor III, Palmetto

**Class of 2006**

RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River  
RE James A. Holcomb, W. Carolina

**Class of 2005**

TE Alfred W. (Al) Bennett Jr., SE Alabama  
TE Daniel Steere, N. Georgia

**Class of 2004**

TE Richard J. Lindsay Jr., Fellowship      RE Steve Morris, MS Valley

**Advisory Members**

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, N. Georgia  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior  
TE James C. Bland III, S. Texas  
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., N. Georgia

DIRECTORY

**V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES**

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE J. Ligon Duncan III

**SECRETARY:** TE Stephen M. Clark

**Class of 2006**

TE Michael D. Bolus, Fellowship                      VACANT

**Class of 2005**

TE J. Ligon Duncan III, MS Valley                      RE Warren Bennett, MS Valley

**Class of 2004**

TE Stephen M. Clark, Potomac                      RE Royce C. Seifert, Philadelphia

**Alternates**

TE Stuart B. Latimer Jr., Nashville                      RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Dan Carrell

**SECRETARY:** RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk

**Class of 2007**

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana                      RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mtn

**Class of 2006**

TE Larry C. Hoop, Iowa                      RE David Yates, Missouri

**Class of 2005**

TE Mark A. Rowden, N. Georgia                      RE Dan Carrell, James River

**Class of 2004**

TE Karl F. McCallister, Palmetto                      RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension

**Alternates**

TE Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina                      RE John Weiss, SE Alabama

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Wm. S. (Will) Barker II

**SECRETARY:** RE Robert B. Ashlock

**Class of 2006**

TE Derek W. H. Thomas, MS Valley                      RE Robert B. Ashlock, TN Valley

**Class of 2005**

TE Wm. S. (Will) Barker II, Philadelphia              RE John L. Marshall, Philadelphia

**Class of 2004**

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley                      RE Jack D. Merry, NY State

**Alternates**

TE Cecilio N. Lajara, N. Georgia                      RE James D. (Jimmy) Walters Jr., Calvary

**Ex-Officio**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., N. Georgia

**Advisory Member**

TE Kenneth A. (Ken) Thompson, S. Florida

**VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE John B. White Jr.

**VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE William R. (Bill) Lyle

**SECRETARY:** TE G. Dewey Roberts

**ASST. SECRETARY:** TE Dominic A. Aquila

**Class of 2007**

TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake                      RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace

TE Michael M. Rico, Siouxslands                      RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior                      RE Steven T. O'Ban, Pacific NW

**Class of 2006**

VACANT                      RE J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina

TE G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast                      RE J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia

TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville                      RE John B. White Jr., N. Georgia

**Class of 2005**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn                      RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, N. Texas

TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr., S. Texas                      RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel

TE Robert D. Stuart, Rocky Mtn                      RE W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

**Class of 2004**

TE William H. Harrell Jr., James River                      RE Frank A. Brock, TN Valley

TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Piedmont Triad                      RE Robert C. Cannada, MS Valley

TE William R. (Bill) Lyle, N. Georgia                      RE Collie W. Lehn, Calvary

**VII. AD-INTERIM COMMITTEES**

None appointed.

# PART II JOURNAL

## MINUTES, THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY

First Session - Tuesday Evening  
June 10, 2003

### 31-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Thirty-First General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:30 p.m. on Tuesday, June 10, 2003 in Ballrooms A-D of the Charlotte Convention Center in Charlotte, North Carolina.

### Order of Worship

#### Gathering of the Commissioners

*Selected Music for Organ and Brass* Dr. Lawrence C. Roff, Organist  
Knox Theological Seminary, Ft. Lauderdale, FL  
Covenant Brass/Scott Van Patter, Director  
Christ Covenant Church, Matthews, NC

<i>Grand Processional: Praise to the Lord, the Almighty</i>	Martin Shaw
<i>Come Thou Fount of Every Blessing</i>	Tim Zimmerman
<i>March Triomphale</i>	Sigfried Karg-Elert
<i>Thine Is the Glory</i>	Kenneth Grinnell
<i>Now Thank We All Our God</i>	Johann Sebastian Bach
<i>All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name</i>	Tim Zimmerman
<i>Praise the Lord with Drums and Cymbals</i>	Sigfried Karg-Elert
<i>Grande Choeur in Dialogue</i>	Eugene Gigout

#### Call to Order

The Reverend Dr. Joseph F. Ryan, Moderator  
Park Cities Presbyterian Church, Dallas, TX

#### Prelude & Meditation

Chorale  
Joseph Jongen

Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth?  
Tell me, if you have understanding.  
Who determined its measurements - surely you know!  
Or who stretched the line upon it?  
On what were its bases sunk, or who laid its cornerstone,  
when the morning stars sang together  
and all the sons of God shouted for joy?  
Job 38:4-7 (ESV)

**God's Call to Life & to Worship**

The Reverend Thomas F. Henry  
Christ Covenant Church

Minister: But you have come to Mount Zion  
and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem,  
and to innumerable angels in festal gathering,  
and to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven,  
and to God, the judge of all,  
and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect,  
and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant,  
and to the sprinkled blood that speaks a better word than the  
blood of Abel ...

People: Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot  
be shaken, and thus let us offer to God acceptable worship,  
with reverence and awe, for our God is a consuming fire.  
Hebrews 12:22-24, 28-29

Minister: Come to me, all who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give  
you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I  
am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.  
Matthew 11:28-29

**Hymn of Adoration and Praise**

James Montgomery Boice, 1999  
*Give Praise to God* Hymns for a Modern Reformation

**Prayer of Adoration and the Lord's Prayer** (sung)

Mr. Henry

Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name;  
Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done, on earth, as it is in heaven.  
Give us this day our daily bread,  
And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors;  
And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil,  
For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory forever. Amen.

**Confession of Sin**

Elder J. Howard Donahoe  
Christ Covenant Church

Almighty, eternal, most just and gracious God, help me to know that  
all things are shadows, but You are substance; all things are quicksand, but  
You are mountain; all things are shifting, but You are anchor;  
all things are ignorance, but You are wisdom.  
You are thrice Holy, yet my life and heart abound with  
Apologies not made, repentance not completed, forgiveness not offered,  
Brothers not respected, reputations not defended, peace not pursued,



## JOURNAL

Neighbors not loved, Sabbaths not kept, appetites not restrained,  
Parents not honored, spouse not cherished, children not trained,  
Prisoners not visited, strangers not clothed, hungry not fed,  
Providences ignored, envy unchecked, prayers unspoken,  
Fears not conquered, truth not defended, sheep not fed,  
Feet unmoved, tongue unbridled, eyes unguarded,  
Time wasted, talents wasted, treasure wasted.

Lord Jesus, deliver me from these chains, from the wretchedness of the old man who still lives, from the sugar of sin as well as its gall, so that with earnest heart searching I may come to You, cast myself on You, trust in You, cry to You, be delivered by You. I appeal from the throne of Your perfect justice to the throne of your boundless grace. Grant me to hear Your voice assuring me that I am guilty, but pardoned; lost, but saved; wandering, but found; sinning, but cleansed. Give me perpetual broken heartedness; keep me always clinging to Your cross; flood me every moment with descending grace.

### **Assurance of Pardoning Grace**

#### **Confession of Faith**

Isaiah 30:15-22

Elder Alan Love  
Pastor of Young Adults  
Christ Covenant Church

Leader: For thus said the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel, “In returning and rest you shall be saved; in quietness and in trust shall be your strength.” But you were unwilling, and you said, “No! We will flee upon horses;” therefore you shall flee away; and, “We will ride upon swift steeds;” therefore your pursuers shall be swift. A thousand shall flee at the threat of one; at the threat of five you shall flee, till you are left like a flagstaff on the top of a mountain, like a signal on a hill. Therefore the LORD waits to be gracious to you, and therefore he exalts himself to show mercy to you.

People: For the LORD is a God of justice; blessed are all those who wait for him.

Leader: For a people shall dwell in Zion, in Jerusalem; you shall weep no more. He will surely be gracious to you at the sound of your cry. As soon as he hears it, he answers you. And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet your Teacher will not hide himself anymore, but your eyes shall see your Teacher. And your ears shall hear a word behind

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

you, saying, “This is the way, walk in it,” when you turn to the right or when you turn to the left. Then you will defile your carved idols overlaid with silver and your gold-plated metal images. You will scatter them as unclean things.

People: We will say to them, “Be gone!”

**Pastoral Prayer**

The Reverend Dr. Charles E. Reese Sr.  
Faith Liberation Community Christian Church  
Charlotte, NC

**Worship of God with our Offerings**

Choral Offertory  
*O For A Thousand Tongues* Arr. Mary MacDonald  
Christ Covenant Choir and Brass  
David German, Conductor

**Sermon**

*How Not To Lose Heart* 2 Corinthians 4:1-18  
Dr. Ryan

<sup>1</sup>Therefore, having this ministry by the mercy of God, we do not lose heart. <sup>2</sup>But we have renounced disgraceful, underhanded ways. We refuse to practice cunning or to tamper with God’s word, but by the open statement of the truth we would commend ourselves to everyone’s conscience in the sight of God. <sup>3</sup>And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. <sup>4</sup>In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. <sup>5</sup>For what we proclaim is not ourselves, but Jesus Christ as Lord, with ourselves as your servants for Jesus’ sake. <sup>6</sup>For God, who said, “Let light shine out of darkness,” has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

<sup>7</sup>But we have this treasure in jars of clay, to show that the surpassing power belongs to God and not to us. <sup>8</sup>We are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not driven to despair; <sup>9</sup>persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; <sup>10</sup>always carrying in the body the death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be manifested in our bodies. <sup>11</sup>For we who live are always being given over to death for Jesus’ sake, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh. <sup>12</sup>So death is at work in us, but life in you.

<sup>13</sup>Since we have the same spirit of faith according to what has been written, “I believed, and so I spoke,” we also believe, and so we also speak, <sup>14</sup>knowing that he who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also

with Jesus and bring us with you into his presence. <sup>15</sup>For it is all for your sake, so that as grace extends to more and more people it may increase thanksgiving, to the glory of God.

<sup>16</sup>So we do not lose heart. Though our outer nature is wasting away, our inner nature is being renewed day by day. <sup>17</sup>For this light momentary affliction is preparing for us an eternal weight of glory beyond all comparison, <sup>18</sup>as we look not to the things that are seen but to the things that are unseen. For the things that are seen are transient, but the things that are unseen are eternal. (ESV)

### **Hymn of Preparation**

Charitie Bancroft, 1863

#### *Before the Throne of God Above*

Before the throne of God above, I have a strong and perfect plea,  
A great High Priest whose name is "Love," who ever lives and pleads for me.  
My name is graven on His hands. My name is written on His heart;  
I know that while in heaven He stands, no tongue can bid me thence depart,  
No tongue can bid me thence depart.

When Satan tempts me to despair, and tells me of the guilt within,  
Upward I look and see Him there, Who made an end to all my sin.  
Because the sinless Savior died, my sinful soul is counted free;  
For God, the Just, is satisfied, to look on Him and pardon me,  
To look on Him and pardon me.

Behold Him there! The risen Lamb, my perfect spotless Righteousness,  
The great unchangeable I AM, the King of glory and of grace.  
One with Himself I cannot die, my soul is purchased by His blood;  
My life is hid with Christ on high, with Christ, my Savior and my God,  
With Christ, my Savior and my God.

### **Sacrament of the Lord's Supper**

#### **Sharing One Loaf**

Mr. Henry

*The Church*

Derek Webb

*She Must and Shall Go Free*, 2003

I have come with one purpose, to capture for myself a bride.  
By my life she is lovely, and by my death she's justified.  
I have always been her husband, though many lovers she has known.  
So with water I will wash her, and by my word alone.  
So when you hear the sound of the water, you will know that you're not alone.  
*'Cause I haven't come for only you, but for my people to pursue  
And you cannot care for me with no regard for her;  
If you love me you will love the Church.*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

I have long pursued her as a harlot and a whore.  
Yes but she will feast upon me, she will drink and thirst no more.  
So when you taste my flesh and my blood you will know that you're  
not alone. *Refrain*  
There is none that can replace her, there are many who will try;  
And though some may be her bridesmaids, they can never be my  
Bride. *Refrain*

*I Boast No More*

Isaac Watts, 1719  
Derek Webb

No more my God, I boast no more, of all the duties I have done.  
I quit the hopes I held before, to trust the merits of Thy Son.  
Now, for the loss I bear his name, what was my gain I count my loss.  
My former pride, I call my shame, and nail my glory to His cross.  
Yes, and I must, I will esteem all things but loss for Jesus sake.  
O may my soul be found in Him and of His righteousness partake.  
The best obedience of my hands, dares not appear before Thy throne.  
But faith can answer Thy demands by pleading what my Lord has done.

**Sharing One Cup**

The Reverend Bruce D. Marcey  
Christ Covenant Church

*Be Thou My Vision*

Arr. David German  
Christ Covenant Church Choir and Brass

**Hymn of Hope**

Christian Gellert, 1757  
No. 706 *Jesus Lives, and So Shall I*

**God's Benediction & Blessing**

Mr. Henry

**Silent Meditation**

Grant, O Lord our God, that the words which we have heard this evening with our outward ears, may, through Your grace, be so grafted inwardly in our hearts, that they may bring forth in us faith, hope, and especially love, to the honor and praise of Your Name; through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

**Postlude**

Toccatà (Symphony V)  
Charles-Marie Widor  
Dr. Roff & Covenant Brass

Scripture taken from *The Holy Bible, English Standard Version*.  
Copyright ©2000; 2001 by Crossway Bibles, a division of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Following worship, the Assembly recessed for 5 minutes at 9:20 p.m.

JOURNAL

**31-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment**

Moderator TE Ryan reconvened the Assembly for business at 9:25 p.m. with prayer by TE David Sinclair. The Moderator declared a quorum present with 948 TEs and 435 REs. [Note: These figures represent the number of commissioners enrolled at the start of the Assembly. For total enrollment, see p. 46.]

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>ASCENSION PRESBYTERY</b>			
Akron, OH	Faith	Carl Bogue Jr.	George Caler
Aliquippa, PA	New Life PC of Hopewell Township	Dale Szallai	
Butler, PA	Middlesex Westminster	Kevin Bowen	Towner Scheffler William (Bill) Mitchell
Cleveland, OH	Westminster	Michael Harvey	
Ellwood City, PA	Berean	Roger Spence	Dave Halligan Ken Peterson
Erie, PA	West Erie Bible PCA	Bruce Gardner	
Harrisville, PA	Rocky Springs	Scott Fleming	
Hudson, OH	Covenant Reformed	Scott Wright	
Industry, PA	Fairview Reformed	Richard Raines	Jay Neikirk Steven Morley
Valencia, PA	Gospel Fellowship	Ozzie Kenyon Nick Protos	
Volant, PA	Hillcrest	Irfon Hughes	
		Bob Peterson Earl Fair David Robinson	
<b>BLUE RIDGE PRESBYTERY</b>			
Charlottesville	Grace Trinity	Don Ward Jr. Tony Giles John Hall Jr.	William Porter
Draper, VA	Draper's Valley	Kenneth Pierce	John Benneth Jeff Jordan J.D. Patton
Harrisonburg, VA	Covenant	Ken Aldrich John Kuebler Bill Leach	
Lexington, VA	Grace	Wayne Dymacek	Bane Coburn
Martinsville, VA	Hope	Doug Hart	
Narrows, VA	Valley	Don Clements	
Roanoke, VA	Westminster	Michael Phillips John Furman	
Waynesboro, VA	Tabernacle	Essen Daley	
Winchester, VA	Eagle Heights	Jim Creech III	
		John Pearson Will Traub Drew Trotter, Jr Greg Thompson	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>CALVARY PRESBYTERY</b>			
Abbeville, SC	Lebanon	Arnold Johnson	
	Hope	George Busch Jr.	Pat Hodge
Anderson, SC	New Covenant	John Boyte Jr.	David Wilcox
		Mark Burchette	
		David Rountree	
Clemson, SC	Norris Hill	Mark Horne	Harold Greer
	Clemson	Jimmy Agan III	Ernie Baxa
		David Conley	Ron Hughes
		Michael Hall	
Clinton, SC	Westminster	Larry Gamble	Maurice Wilkinson
Conestee, SC	Reedy River	Kim Conner	
Cross Hill, SC	Liberty Springs	Trevor Downie	Gene Speer
Easley, SC	Covenant	Bill Laxton	
Easley, SC	Grace		John Fondry
Greenville, SC	Calvary	Decherd Stevens	
	Horizon	Jim Stephenson	Lewis Young
	Mitchell Road	Randy Smith	
		Peter Spink	
		Troy Albee	
		Andy Lewis	
	Second		Emil Henning
		Rod Clay	Mel Duncan
			Bill Wheeler
	Shannon Forest	John Rose	
		Michael Rybka	
Greer, SC	Fellowship	Marty Martin	
	Fulton	Grover Timms	
Landrum, SC	Philadelphia	David Oliphant	Joe Speares
Laurens, SC	Friendship	Robert Cathcart Jr.	
Newberry, SC	Smyrna	Scott Hill	
Reidville, SC	Reidville	Bill Fikes	
Roebuck, SC	Mount Calvary	Richard Thomas	Frank Griffith
			E.C. Burnett
Simpsonville, SC	Woodruff Road	Jeff Hooker III	John George
		David McIntosh Jr.	Doug McConkey
		Carl Robbins	Steve Price
		Stephen Speaks	
		Joey Pipa Jr.	
		John Fastenau	
		Ben Shaw	
		Rod Mays	
		Tim Lane	
		Nick Willborn	
<b>CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Albemarle, NC	Second Street	Michael Cara	
Belmont, NC	Goshen	David Farmer	
Cameron, NC	Countryside	Jack Bowling	Carlin Bunnell

JOURNAL

<b>City</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY – continued</b>			
Charlotte, NC	Faith Liberation	Charles Reese	Robert Randolph
	Hope Community	Mark Upton	
	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	
	Sovereign Grace	Stephen Jackson	
	University City	Wayne Zaepfel	
Concord, NC	Uptown Christ Covenant	Tom Hawkes	Paul English
		Howard Brown	
		Giorgio Hiatt	
	Bible	Marshall Joiner	
	Providence	Daniel Jarstfer	
		Stephen Baldwin	
Denver, NC Ellerbe, NC	Lakeshore	Joel McCall	Austin Bryant
	First	James Watson	
	Mount Carmel	David Alexander	
Fayetteville, NC	Cross Creek	Jim Braden	Walter Parrish III
	Providence	Andy Webb	
		Andy Webb	
Harrisburg, NC Huntersville, NC	Grace	Flynt Jones	Dave Crawley
	Southlake	Wade Malloy	
Lincolnton, NC Locust, NC Matthews, NC	Harvest	Jim Powell	Bob Ernsberger Bill Hargrove Wilson Barbee Norm Petty Bruce Johnson Harold Jones Dick Osman Jim Mezzanotte Chris Williams Howie Donahoe Sam Wilson
	Carolina	Patrick Womack	
	Christ Covenant	Tom Henry	
		Bruce Marcey	
		Harrison Spittler	
Monroe, NC Mooresville, NC	Church of the Redeemer	Dean Faulkner	Andy Osborne
	Harbor	Bill Heard	
	Shearer	Lonnie Barnes	
Mt. Ulla, NC Norman, NC	Back Creek	Bill Thrailkill	Bill Sexton
	Norman	David Frierson	
Southern Pines, NC	Sandhills	Steve Hill	George Robinson Clyde Haley Grady Rhyme
		Ken Cross	
Stanley, NC	First	David Nelson	
		Tim Barton	
		Scott Deneen	
		Dan King	
		Peter Dietsch	
		Will Faires Jr.	
		Andy White	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Dunnellon, FL	Springs	Keeth Staton	
Eustis, FL	New Hope	Dan Kerley	
Lecanto, FL	Seven Rivers	Jim Cole Jr.	Harold Eich
		Ryan Jeffes	
		Ray Cortese	
Maitland, FL	Orangewood	Carl Smith	
		Chuck Berry	
		Jeff Jakes	
		Joe Creech	
Melbourne, FL	Northside	Jerry Dodson III	
Minneola, FL	New Life	Frank Cavalli	
New Port Richey, FL	River Ridge	Bill Gunter	
Orlando, FL	University	Mark Bates III	
		Mike Osborne	
		Scott Puckett	
		Shawn Peterson	
Ormond Beach, FL	Coquina	Neal Ganzel Jr.	
Oviedo, FL	Covenant	Jim Fitzgerald	
Palm Bay, FL	Covenant	Dan Hendley	
Port Orange, FL	Spruce Creek	Jeff Birch	
Spring Hill, FL	DaySpring	Scott Simmons	Ray Heddleson
Titusville, FL	Christ Community	Dan Thompson	
Vero Beach, FL	Indian River	Bernie van Eyk	
Winter Park, FL	St. Paul's	Russell Kapusinski, II	
		Tom Patton III	
Winter Springs, FL	Willow Creek	Doug Walker	
		Chuck DeGroat	
		Pete Alwinson	
		Frank Taylor	
		Mark Auffarth	
		Thomas Eddy	
		Stephen Fisher	
		Don Mountain	
		Jack Arnold	
		Stan Beach	
		Steve Brown	
		Al Mawhinney	
<b>CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Albany, GA	Northgate	Richard Smith Jr.	
Americus, GA	St. Andrews	Samuel Maves	
Augusta, GA	First	Raymond Ortlund Jr.	
		Paul Fowler	Gene Betts
	Lakemont	Duane Otto	Ben Couch
Eatonton, GA	Lake Oconee	Joe King	
Evans, GA	Redeemer	Charles Stakely, IV	Carl Sewell
Forsyth, GA	Dayspring	David King	Erik Leonhard
Garden City, GA	Chapel In The Gardens	Daren Russell	Bowen Jones



JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY – continued</b>			
Harlem, GA	Providence	Gordon Crompton	
Macon, GA	First	Chip Miller	Jerome Strickland Mark Baxter Don Blackburn Rob Danner Ken Kuebler
	Grace	Robert Veazey	
	North Macon	Mark Balthrop	
	Vineville	David Jordan	
Martinez, GA	Westminster	Mike Brown Larry Gilpin	
Midland, GA	St. Andrews	Bill Douglas	
Savannah, GA	Grace	Patrick Harmon	
	Kirk O' the Isles	Kreg Bryan	
St. Simons Island, GA	Golden Isles	Lee Lovett III	
Statesboro, GA	Trinity	Roland Barnes Chris Hutchinson	Pat Calhoun John Marshall
Sylvania, GA	Liberty	Jim Hope	
Thomasville, GA	Christ Community	Keith Coward	
Valdosta, GA	Westminster	Paul Frick	
Waynesboro, GA	First	Tre Smith	James Petro
		David Wilson Colin Peters Tom Cannon Michael Stewart Ric Cannada Terry Johnson Ron Parrish John Kinser Rob Leverett	
<b>CHESAPEAKE PRESBYTERY</b>			
Abingdon, MD	New Covenant	David Barker	Dennis Baxter David O'Steen
Annapolis, MD	Evangelical	Daniel Smith	
Arnold, MD	Broadneck Evangelical	Jeffrey Rickett	
Baltimore, MD	Abbott Memorial Ref.	Paul Warren	
	Aisquith	Robert Bell John Ceselsky Pat Parham	Howard Flynn
	Evangelical		
	Faith Christian		Wy Plummer
	Fellowship		
	Loch Raven		Chuck Masters Ralph Reed
	New Song Community	Thurman Williams	
Chester, MD	Safe Harbor	Todd Williams	Mike Donoghue
Davidsonville, MD	Grace Evangelical	Steve Meyerhoff	
Hunt Valley, MD	Hunt Valley	Frank Boswell	
Lutherville, MD	Valley	Tom Osterhaus	Wm. H. Moore, IV George Anderson Oog Kang


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>CHESAPEAKE PRESBYTERY – continued</b>			
Marriottsville, MD	Chapelgate	Ron Steel Bill Dever Jr.	Ed Wright Donald Dixon Rick Riehl Randy Bibby
Millersville, MD	Severn Run Evangelical	Charles Morrison III Arch Van Devender	Randy Bibby
Mount Airy, MD	Mount Airy		Kenneth Scheffter
Owings Mills, MD	Liberty Reformed	Barry Cureton	Chris Robertson
Pasadena, MD	Pasadena Evangelical	Tom Wenger	
	Severna Park Evangelical	Barry Smith	
Reisterstown, MD	Covenant of Grace	John Aldrich	
Timonium, MD	Timonium	Bob Eickelberg Ben Taylor Jr.	Edward Lang Don Rittler
		Steven Badorf Samuel Larsen	
<b>COVENANT PRESBYTERY</b>			
Carrollton, MS	Carrollton	Shawn Keating	
Clarksdale, MS	First	Bill Gleason	Clifford Johnson Willis Frazer
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Jim Danner	
Cordova, TN	St. Andrews		Dean Underwood
Dyersburg, TN	First	Wally Bumpas Jr.	
Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Reformed	William Spink Jr.	Allen Pelletier
Greenville, MS	Covenant	Bob Clarke III	
Grenada, MS	Grenada	Matthew Schilling	
Hot Springs, AR	Covenant	Corey Pelton	
Indianola, MS	First	Rob Thacker	
Jackson, TN	Covenant	Robbie Hinton	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim Reed Kelley Hand	
Memphis, TN	Independent	David Bryan Ed Norton John Sartelle	Hugh Francis
	New Beginnings Comm	Julian Russell	
Munford, TN	New Life Reformed	James Miller	
Oxford, MS	Christ	Curt Presley III	
	College Hill	Alan Cochet	
Starkville, MS	Grace	Jon Anderson Brad Stewart	
Water Valley, MS	First	John Hunt	Barron Caulfield Jr.
		Rich Cannon Charles Godwin Ted Wenger Josh Martin Jay Outen	

JOURNAL

<b>City</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Bedford, NS	Bedford	Don Codling	
Miramichi, NB	Sovereign Community	Ian Crooks	
Toronto, ON	Grace Toronto	Mike Ivanvic	
<b>EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Cary, NC	Peace	Steve Bostrom Doug Peterson	Austin Leake
Clayton, NC	Clayton Community	John Musgrave	
Durham, NC	Church of the Good Shepherd	Ross Durham Greg Norfleet Byron Peters	David Bordelon John Sanders Bill Walker
Fremont, NC	White Oak	Gene Thompson	
Goldsboro, NC	Antioch	Al Herrington	
Jacksonville, NC	Harvest	Paul Zetterholm	
New Bern, NC	Village Chapel	Norman Evans	
Raleigh, NC	Calvary Redeemer	Bryan Wright Terry Traylor	Anthony Dunn Michael Newkirk
Wake Forest, NC	Christ Our Hope	Scott Cook	
Wilmington, NC	Trinity Reformed	Fred Hofland  Ru Sen Benjamin Inman	
<b>EVANGEL PRESBYTERY</b>			
Anniston, AL	Faith	Roger Sawyer	
Birmingham, AL	Altadena Valley	Brad Allison Steve Whitner	Phil Anderson
	Briarwood	Brad Taylor Houston Welch Jr. Hank Hankerson Jr. Frank Barker Jr. Tom Cheely Howard Eyrich Phil Reddick Harry Reeder III Gary Cox	Lamar Thomas  Bert Mullis Tom Harris Doug Haskew Matthew Moore John Spencer Bob Sproul Jr. Tom Leopard
	Covenant	Bill Hay Chris Peters Daniel Edwards Steve Singletary	Manuel Zuniga
	Harvest Community Household of Faith Oak Mountain	Michael Jones Larry Cockrell Tom Caradine Jr. Phil Chambers Bob Flayhart	
	Presby Ch of the Hills Red Mountain	Thomas Joseph Steve Malone Jr.	Ed McDavid
Chelsea, AL	Grace		Briggs Macon

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>EVANGEL PRESBYTERY</b> – continued			
Decatur, AL	Decatur	Greg Poole	
Florence, AL	Redeemer	Michael Brock	
Helena, AL	Evangel	Jeff Lowman	
Huntsville, AL	Southwood	Michael Honeycutt	
	Westminster	Bill Smith	Mark Wardell
		Bob Illman	Jim Service
Moody, AL	Community	Burt Boykin Jr.	
Russellville, AL	First	Dave Kinney	
Sylacauga, AL	Knollwood	Daniel Seale	
Tuscumbia, AL	First	Randy Thompson	James Patton
		Paul Alexander	
		Lee Trinkle III	
		Mo Up De Graff	
<b>FELLOWSHIP PRESBYTERY</b>			
Chester, SC	Trinity		Joe Branham Sr. Len Gwin
	Zion	Brian Lowe	
Clover, SC	Bethel	John Gess	Robert Henderson
Ft. Mill, SC	Christ Cornerstone	Scott Mosley	Chris Starnes
Gaffney, SC	Salem	Kevin Ramsey	
Lake Wylie, SC	Scherer Memorial	Rick Lindsay Jr.	Thomas Trexler
McConnells, SC	Olivet	Chip McArthur Jr.	Jim Lever Ed Sandifer Don Kent Shaun Ballard Jim Ardrey Robert Jolly Walter Wolff Larry Grant
Rock Hill, SC	Hopewell	Mickey Bolus	
	Westminster	Frank Hamrick	
		Bill Fox Jr.	
		Shelton Sanford III	
		Skip MacMillan	
Sharon, SC	Bullock Creek	Ned Worstall	
York, SC	Filbert	Wallace Tinsley Jr.	Bob Hall
	Temple	Bob Sprinkle Jr.	Philip W. (Tom) Clark Jr. Craig Marshall
<b>GRACE PRESBYTERY</b>			
Bay Springs, MS	Bay Springs	Martin Payne	
Biloxi, MS	First	John Ford	
Brookhaven, MS	Faith	Pat Davey	Robert Massengill
		Robert Oates	
Centreville, MS	Thomson Memorial	Jeffrey Hamm	
Collins, MS	McDonald	George Felton Sr.	
Crystal Springs, MS	First	Jim Shull	James Hudson
Ellisville, MS	Ellisville	Hugh Acton	 Charlie Probst
Gulfport, MS	First	M.D. Connor Jr.	
Hattiesburg, MS	First	Bob Penny	Sam Duncan
		Andy Silman	Bill Stanway

JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>GRACE PRESBYTERY</b> – continued			
Hazlehurst, MS	First	Mike Ganucheau	
Heidelberg, MS	Heidelberg	Ray Bobo	
Leakesville, MS	Leakesville	Joe Rolison	
Picayune, MS	First	Stan Layton	Dick Ulerich
Prentiss, MS	Prentiss	F.W. Tripp	
Waynesboro, MS	Waynesboro	Philip McRae	R. B. Gustafson Jr.
		Paul Honomichl	
<b>GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY</b>			
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Larry Allen	
Ft. Wayne, IN	Providence	David Dupee	Hadley Mitchell
Gahanna, OH	Walnut Creek	Steve Resch	
Grand Rapids, MI	Christ	Walter Lorenz	
Holland, MI	Covenant	Tom Vanden Heuvel	
Hudson, OH	Grace	John Van Dyke	
LaPorte, IN	Faith Community	Dave Rogers	
Medina, OH	Harvest	David Wallover	Eli Miller
Toledo, OH	Christ the Word	David Bayly	Matthew Miklovik
Valparaiso, IN	Good Shepherd	Rick Greene	
		Jason Strong	
<b>GULF COAST PRESBYTERY</b>			
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	David Anderegg	Steve Milstid Clarence Ladner
Chattahoochee, FL	Chattahoochee	Dennis Rainwater	
Daphne, AL	Covenant Reformed	Dave Gilleran	Amzi Shirling
Destin, FL	Cornerstone	Dewey Roberts	
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore	Dieter Paulson Bruce O'Neil	Bill Carrigan Benny Youngblood Don Barnes Earl Smith
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	Westminster	Bill Tyson	
Gulf Breeze, FL	Concord	Robert Dekker	
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rick Fennig	Bart Kaiser
Mobile, AL	Christ Grace Community	Dennis Eide Jim Bryars	
Niceville, FL	First	Dennis Shackelford	Ron Kohlin
Pensacola, FL	McIlwain Memorial	Robert Looper Joe Grider	Bill Harris, IV
	Warrington	Bob Hornick	
Tallahassee, FL	CenterPoint Wildwood	Chuck Ryor	Eric Haug Ben Brown Rob Simpson
		J.R. Foster Jr.	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>HEARTLAND PRESBYTERY</b>			
Kansas City, MO	Christ	Tom Ellis	
Kearney, NE	Trinity	Michael Lano	
Olathe, KS	New Hope Community		Charles Meador
Omaha, NE	Grace Reformed		Lyle Nilson
			Jay Strickler
Omaha, NE	Harvest Community	Alan Mallory	Scott Floyd
Overland Park, KS	Redeemer	Tony Felich	
Wichita, KS	Evangel	Don Rackley	Walter Ramsour
	Heartland Community	George Granberry III	
		Bart Moseman	
<b>HERITAGE PRESBYTERY</b>			
Dover, DE	Grace	Jonathan Seda	John Jardine Jr.
Downingtown, PA	Immanuel	Wayne Brauning	
Elkton, MD	Christ	Mike Chastain	
Hockessin, DE	Berea		Bruce Peters
			Hal Whitlock
Kemblesville, PA	Cornerstone		Paul Bonnett
Media, PA	Calvary Reformed	Jeffrey Brunsink	
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Stephen Arrick	
West Chester, PA	Covenant	Dan Kiehl	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	Jim Brown Jr.	John Haldeman
		Peter Wang	
		Dal Stanton	
		Beryl Hubbard	
<b>ILLIANA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Carbondale, IL	Evangelical	Wyatt George	
Edwardsville, IL	Center Grove	Charlie Fry	Larry Payton
Owensboro, KY	Christ	John Birkett	
Sparta, IL	Bethel Reformed	Bob Ellis	
Vincennes, IN	Westminster	Donald Hulsey Jr.	
		Bob Marsh	
		Bryan Chapell	
<b>IOWA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Ackley, IA	Faith	Tim Diehl	
Des Moines, IA	Redeemer	Wayne Larson	
Holland, IA	Colfax Center	Larry Hoop	
Walker, IA	Bible	David Innes	Tom Bingham
<b>JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY</b>			
Chester, VA	Centralia		Gene Friedline
Fredericksburg, VA	New City Fellowship	Bob Becker	
		Jerry Gill	
	New Life in Christ	Douglas Kittredge	

JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY – continued</b>			
Hampton, VA	Calvary Reformed	Byron Snapp	Thomas Taylor Jr.
Hopewell, VA	West End		Gene Wilkes
	West Hopewell	John Lindsay	
Mechanicsville, VA	Knox Reformed	Clyde Bowie	Darrel Stilwell
Midlothian, VA	Covenant	John Neal	
	Sycamore	Harry Long	
Norfolk, VA	Calvary	Mark Bender	Scott Herring
		Rusty Mosley	
	Immanuel	Bill Harrell	Earl Sykes
	Trinity	Ewan Kennedy	
		Jack Howell	
Richmond, VA	Stony Point Reformed	Dan Carrell	
Suffolk, VA	Westminster Reformed	Ruffin Alphin	Scott Yagel
		Brett Carl	
Virginia Beach, VA	Eastminster	Robert Hobson Jr.	
	New Covenant	Joe Mullen III	Brian Alexander
	New Life	Wally Sherbon Jr.	
Williamsburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Tom Darnell	
		Bob Fiol	
		Cal Frett	
		Wayne Good	
<b>KOREAN CAPITAL PRESBYTERY</b>			
Columbia, MD	Korean Jerusalem	Thorn Myung	
McLean, VA	McLean Korean	John Suh	
Vienna, VA	Korean Central PC of Washington	Harold Kim	
		Paul Kim	
<b>KOREAN CENTRAL PRESBYTERY</b>			
Northbrook, IL	Jesus First	Joshua Jung	
Prospect Heights, IL	Sungmin-Pilgrim	Joseph Lee	
Schaumburg, IL	Open	Jae Lee	
St. Louis, MO	Korean	John Suh	
<b>KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY</b>			
Philadelphia, PA	Emmanuel	Joseph Lee	
		David Song	
Yardley, PA	Philadelphia	Eliot Lee	
		Henry Koh	
		William Jin	
<b>KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN PRESBYTERY</b>			
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	FWB International Community	Joshua Jea	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>KOREAN SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY</b>			
Buena Park, CA	Anaheim New Life	Samuel Park	
	Buena Park New Life	Sam Yoo	
<b>LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Delhi, LA	Delhi	Paul Lipe	Jerry Hunter Albert Christman
Lake Charles, LA	Bethel	Jim Jones	Dean Moore
Monroe, LA	Auburn Avenue	Rich Lusk	Dale Peacock
		Steve Wilkins	Bill Smith III
Shreveport, LA	Grace	Howard Q. Davis III	
Sulphur, LA	Covenant	Bill Smith II	James Nabours Vince Lanier
<b>METROPOLITAN NEW YORK PRESBYTERY</b>			
Bayside, NY	Living Faith Community	Stephen Ro	
Bridgewater, NJ	Grace Community	Ray Cannata	
Columbia, NJ	Knowlton	Michael Cannon Jr.	
L.I.C., NY	Astoria Community	Darcy Caires Jr.	
		David Ellis	
Montclair, NJ	Redeemer	Randy Lovelace	
Mt. Freedom, NJ	Hope	Jeff Ridgway	Paul Kerr
		Mark Wellman	
New York, NY	Emmanuel	Charlie Drew	
	New Song Community	Jeff White	
	Redeemer	John Lin	David Bisgrove
		Terry Gyger	Mark Henderson
		Tony Hinchliff	Dan Kramer
		Tuck Bartholomew III	
		Tim Keller	
		Al Barth	
Newark, NJ	Comunidade Crista Presbiteriana	Marc Rollman	
Princeton, NJ	Princeton	James Harvey III	
		Russell Hightower	
Rye, NY	Trinity	Matthew Brown	John Lauber
		Craig Higgins	
Short Hills, NJ	Covenant	David Miner	
		Clyde Godwin	
<b>MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY</b>			
Brandon, MS	Brandon	Tim Muse	
	Lakeland	Steve Jussely	
Byram, MS	Grace	Roger Collins	
Carthage, MS	Carthage	Dan Gilchrist, IV	
Clinton, MS	Providence	John Reeves	
		Wade Coleman	



JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY – continued</b>			
Jackson, MS	Alta Woods First	Merle Messer Bill Hughes J. Ligon Duncan III Jim Stewart Billy Joseph Brad Mercer	Owen Elder Bob Cannada Gene McRoberts Orrin Swayze Doyle Moorhead Edmund Johnston Jr. Robert Dieckman
	North Park St. Paul First	Dean Rydbeck Mark Duncan Ed Hartman	
Kosciusko, MS	First	Dale Van Ness	Kim Kimbrough III
Lexington, MS	First	Jim Landrum	
Louisville, MS	Covenant First	Sam Smith	Charley McCool
Meridian, MS	Northpointe	Bob Bates Jr.	
Newton, MS	Newton	Charles Douglas	
Pearl, MS	Pearl		George Powe
Ridgeland, MS	Highlands Pear Orchard	Darwin Jordan Jeff Elliott	Jack Treloar Ken King
Tchula, MS	Tchula	Matt Baugh	
Vicksburg, MS	Westminster	Scott Reiber	
Yazoo City, MS	First Second	Joe Easterling	Wayne Morrison
		Clay Quarterman Jim Baird Bob Schwanebeck Jr. Fred Marsh Paul Nasekos Douglas Kelly Jay Kyle Mark Lowrey Jr.	
<b>MISSOURI PRESBYTERY</b>			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks	Arne Molbach Bud Moginot Jr. Eric Larsen	Terry Jones Duncan Highmark Carl Gillam Ron Freeman
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield		
Columbia, MO	Redeemer		
Fenton, MO	Spring Hills	Dave Stain	
Ferguson, MO	New Life	James Williams	
St. Charles, MO	Grace of St. Charles Co	Phillip Haltom	
St. Louis, MO	Covenant	Brian Aucker George Robertson Shawn Slate	Gary Campbell David Yates
	Good Shepherd Kirk of the Hills	Doug Madi Wilson Benton Jr. Stephen Estock Jonathan Taylor	Lowell Pitzer Ron Pohl
	Memorial		Willy Sofield



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>MISSOURI PRESBYTERY – continued</b>			
Webster Groves, MO	Old Orchard	Ron Lutjens Jim Hatch Dave Veldhorst Paul Woodard Don Guthrie Jack Collins Phil Douglass Robert Futo Nelson Jennings Steve Leonard	
<b>NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY</b>			
Clarksville, TN	Christ	Richard Schwartz	
Columbia, TN	Zion	Arch Warren	
Cookeville, TN	Grace	Joey Stewart	
Franklin, TN	Christ Community	Scott Roley Scotty Smith Eric Van Zee	Jack Watkins
Murfreesboro, TN	Trinity	Lee Ferguson III Brian Howard	
Nashville, TN	Christ	Charles DeWitt Charles McGowan Robbie Hendrick	Paul Richardson
	Covenant	Stuart Latimer Jr.	
	Good Shepherd	David Filson	Mike Tant
	West End Community	Carter Crenshaw Kevin Twit Brian Habig Marvin Padgett Jr. Scott Phillips	
<b>NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY</b>			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary	Ric Springer	
Cherry Hill, NJ	Covenant	Chris Ehlers	
Fairton, NJ	Fairfield	Mike Schuelke	
Mount Laurel, NJ	Evangelical Village	Gary Englestad Ted Trefsgar Jr.	John Mardirosian
N. Middletown, NJ	New Life	Ken Klett James Smith Joseph Trombetta George Fuller	
<b>NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY</b>			
Barboursville, WV	Providence Reformed		Virgil Roberts Jim-Bob Williams
Charleston, WV	Riverview	David Currence	
Parkersburg, WV	Covenant	David Stewart Kenny Robinson	Bill Howell

JOURNAL

<b>City</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>NEW YORK STATE PRESBYTERY</b>			
Ithaca, NY	New Life	Steve Froehlich	
Queensbury, NY	Redeemer Reformed	Mark Bell	Ralph Kelsey
Schenectady, NY	First	Charles Stoker Jr.	
Vestal, NY	New Hope	Steven Constable	
Wellsville, NY	Presbyterian Church of Wellsville		Marvin Achilles
<b>NORTH FLORIDA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Fernandina Beach, FL	Amelia PCA	John McNicoll	
Gaineville, FL	Faith	Ty Keys	Dan Sonke
		Marion Clark	William Montgomery
Jacksonville, FL	Christ	Bill Lyle	John DuBose
	City Hope	Franklin Morris	
	Cross Creek	Chuck McArthur	
	Northshore	Jonathan Jones	
	Ortega	Dave Burke	
	Redeemer	Toby DuBose	
Live Oak, FL	Community	Randy Wilding	
Middleburg, FL	Pinewood	Rod Whited	Bob Crain
		John Findlay Jr.	Ron Diamond
			John Tolson
			Al Couch
		Ronald Swafford Sr.	
		Cliff Wilcox	
<b>NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Acworth, GA	Christ Community	Michael Glass	
Atlanta, GA	ChristChurch	Walter Henegar	Dick Doster
		Al LaCour III	
		Peter Jackson	
	Intown Community	David Gordon	Jim Wert
			Bruce Terrell
	Westminster	Tim Kay	
		Chuck Frost Jr.	John B. White Jr.
Carrollton, GA	King's Chapel	Donald Jones	
Chestnut Mountain, GA	Chestnut Mt.	John Batusic	Jack Sweeney
		Kennedy Smartt	Gordon Wells
Clarksville, GA	Christ	Tom Irby	Keith Boger
Covington, GA	Trinity	Rob Rienstra	
Cumming, GA	Big Creek	Jon Adams	
Douglasville, GA	Harvester	Jim Whittle	
Duluth, GA	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson	Jon Richards
	Perimeter	Bob Cargo	
		Bart Garrett	
		Jerry Schriver	
		Clay Coffee	
		Bob Burns	
		Randy Pope	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY</b> – continued			
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant	Dale Welden	Ross Cook
	Redemption Fellowship	Mike Higgins	Craig Hall
Flowery Branch, GA	East Lanier Community	Alan Foster	
Gainesville, GA	Westminster	Chuck DeBardeleben	 Wallace Anderson
Grayson, GA	Hope Community	Ronald Coleman	
Lawrenceville, GA	Ivy Creek	Mike Rasmussen	
Marietta, GA	Christ	Legree Finch Jr.	Buster Williams
	East Cobb	Rick Holmes	
	Hope	John Ragland	Kevin Loechl
Newnan, GA	Christ	Bob Orner	
Peachtree City, GA	Carriage Lane		Julius Holt Greg Janos
Powder Springs, GA	Midway	David Hall	Dwight Allen
		Gene Hunt	Rodney Pritchett
Smyrna, GA	Smyrna	Gef Ganey	Bill Knight Timothy Verner
Snellville, GA	Brookwood	Gary Elliott	
	Chapel Woods	Robert Thompson Jr.	Ernie Hountz
Stockbridge, GA	The Rock	Mark Rowden	
Stone Mountain, GA	Grace	Robert Jackson	Ken Melton John Rollo
Summerville, GA	First	Daniel Steere	
Villa Rica, GA	First	Todd Allen	
Watkinsville, GA	Faith	Kevin Burrell	
		Bob McAndrew Jr.	
Winder, GA	New Life	Warren Gardner	
Woodstock, GA	Cherokee	Alan Lutz	Rod Kirby
		L. Roy Taylor Jr.	
		Tom Wood	
		William Robfogel	
		James Saxon	
		Scott Seaton	
		Charles Dunahoo	
		Rob Edwards	
		Doug Graulich	
		Bruce Owens	
		Archie Parrish	
			
		Jack Beall	
		Dwight Linton	
		Ron Musselman	
<b>NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY</b>			
Carrollton, TX	Metrocrest	Ron Dunton	
Dallas, TX	New Covenant		Cub Culbertson Granville Dutton

JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY – continued</b>			
	Park Cities	Skip Ryan David Rea Pete Deison Dave Sherwood	John Vanderveld Jim Chenoweth Brad Bradley
Fort Worth, TX	Fort Worth	Brian Webster Jeff Wilkins	
Gainesville, TX	Lone Star	Russ McAnulty Jr.	
Gordonville, TX	Westminster	Darrell McIntyre	
	Sherwood Shores Chapel	Randy Pemberton	
Lawton, OK	Beal Heights	John Butler	
Lubbock, TX	Providence	Rob Bailey	
McKinney, TX	Redeemer	Bryant McGee Mike McLaughlin	Bruce Breeding
Norman, OK	Christ the King	Mike Biggs	
Oklahoma City, OK	Heritage	Shawn Young	
Plano, TX	Trinity	John McCracken Jake Yohannon	Allen Hunter
Richardson, TX	Town North	Dave Clelland	
Rowlett, TX	Trinity Harbor	James Ungaro	
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman	
Tulsa, OK	Christ	David O’Dowd	
Tyler, TX	Fifth Street	Mike Bowen Ron Brady	
		Jonathan Dorst Richard Lambert Marc Corbett Charles Cobb Jr.	
<b>NORTHERN CALIFORNIA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Elk Grove, CA	Soaring Oaks	Reddit Andrews III	
Oakland, CA	All Nations	Lewis Ruff Jr.	
Pleasanton, CA	Grace	Thomas Brown	
Roseville, CA	Valley Springs	David George	Jeff Chalfant
Salt Lake City, UT	Hidden Valley	Lee Mashburn	
	New Song Salt Lake	Sam Wheatley	
San Francisco, CA	City Church of San Francisco	John Haralson	Erik Hom
		Fred Harrell	
Santa Rosa, CA	Redeemer	Mike Hayes	
		Dave Brown Kenneth Brown Steven Orren	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY</b>			
Aledo, IL	Trinity	Daren Dietmeier	
Chicago, IL	Covenant	Chad Lewis Aaron Baker	
Chicago, IL	Grace	Bob Reid	
Downers Grove, IL	Christ	Todd Gothard	
Elgin, IL	Westminster		Woodie Woods Art Stoll Roy Smith
Hammond, IN	Covenant		
Hanna City, IL	Hanna City	Phillip Henry	
Macomb, IL	Covenant	Kerry Frantz	
Northbrook, IL	Grace	Bill James	
Paxton, IL	Westminster	Mark Diedrich	
Vernon Hills, IL	Lakeview	Chris Gearhart	
Waukesha, WI	Cornerstone	Chris Vogel	
		Ted Powers Rich Good Douglas Stelzig	
<b>NORTHERN NEW ENGLAND PRESBYTERY</b>			
Concord, NH	First	Doug Domin	
Lebanon, NH	Upper Valley	Chris Accardy	
Laconia, NH	Grace	Rodney Collins	
Portland, ME	Christ the Redeemer	Doug Warren	
<b>OHIO VALLEY PRESBYTERY</b>			
Cincinnati, OH	Church of the Covenant	Dan Clay	Chuck Hickey Tim France
Cincinnati, OH	Faith	Dan Perrin Brian Carpenter	Shay Fout
Cynthiana, KY	Covenant	David Sabella	
Danville, KY	Grace	Peter Bartuska	
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Chris Harper	
	Redeemer	Mike Bradham	
Lexington, KY	Christ Covenant	Bobby Beatty	
	Tates Creek	Petros Roukas	
Louisville, KY	Community	Sean Lucas Dave Dively	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Brian Kinney Scott Parsons	
Richmond, IN	Christ	Tom Stein Jr.	
		James McGoldrick Zack Eswine Tim Bayly Mark Dalbey	

JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>PACIFIC PRESBYTERY</b>			
Burbank, CA	New Life	Owen Lee	
Glendale, CA	Calvary	Philip George	
Los Angeles, CA	Pacific Crossroads	Bill Powis, II	
North Hills, CA	Valley	Ron Svendsen	
Ojai, CA	Christ	Roy Bennett	
Pasadena, CA	Christ	Mark Kuiper	
Torrance, CA	Redeemer	Jerrard Heard	
<b>PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY</b>			
Bellevue, WA	Bellewood	John Day	
Boise, ID	Valley West	Brad Chaney	
Calgary, AB	Woodgreen	Richard Mercer	
Edmonton, AB	Crestwood	Bert Gibson	
		Marcus Toole	
Issaquah, WA	Covenant	Dave Scott	
		Eric Irwin	
Portland, OR	Intown	Charles Garland	
Salem, OR	Evergreen	Stephen Lewis	
Seattle, WA	Green Lake	Mike Kelly	
Tacoma, WA	Faith	Rob Rayburn	Steve Jack
<b>PALMETTO PRESBYTERY</b>			
Aiken, SC	Grace	John Warren Jr.	Al Cooper
Aiken, SC	New Covenant	Wesley Holland	
Chapin, SC	Chapin	Dan Ratchford	
Charleston, SC	Church Creek Reformed	John Olson	Dean Ezell
			Herb Uthlaut
	Island Community	Craig Bailey	
Cheraw, SC	Faith	Mike Ahlberg	
Columbia, SC	Cornerstone	Rick Perrin	David Morrison
	Eau Claire	Paul Poyner III	
	Northeast	George Crow	Bobby Riley
		Rhett Sanders Jr.	Ted Teagle
			Ken Franz
			Jake O'Quinn
Columbia, SC	Rose Hill	Gary Bainton	Charles Taber
Conway, SC	Grace	Randy Riddle	Herbert Parker
Florence, SC	Faith	James Alexander	Tom Hawkins
Goose Creek, SC	Metro North	Bill Thompson Sr.	
Irmo, SC	St. Andrews	Tom Myers	
		Eddie Spencer Jr.	Jack McBride
		Chip Watson Jr.	Glen Parsons
Kingstree, SC	Central	John Dodd	
Lexington, SC	Lexington	David Bindewald	John Farmer Jr.
		David Sinclair	R.W. McCormick
Manning, SC	New Covenant	Charlie Tyler	
Mount Pleasant, SC	Eastbridge	Sam Joyner Jr.	
Myrtle Beach, SC	Faith	Ted Ragsdale	Robert Oldaker
Okatie, SC	Okatie	Al Lutz	
Orangeburg, SC	Trinity	John Ropp Jr.	
Ridgeway, SC	Aimwell		

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>PALMETTO PRESBYTERY – continued</b>			
Salters, SC	Union	Ed Ouimette	
Sardinia, SC	Sardinia	Gordon Reed	
St. Matthews, SC	St. Matthews	Craig Pipkin	
Sumter, SC	Westminster	Walt Kendall	
White Rock, SC	Faith	Karl McCallister	
Winnsboro, SC	Lebanon	Jim Riley Jr.	Benny Clowney Sr. Pete Rambo Jr.
		Charles Wilson	
		Ron Shaw	
		Bob Slimp	
		Craig Wilkes	
		Bill Barton Jr.	
		Cameron Kirker	
		Pat Patteson	
<b>PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Allentown, PA	Lehigh Valley	Don Stone	John Harley III Royce Seifert
Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Paul Karlberg Peter Lillback	George Sinclair Norman Sumner
Conshohocken, PA	Christ The King	Adam Brice	
Dresher, PA	New Life	Clair Davis Ron Lutz	
Glenside, PA	New Life		Daniel Mancha
Harleysville, PA	Covenant	Steve Ford	
Hatboro, PA	Christ Covenant	Mark Herzer	Hugh Sung
Hatboro, PA	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	
Philadelphia, PA	Christ Liberation Fellowship	Lance Lewis	
	Church of the Redeemer	Joel Holm	
	Grace Chapel	John Appleton	John Liczbinski
	Korean United	Daniel Kim	
	Liberti	Geoff Bradford	
	New Life Northeast	Steve Smallman Sr. Bob Willetts	
	Rock of Israel	Ilya Lizorkin	
	Tenth	Philip Ryken Carroll Wynne	Jay MacMoran
	Third Reformed	Frank Moser	Dave Lewis
Richboro, PA	Bucks Central	Bruce Finn	
Scranton, PA	Hope	Stephen Wilson	
Upper Darby, PA	Crossroads Community	David Van Meerbeke	Mark Grasso
Willow Grove, PA	Calvary	Gregg MacDougall	Flavien Pardigon
		Dave Garner	
		David Green	
		Tom Patete	
		Will Barker, II	
		William Edgar III	
		Bola Kadiri	
		William Krispin	
		Jim Pakala	



JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>PIEDMONT TRIAD PRESBYTERY</b>			
Asheboro, NC	Grace Fellowship	Jeremy Sink	
Burlington, NC	Northside	Dan Bartel	
Clemmons, NC	New Hope	Scott Wilkinson	
Greensboro, NC	New Guilford	Howie Burkhalter	
Jamestown, NC	Friendly Hills	Jeff Miller	Don Barefoot
		Craig Childs	
Kernersville, NC	Grace	Steven Angle	
Lexington, NC	Meadowview Reformed	Roger Wiles	Sim DeLapp
			Dan Rhodes
			Phil Williams
Winston Salem, NC	Hope	Stuart Stogner	Steve Omli
		Brian Deringer	
		Kevin Teasley	
<b>PITTSBURGH PRESBYTERY</b>			
Eighty Four, PA	View Crest	Shaun Nolan	
Greensburg, PA	Laurel Highlands	Matt Bohling	
Harrison City, PA	New Life	Dennis Gill	
Johnstown, PA	Trinity	David Karlberg	
Leechburg, PA	Kiski Valley	David Milligan	
Ligonier, PA	Pioneer	David Kenyon	
McKees Rocks, PA	Providence	Bailey Cadman	Gerald Timberlake
Monroeville, PA	Grace Reformed	Richard Lang	
	New Hope	Dennis Griffith	Jeff Owen
			Rick Stiffler
Pittsburgh, PA	First Reformed	Phillip Hardin	
	South Hills	John Holmes	Stanley Jenkins
Wexford, PA	Covenant Community	James Funyak	Andy Marcinko
		Chris Bennett	
		Gordon Taylor	
<b>POTOMAC PRESBYTERY</b>			
Alexandria, VA	Alexandria	Tom Holliday	Lee Beckham
		Antonio Zelaya	Robert Morrison
Arlington, VA	Christ	Jim Hutchens	
Bowie, MD	Mt. Zion Covenant	Kevin Smith	
	Reformed	Mike Coleman	Jerry Keehner
Burtonsville, MD	Good Hope Reformed	Jack Waller	
California, MD	Cornerstone	Terry Baxley	Pat Shields
Chantilly, VA	Chantilly	Allan Dayhoff Jr.	
College Park, MD	Wallace	Stephen Clark	Rock Brockman
		Bill Sutherland	Dick Larson
Derwood, MD	Shady Grove	Charlie Baile	
Fairfax, VA	New Hope	David Coffin Jr.	
		Paul Wolfe	
Falls Church, VA	Chinese Christian	Iho Tree	
Frederick, MD	Faith Reformed	Jim Knight	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>POTOMAC PRESBYTERY</b> – continued			
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	Jack Lash	Larry Lunsford
Herndon, VA	Grace Chinese Christian	Toon Yeo	Timothy Pan
La Plata, MD	La Plata Community	Jamie MacGregor	
Laurel, MD	Christ Reformed	Skip Dusenbury	Chris Harris
Lusby, MD	Harvest Fellowship	Brian Sleeth	
Manassas, VA	Cornerstone	Michael Mang	
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Jerry Mead	
McLean, VA	McLean	John Hutchinson	Tom Pilsch
		Butch Hardman	Hank Seaton
			John Steele
			Dick Osborne
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Ron Bossom	Lightsey Wallace Jr.
		Mark Hayes	
Woodbridge, VA	Crossroads	Don Sampson	
		Steve Marusich	
		Palmer Robertson	
<b>ROCKY MOUNTAIN PRESBYTERY</b>			
Cheyenne, WY	Northwoods	David Kniseley	
Colorado Springs, CO	Forestgate	James Urish	
	Grace		Lyle Lagasse
	Village Seven	Joseph Wheat III	E.J. Nusbaum
		Bob Brunson	Joe Westerlund
			Joe Baker
Longmont, CO	St. Vrain	E.C. Bell	
Montrose, CO	Trinity Reformed	Frank VanLandingham	
		Timothy Monsma	
		Dominic Aquila	
		Nathan Wilson	
<b>SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY</b>			
Hinckley, MN	First	Kevin Carr	
Lennox, SD	Lennox Ebenezer	David Young	
Minnetonka, MN	Good Shepherd	Ian Hewitson	
Rochester, MN	Trinity	Max Rogland	Karl Pasch
		Dave Peterson	
<b>SOUTH COAST PRESBYTERY</b>			
Escondido, CA	Mision Vida Nueva	Juan Arjona-Todd	
	New Life	Dennis Johnson	
Poway, CA	North City	Dave Eby	
Vista, CA	Coastal	Rich Carlson	
Yorba Linda, CA	Grace	Ron Gleason	James Dailey
		Peter Jones	
		Julius Kim	
		Lloyd Kim	

JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>SOUTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY</b>			
Austin, TX	Cross Pointe Redeemer	Jerry Rahm Danny Shuffield	
Bellaire, TX	Southwest	David Wakeland	David Miller Ken Thurman
Cypress, TX	Christ the Redeemer	Mike McCrocklin	
Harlingen, TX	Covenant	Jerry Maguire	
Houston, TX	Christ the King	Leo Schuster III Clay Holland Robert Cook Linc Ashby	John Durie
	Oaklawn		Donald German
Katy, TX	Christ	John Carroll John-Gregory Farrell	
Lufkin, TX	Covenant	Mark O'Neill	
New Braunfels, TX	Christ	Dick Jones	
San Antonio, TX	Faith Redeemer	Mike Simpson Tom Gibbs	
Spring, TX	Spring Cypress	Chip Vining Andrew Matthews Robert Ferguson	Claude Roberts
Sugar Land, TX	Providence	Alan McCall	
The Woodlands, TX	Grace	David Wilcher	
Webster, TX	Bay Area	Chris Yates  Jim Bland III Ronnie Rowe Keith Goode	Tom Kelley
<b>SOUTHEAST ALABAMA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Brewton, AL	First		Earl Cooper
Clanton, AL	Clanton	Lamar Davis	
Clio, AL	Pea River	James Pitts	
Dothan, AL	First	Bob Baxter	Rod Andrews Joe Sugg
Enterprise, AL	First	Jim Baxter	
Floral, AL	First	Wylly Collins	Rupert Greene
Monroeville, AL	Monroeville	Brannon Bowman	
Montgomery, AL	Eastwood	Barton Lester Aaron Fleming	
	First Trinity	Bill Wade Jr. Dan Faber Patrick Curles	Harold Nichols Hugh Frazer Steve Fox Bill Joseph Jr. Mark Anderson Frank Young
	Young Meadows	Jim Simoneau	
Opelika, AL	Trinity	Michael Alsup	
Prattville, AL	First	Ray Cureton Henry Smith	Mike Cox Ken Gilbert
Troy, AL	First	Tim McQuitty  Richard Vise Jr.	


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Baton Rouge, LA	Grace	James Calderazzo	
	South Baton Rouge	Scott Lindsay	
	Westminster	Eric Greene	
Clinton, LA	Faith	Steve Leonard	Olin Stubbs
Mandeville, LA	Three Rivers	Tim Posey	
Metairie, LA	Grace	Dick Davies	
New Orleans, LA	Desire Street Fellowship	Mo Leverett	
	Redeemer	Jeffrey Lancaster	
Slidell, LA	Trinity	Keith Garehan	
Zachary, LA	Plains	Woody Markert	Ed Hackenberg
		Richard Bailey	
<b>SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Boca Raton, FL	Spanish River	David Nicholas	
	West Boca	John Peoples Jr.	Dirk Smith
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	Worth Carson	David Ramsey
Delray Beach, FL	Seacrest Boulevard	Todd Buchner	
		Randy Patterson	
Ft. Lauderdale, FL	Coral Ridge	Bill Ingram	
		Ron Siegenthaler	Bruce Nichols
		Paul Hurst	Jim Filosa
		Greg Beaupied	Al Bunker
		Jim Kennedy	Thomas Moldenhauer
Hollywood, FL	Covenant	Robert Leuthold	
Homestead, FL	St. Andrews	T.J. Campo	
Key Biscayne, FL	Redlands Community	Phil Strong	
		Kent Hinkson	
Lake Worth, FL	Lake Osborne	David Moran	
	Continuing Pres	Lynn Downing	Jay Myers
Margate, FL	First	Addison Soltau	Craig Savant
		Richard Phillips	Richard Wildeman
Miami, FL	El Shaddai		Chuck Elliott
		Kendall	
		Old Cutler	
		Pinelands	
Palm Beach Gardens, FL	Cornerstone	Joseph Franks, IV	
Southwest Ranches, FL	Christ Covenant	Brian Kelso	
Stuart, FL	Grace	Jim Bowen Jr.	
		Treasure Coast	Chris Hodge
Wellington, FL	Wellington	David Aucremann	
		Tim Christenson	
		Ken Thompson	
		Barry Waugh	
		Tim McKeown	
		Larry Roff	

JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>SOUTHERN NEW ENGLAND PRESBYTERY</b>			
Boston, MA	Citylife	Stephen Um	
Cambridge, MA	Christ The King	Glenn Hoburg	David Dobroski
		Rick Downs	
		Naama Mendes	
		Ed Killeen	
Coventry, CT	Presby Ch of Coventry	Robert Cox	
Manchester, CT	Presby Ch of Manchester	Mark Scholten	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Preston Graham Jr.	
Providence, RI	Trinity	Eric Molicki	
		Tony Phelps	
		Mel Sensenig	
<b>SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY</b>			
Albuquerque, NM	Providence	Randy Steele	Bob Meyers
		Gary McMillan	
Los Alamos, NM	Bryce Avenue	Henry Fernandez	
Scottsdale, AZ	Covenant Community	Clay Smith	
Sun City West, AZ	Covenant	Thomas Troxell	
Tucson, AZ	Catalina Foothills	Mark Roessler	Winston Maddox
	Rincon Mountain	Philip Kruis	Dean Saxton
		Dennis Hermerding	
		Will Tilley	
<b>SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Bradenton, FL	Hope	Randy Greenwald	
Brandon, FL	Westminster	David Crum	
Cape Coral, FL	Evangelical	Oliver Claassen	
Clearwater, FL	Christ Community	Jim Mitchell	Jeff Neikirk
		Tom Sandhoff	
Ft. Myers, FL	Westminster	Jeffrey Sample	Jack Ewing
		Vaughan Stanley	
Lakeland, FL	Covenant	John Larson	
	Trinity	Timothy Rice	Tim Strawbridge
		Ted Sinn	
Lutz, FL	Cornerstone	Jeffrey Mays	
		Rick Franks	
Marco Island, FL	Marco	Bruce Fiol	
		David Swicegood	
Naples, FL	Covenant	Bob Petterson	George Brown
			Dick Painter
	Cypress Wood	Mike Kendrick	
Pinellas Park, FL	Grace	Bob Burrige Jr.	
Riverview, FL	Redeemer	Keith Kneeshaw	
		Craig Swartz	
Sebring, FL	Covenant	Darrell Arnold	Mark Breed
Seminole, FL	Christ the King PCA	Peter LaPointe	
St. Petersburg, FL	St. Petersburg	David Harding	


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY</b> – continued			
Tampa, FL	Holy Trinity	Kyle Oliphint Stephen Casselli	
	Seminole	Mike Van Arsdale	
	Tampa Bay	Freddy Fritz	
Venice, FL	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	Hank Whitmore
Wauchula, FL	Faith	Brook Larrison	William Avart
Winter Haven, FL	Covenant	Alden Ryon	
		Paul Joiner	
			
		Jack Graham	
<b>SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY PRESBYTERY</b>			
Carlisle, PA	Carlisle Reformed	David Rundle	
Dillsburg, PA	First Korean	Paul Hyunkook Kim	
Hanover, PA	Hanover Valley	Drew Derreth	
Harrisburg, PA	Trinity	David Kertland	Howard Perry
Lampeter, PA	Harvest	William Massey	Lee Troup
Lancaster, PA	Westminster	Scott Johnston	Pete Alexih
			George Delong
			Roger St. Germain
Mechanicsburg, PA	New Covenant Fellowship	Bruce Mawhinney	
	Faith Reformed	Brett Hartman	
Quarryville, PA	Hope Reformed	John MacRae	
Shippensburg, PA	Immanuel	David Fidati	Jeff Fogelsanger
Shrewsbury, PA	Oakwood	Jim Tyson	
State College, PA	Christ's Community	Perry Denniston	
Williamsport, PA	Providence	Bill Johnson	
York, PA		Dale Buettner	Chris Menges
		Andy Phillips	
		Timothy Yates	
		Nelson Malkus	
<b>TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY</b>			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills	Gary Roop	Pete Gagliardi
	Covenant		Vaughn Hamilton
	First	Steve Wallace	Mark Wilson
		Mike Milton	Pete Austin, IV
			George Clark III
			Robert Venable Sr.
			Roger Ingvanson
			Tom McCallie III
			Roy Arick
	Mountain View	King Counts	Fred Fisher
	New City Fellowship	James Pickett	Rudy Schmidt
			Pat Rolleston
	Red Bank	Everett Gossett	
	St. Elmo	Cal Boroughs III	Paul Emerson
			Jeff Hall
Cleveland, TN	Trinity		Larry Bird
			Rick Duncan

JOURNAL

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY</b> – continued			
Crossville, TN	First	Glenn Jakes	
Dalton, GA	Grace	Mark Cushman	Beau Sims
Ft. Oglethorpe, GA	First	Kip Slawter III	
Hixson, TN	Hixson	Robert Johnson	John Southworth
Knoxville, TN	Christ Covenant	Ed Bertalan	
	West Hills	Jim Barnes	
	Highlands	Scott Horne	
LaFayette, GA	Highlands	Travis Hutchinson	
Lookout Mtn, GA	Reformed	Kevin Skogen	Gary Huisman
Lookout Mtn, TN	Rock Creek Fellowship	Eric Youngblood	Troy Duble
	Lookout Mountain	David Arthur	Bob Ashlock
		Joe Novenson	Frank Brock
		Frank Hitchings III	Ralph Paden
			Bob Holt
Maryville, TN	Trinity	David Anderson	
Oak Ridge, TN	Covenant		Chris Jaeger
			Mark Buckner
Signal Mountain, TN	Wayside	Marshall St. John	
Sweetwater, TN	Christ		Griff Harsh
			David Cleveland
		Steve Young	
		Harold Borchert	
		Paul Gilchrist	
		John Stone, IV	
<b>WARRIOR PRESBYTERY</b>			
Aliceville, AL	First	Tom Kay Jr.	Lawrence Lavender
Brent, AL	Brent	Jim Perry	
Camden, AL	First	Paul Dixon	
Eutaw, AL	Pleasant Ridge		Edward Owens
Greensboro, AL	First	Alton Phillips	
Marion, AL	Marion	John Fender	Rennie Coleman
Tuscaloosa, AL	Riverwood	Bryan Bond	John Graham
	Trinity	Dick Cain	
		Marshall Brown	
		Paul Kooistra	
		John Robertson	
<b>WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY</b>			
Andrews, NC	Andrews	Gary Litchfield	
Arden, NC	Arden	Gus Schill	Reavis Eubanks
		Mike Preg Jr.	Jim McAnulty
		Kenneth Crabb	Steve Doty
		Skip Gillikin	
Asheville, NC	Covenant Reformed	Philip Caines	Joel Belz
		Robert Drake	Scott Carter
	Grace & Peace	Jonathan Inman	Terry Elniff
	Malvern Hills	Doug Tilley	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY – continued</b>			
Asheville, NC (cont.)	Trinity	Jeff Hutchinson Mark Whipple Don Williams Jr.	Bob Beasley Nat Belz
Black Mountain, NC	Friendship	Craig Bulkeley	Neill Payne James Linton
Boone, NC	Westminster	Bob Wolf	Don Saunders Bill Dacchille
Brevard, NC	Cornerstone	Grady Love	Robert Banker Ed Robeson III
Fletcher, NC Hendersonville, NC	Grace Community Covenant	Dean Cortese James Phillis	Tim Wheeler Jim Wert Phillip Sealy
Marion, NC	Landis Story Memorial		
Morganton, NC	Faith	Sandy Curnow Jr.	
Murphy, NC	Providence	Jim Conrad Jr.	
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Jim Loftis	
Swannanoa, NC	Swannanoa Valley	Ed Olson Jr.	
Waynesville, NC	Covenant	Larry Jones	
Weaverville, NC	First	Scott Kesler  Don Treick George Ridgeway Thomas Cook Morton Smith Justin Kendrick Ted Mahaffey John Neville Jr.	
<b>WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY</b>			
Abingdon, VA	Abingdon	Bill Leuzinger	
Bristol, TN	Eastern Heights Edgemont	Rick Light Larry Stallard	
Bristol, VA	King Memorial	Dan Foreman	
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	Carl Howell Jr.	
Coeburn, VA	Coeburn	Frank J. Smith	
Elizabethon, TN	Memorial	Curt Rabe	Bill McClay Alan Richardson
Greeneville, TN	Meadow Creek	Theo van Blerk	
Haysi, VA	Bartlick Dickenson First	John Whitner III Richard Hicks	John Whitner
Johnson City, TN	Princeton	John Gullett	
Johnston City, TN	Westminster	Jim Richter	
Kingsport, TN	Bridwell Heights Westminster	Larry Ball Brent Bradley Steve Warhurst	Joe Reynolds Daniel Witcher
Teaching Elders:	1,084		
Ruling Elders:	426		
Total Enrollment:	1,510		
Churches Represented:	756		
Presbyteries Represented:	62		



### 31-3 Adoption of Docket

The second draft of the docket was presented, with the addition of the word “Magazine,” before “Corporate Structure” on Thursday at 10:30 a.m.

The following **motion** was offered:

**Whereas**, the PCA is faced with one of the most serious decisions in its history, and

**Whereas**, we need to seek the Lord’s face in order to know His will in this matter;

**I move** that the Assembly set as the first order of its business at the Wednesday morning session a time of prayer and fasting by all members of the Assembly. This season of prayer is to conclude with the worship service scheduled at 11:15 a.m. Prayers may be offered in the privacy of the member’s rooms, or in small groups in the various rooms assigned to Assembly Committees, or in the Assembly hall. No other business is to be conducted by the Assembly or its committees and the display area shall be closed. The scheduled business of the Assembly shall begin at 1:30 p.m. and continue with the necessary adjustments to the docket.

A **substitute** for the motion was offered “to allow for a period of prayer for the overture dealing with subscription from 8:00 a.m.-10:00 a.m. on Wednesday morning.” The **substitute** was **adopted**, then **adopted** as the main motion.

A **motion** was made to allow for a partial report of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee to deal with the response from Southern Florida Presbytery at 10 a.m. on Wednesday, June 11. An **amendment** was **adopted** “to place this matter immediately following the action taken on ‘Good Faith Subscription’ on Wednesday,” and the **amended motion** was **adopted**. [See 31-14, p. 61.]

An **amendment** was **adopted** “to allow five minutes for a partial report of the Nominating Committee following the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations that is scheduled for 9:45 a.m. tomorrow.” [Note: This amendment was superseded by later Assembly action granting Covenant College an Order of the Day. See 31-19, 31-25, 31-26 and 31-27 at pp. 68, 69, 71 and 77, respectively.]

The docket was **adopted as amended**.

### 31-4 Election of Moderator

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the 31st General Assembly. TE Rob Rayburn placed in nomination RE Joel Belz. No other nominations were made. On **motion**, RE Belz was **elected Moderator by acclamation**.

The Chairman of the Administrative Committee, RE Ed Hackenberg, presented to the retiring Moderator, TE Joseph F. “Skip” Ryan, a plaque in token of the Assembly’s appreciation for his year of service as Moderator. Moderator Belz assumed the chair and briefly addressed the Assembly.

### **31-5 Appointment of Recording Clerks and Assistant Parliamentarians**

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, and without objection, TEs David Dively, J. Robert Fiol, and Steven Meyerhoff were appointed recording clerks; RE William Stanway was appointed timekeeper; Frank M. Barker III and Jesse Reagan were appointed sound engineers; Dale Carrell was appointed AV engineer; TE James A. Smith was appointed chairman of the floor clerks and RE Richard (Ric) Springer vice chairman; Steve Lawton was appointed photographer; Jeff Bone was appointed webstreaming engineer; Bryan Davis was appointed webmaster; TE Larry Roff was appointed Assembly organist; Mr. Bill Lloyd was appointed network manager; and RE Dr. M. C. (Cub) Culbertson was appointed on-site physician.

The Moderator appointed RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe and RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan as assistant parliamentarians.

### **31-6 Constitutional Inquiry 1 from TE Randy Wilding**

TE Randy Wilding proposed the following **constitutional inquiry**, which was **received** and **referred** to the Constitutional Business Committee to report back to the Thirty-First Assembly [See opinion at 31-56, III, p. 167.]:

1. May another presbytery remove the censure of suspension from the sacraments with regard to a deposed TE without permission of the presbytery that imposed the original censure?
2. May another presbytery remove the censure of deposition from the office of TE of a deposed TE without the permission of the presbytery that imposed the original censure?
3. If another presbytery removes the censure of suspension from the sacraments with regard to a deposed TE without the permission of the presbytery that imposed the original censure, what recourse does the presbytery of original jurisdiction have in this case?
4. If another presbytery removes the censure of deposition from the office of TE of a deposed TE without the permission of the presbytery that imposed the original censure, what recourse does the presbytery of original jurisdiction have in this case?

### **31-7 Announcements**

The Stated Clerk made several announcements, among which included announcements that every person on the premises is asked to wear a printed nametag at all times and that voting cards will not be reissued. Also, the Stated Clerk’s office and the Exhibits will be closed during Worship Services.

TE John Robertson, PCA Business Administrator, announced that the Exhibit Hall would be closed during the season of prayer tomorrow morning. He also made an announcement concerning the new PCA magazine, “*byFaith.*”

### **31-8 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed in prayer at 10:23 p.m. with prayer by TE Larry Hoop to reconvene at 10:00 a.m. Wednesday, June 11, 2003.

## **Second Session - Wednesday Morning June 11, 2003**

### **31-9 Assembly Reconvened/Docket Amendment**

The Assembly reconvened at 10:00 a.m. on June 11, 2003 with the singing of Hymn 349, “O Thou Who the Shepherd of Israel Art” and prayer by TE Thomas Vanden Heuvel. Without objection, the deadline for personal resolutions was changed to 4:00 p.m., June 11, 2003.

### **31-10 Personal Resolution 1 from TE William (Bill) Leuzinger**

The following **personal resolution** was **received** and **referred** to the Committee on Constitutional Business and the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures. [See action at 31-33, p. 90, and 31-57, III, 16, p. 211.]

**Whereas**, the General Assembly has called upon the denomination to be committed to reconciliation; and

**Whereas**, the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly approved appending the document entitled “Biblical Conflict Resolution” to the *BCO*; and

**Whereas**, that document affirms that “Biblical peacemaking is one of God’s highest priorities (Matt. 5:23-24; Rom. 12:18; Gal. 6:1); therefore, it must be one of our highest priorities”; and

**Whereas**, that document states: “The Bible sets forth a process for resolving personal and substantive disputes in a constructive manner. This process is sometimes referred to as ‘Christian conciliation’ and it may be used to resolve everything from minor personal differences to church divisions or lawsuits involving church members”; and

**Whereas**, that document also states; “There are many benefits to resolving disputes through Christian conciliation. It prevents a public quarrel that would dishonor the Lord Jesus Christ and diminish the credibility and witness of His Church. Conciliation also allows Christians to demonstrate their faith in Christ and their confidence in His teachings (John 13:34; 14:15; 17:20-23). In addition, conciliation encourages forgiveness and promotes

reconciliation, which can help to preserve valuable relationships and strengthen the church (Eph. 4:29-32; Col. 3:12-17)”: and

**Whereas**, Rocky Mountain Presbytery communicated with the General Assembly in 2002 its strong support for the adoption of the concept of “Biblical Conflict Resolution” and urged that the proposal be incorporated into the *BCO (M30GA*, pp. 297-298); and

**Whereas**, Overture 28 from Missouri and Rocky Mountain Presbyteries to this General Assembly also affirms the importance of Biblical conciliation; and

**Whereas**, we should be willing to put these principles of Christian conciliation into practice and not maintain them only as ideals with no practical application; and

**Whereas**, a dispute has arisen between North Florida Presbytery and Westminster Presbytery with regard to jurisdiction and the restoration of a disciplined minister; and

**Whereas**, the invoking of judicial process in an effort to resolve this dispute may be counterproductive, and, in the words of the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, could produce “a public quarrel that would dishonor the Lord Jesus Christ and diminish the credibility and witness of His Church”;

**Now therefore**, be it resolved, that the undersigned hereby petition the General Assembly to encourage, or, if need be, to instruct these two sister presbyteries to discuss any matters of dispute between them, with the use of mediators and/or arbitrators, to be named by the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.

On behalf of the Anthony Dallison Judicial Commission  
Westminster Presbytery, TE William (Bill) Leuzinger

### **31-11 Partial Report of the Stated Clerk/Presbytery Votes on *BCO* Amendments**

The Stated Clerk reported on the Presbyteries’ voting on *BCO* Amendments sent down for Advice and Consent. **Item 1** did not receive the concurrence of the necessary number of presbyteries (2/3rds). **Items 3 and 4**, having received the concurrence of the necessary number of presbyteries (2/3rds), were subsequently **adopted** by the Assembly.

The Clerk reported that, on **Item 2**, Covenant Presbytery had reconsidered its vote, and the current Presbytery vote tally was FOR: 45 and AGAINST: 19. A **point of order** was made that the motion to adopt be found out of order because it had not received concurrence of three-fourths of the presbyteries. The Moderator **ruled** the motion **in order** because *BCO* requires two-thirds of the presbyteries concurrence on a *BCO* amendment (*BCO* 26-2), and three-fourths concurrence for amendment to the Confessional Standards (*BCO* 26-3).

Time having expired on the issue, a request for a secret ballot vote was denied by the Assembly. **Item 2** was **adopted** by a vote of 816-545. The following 71 commissioners registered their negative vote on the adoption of Item 2: TE K. Hugh Acton, TE Jon C. Anderson, TE Larry E. Ball, TE David G. Barker, TE Timothy B. (Tim) Bayly, RE Tom Bingham, TE Craig S. Bulkeley, TE David F. Coffin, TE Michael Coleman, RE Barry S. Cureton, RE Perry F. Denniston, TE Paul S. Dixon, TE A. Trevor Downie, TE Julian D. (Skip) Dusenbury, RE Terrill I. (Terry) Elniff, TE Henry Fernandez, RE Robert T. (Tim) France, RE Eugene H. (Gene) Friedline, RE Peter Gagliardi, TE David P. Gilleran, TE Eric Allen Greene, RE Vaughn R. Hamilton, TE Malcolm Douglas (Doug) Hart, TE Mark A. Herzer, TE Carl C. Howell Jr., TE Benjamin T. Inman, TE David C. Innes, TE Daniel J. Jarstfer, TE Arnold C. Johnson, RE Marshall Joiner, RE Flynt Jones, TE Larry Stephen Jones, TE James A. (Jim) Jones Jr., TE Arthur L. (Ozzie) Kenyon, RE Richard R. Larson, TE William (Bill) Leuzinger, RE James Linton, RE John Mardirosian, TE Joshua A. (Josh) Martin, TE James E. McGoldrick, TE Erwin Morrison, TE Frank D. Moser, TE Mark A. O’Neill, RE David O’Steen, RE Herbert Parker, TE Randolph H. (Randy) Patterson, RE Neill H. Payne, TE Richard D. Phillips, TE Joseph A. (Joey) Pipa Jr., TE James E. Pitts, TE John R. (Randy) Riddle, RE Christopher Robertson, TE Gary N. Roop, RE Kenneth E. Scheffter, TE Mark A. Scholten, TE Benjamin (Ben) Shaw, TE Robert L. (Bob) Slimp, TE Frank J. Smith, TE Morton H. Smith, TE L. Byron Snapp, RE Eugene (Gene) Spear, TE Stephen O. (Steve) Stout, TE Jason Strong, TE Philip B. Strong, TE Ronald L. (Ron) Swafford, TE W. Eugene (Gene) Thompson, TE Theodore W. (Ted) Trefsgar Jr., TE John C. Van Dyke, TE Bernie van Eyk, TE Andrew J. (Andy) Webb, TE C. N. (Nick) Willborn.

**ITEM 1:** Amend the *Book of Church Order* by changing the words “two other” in *BCO* 34-1 to “at least ten percent of all the Presbyteries.”

*M30GA*, 30-50, III,1, p. 213

**Therefore**, to ensure that a small minority of presbyteries or churches does not exercise inordinate influence over other churches, presbyteries and the General Assembly in pursuing the discipline of ministers; and

To ensure that there is a significant indication of a likely consensus in the denomination that the GA must assume original jurisdiction in such a case for the sake of the purity and testimony of the church,

Ohio Valley Presbytery / Metropolitan New York Presbytery / Illiana Presbytery / Missouri Presbytery / Piedmont Triad Presbytery / North Georgia Presbytery / Evangel Presbytery / Fellowship Presbytery / Tennessee Valley Presbytery / Rocky Mountain Presbytery / North Texas Presbytery / Nashville Presbytery / Susquehanna Valley Presbytery / Northern California Presbytery / North Florida Presbytery / Heartland Presbytery / Central Florida Presbytery / Northern Illinois Presbytery / South Texas Presbytery

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

/ Southeast Alabama Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to amend the *Book of Church Order* by changing the words “two other” in *BCO* 34-1 to “at least ten percent of all the Presbyteries.”

**34-1.** Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery refuses to act in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal and ~~two other~~ at least ten percent of all the Presbyteries request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction (to first receive and initially hear and determine), the General Assembly shall do so. *Defeated*

FOR: 40

AGAINST: 24

**ITEM 1 Voting:**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Ascension	16	26	1	-
Blue Ridge	7	21	2	-
Calvary	24	50	1	-
Central Carolina	14	46	2	-
Central Florida	33	1	1	+
Central Georgia	22	29	1	-
Chesapeake	25	23	4	+
Covenant	34	40	0	-
Eastern Canada	3	7	2	-
Eastern Carolina	19	16	2	+
Evangel	60	18	5	+
Fellowship	16	19	1	-
Grace	3	59	0	-
Great Lakes	10	22	1	-
Gulf Coast	34	17	1	+
Heartland	17	8	0	+
Heritage	24	11	1	+
Illiana	21	2	0	+
Iowa	12	5	0	+
James River	16	34	4	-
Korean Capital	15	9	1	+
Korean Central	26	0	0	+
Korean Eastern	18	0	0	+
Korean Northwest	21	0	3	+
Korean Southeastern	11	0	1	+
Korean Southern	20	0	0	+
Korean Southwest	12	9	6	+

JOURNAL

**ITEM 1 Voting** (continued):

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Louisiana	15	5	0	+
Metropolitan New York	27	0	0	+
Mississippi Valley	7	55	4	-
Missouri	34	1	0	+
Nashville	25	4	0	+
New Jersey	4	14	1	-
New River	6	15	0	-
New York State	15	2	1	+
North Florida	19	1	1	+
North Georgia	60	15	5	+
North Texas	52	17	1	+
Northern California	26	0	0	+
Northern Illinois	15	3	3	+
Northern New England	10	4	0	+
Ohio Valley	25	8	0	+
Pacific	17	2	1	+
Pacific Northwest	15	25	0	-
Palmetto	22	43	3	-
Philadelphia	32	28	1	+
Piedmont Triad	15	0	0	+
Pittsburgh	13	25	2	-
Potomac	27	29	2	-
Rocky Mountain	13	10	2	+
Siouxlands	15	9	0	+
South Coast	10	18	0	-
South Texas	32	14	0	+
Southeast Alabama	39	3	0	+
Southeast Louisiana	19	2	0	+
Southern Florida	25	9	0	+
Southern New England	17	8	0	+
Southwest	10	18	2	-
Southwest Florida	24	32	2	-
Susquehanna Valley	40	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	61	3	1	+
Warrior	9	9	4	-
Western Carolina	12	34	1	-
Westminster	11	30	4	-

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ITEM 2:** Amend the *Book of Church Order* by inserting the paragraphs in bold below as new paragraphs of *BCO* 21-4 between the following sentences, as indicated:

*M30GA*, 30-50, III, 2, p. 218

**Therefore**, to clarify and support the original ordination standards of the PCA, Ohio Valley Presbytery overtures the General Assembly amend the *Book of Church Order* by inserting the paragraphs in bold below as new paragraphs of *BCO* 21-4 between the following sentences, as indicated:

“Whenever a Presbytery shall omit any of these parts, it shall always make a record of the reasons for such omissions and of the trial parts omitted.

[Insert new paragraphs here]

“The Presbytery being fully satisfied of his qualifications for the sacred office....”

While our Constitution does not require the candidate’s affirmation of every statement and/or proposition of doctrine in our *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*, it is the right and responsibility of the Presbytery to determine if the candidate is out of accord with any of the fundamentals of these doctrinal standards and, as a consequence, may not be able in good faith sincerely to receive and adopt the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* of this Church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures (cf. *BCO* 21-5, Q. 2; 24-5, Q.2).

Therefore, in examining a candidate for ordination the Presbytery shall inquire not only into the candidate’s knowledge and views in the areas specified above, but also shall require the candidate to state the specific instances in which he may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* in any of their statements and/or propositions. The court may grant an exception to any difference of doctrine only if in the court’s judgment the candidate’s declared difference is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion.

*Adopted*

FOR: 45

AGAINST: 19



JOURNAL

**ITEM 2 Voting:**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Ascension	9	27	6	-
Blue Ridge	17	15	0	+
Calvary	28	48	0	-
Central Carolina	25	38	1	-
Central Florida	32	2	1	+
Central Georgia	22	29	2	-
Chesapeake	27	23	2	+
Covenant	20	33	4	-
Eastern Canada	10	1	1	+
Eastern Carolina	28	9	0	+
Evangel	69	13	5	+
Fellowship	17	18	1	-
Grace	7	56	2	-
Great Lakes	13	18	1	-
Gulf Coast	29	21	4	+
Heartland	18	5	2	+
Heritage	27	9	1	+
Illiana	20	2	1	+
Iowa	14	3	0	+
James River	17	32	2	-
Korean Capital	4	17	4	-
Korean Central	26	0	0	+
Korean Eastern	14	3	0	+
Korean Northwest	21	1	2	+
Korean Southeastern	11	0	2	+
Korean Southern	20	0	0	+
Korean Southwest	17	12	2	+
Louisiana	16	3	1	+
Metropolitan New York	27	0	0	+
Mississippi Valley	5	64	0	-
Missouri	36	0	1	+
Nashville	28	1	1	+
New Jersey	3	15	1	-
New River	5	10	6	-
New York State	17	0	1	+
North Florida	20	1	0	+
North Georgia	75	8	2	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ITEM 2 Voting** (continued):

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
North Texas	62	10	1	+
Northern California	26	3	0	+
Northern Illinois	20	4	2	+
Northern New England	7	6	1	+
Ohio Valley	28	12	1	+
Pacific	17	3	0	+
Pacific Northwest	38	1	3	+
Palmetto	27	39	2	-
Philadelphia	22	33	5	-
Piedmont Triad	14	2	0	+
Pittsburgh	6	28	7	-
Potomac	34	28	2	+
Rocky Mountain	22	3	0	+
Siouxlands	15	8	1	+
South Coast	18	9	1	+
South Texas	26	20	2	+
Southeast Alabama	30	13	2	+
Southeast Louisiana	20	0	1	+
Southern Florida	24	12	0	+
Southern New England	16	10	0	+
Southwest	11	18	1	-
Southwest Florida	38	20	3	+
Susquehanna Valley	39	0	2	+
Tennessee Valley	64	5	1	+
Warrior	15	7	0	+
Western Carolina	4	39	4	-
Westminster	14	29	1	-

**ITEM 3:** Amend the Questions for Ordination of Teaching Elders found in *Book of Church Order* 21-5, by adding the words “and unity” to the sixth question, so that the question would now read:

*M30GA*, 30-53, III, 6, p. 244

**Therefore** Be It Resolved, that the Western Carolina Presbytery petition the General Assembly to amend the Questions for Ordination of Teaching Elders found in *Book of Church Order* 21-5, by adding the words “and unity” to the sixth question, so that the question would now read:

JOURNAL

“Do you promise to be zealous and faithful in maintaining the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace **and unity** of the Church, whatever persecution or opposition may arise unto you on that account?”

*Adopted*

FOR: 58

AGAINST: 6

**ITEM 3 Voting:**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Ascension	33	4	5	+
Blue Ridge	21	9	0	+
Calvary	77	0	0	+
Central Carolina	54	10	2	+
Central Florida	31	2	2	+
Central Georgia	36	7	5	+
Chesapeake	42	6	3	+
Covenant	62	5	9	+
Eastern Canada	11	1	0	+
Eastern Carolina	11	23	1	-
Evangel	89	1	0	+
Fellowship	32	0	0	+
Grace	49	12	4	+
Great Lakes	28	3	2	+
Gulf Coast	53	1	1	+
Heartland	21	3	1	+
Heritage	26	6	0	+
Illiana	19	0	0	+
Iowa	17	0	0	+
James River	4	38	8	-
Korean Capital	21	0	0	+
Korean Central	26	0	0	+
Korean Eastern	18	0	0	+
Korean Northwest	23	0	1	+
Korean Southeastern	12	1	0	+
Korean Southern	20	0	0	+
Korean Southwest	26	0	1	+
Louisiana	19	0	1	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ITEM 3 Voting (continued):**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Metropolitan New York	15	5	7	+
Mississippi Valley	63	1	2	+
Missouri	41	1	0	+
Nashville	18	9	2	+
New Jersey	15	2	2	+
New River	17	2	5	+
New York State	11	3	3	+
North Florida	18	0	3	+
North Georgia	41	3	0	+
North Texas	57	7	5	+
Northern California	5	21	2	-
Northern Illinois	19	1	2	+
Northern New England	0	14	0	-
Ohio Valley	38	0	1	+
Pacific	16	4	0	+
Pacific Northwest	37	0	0	+
Palmetto	32	29	2	+
Philadelphia	33	20	8	+
Piedmont Triad	15	0	2	+
Pittsburgh	26	4	5	+
Potomac	59	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	23	0	1	+
Siouxlands	24	0	0	+
South Coast	27	0	0	+
South Texas	41	7	0	+
Southeast Alabama	43	0	0	+
Southeast Louisiana	19	1	1	+
Southern Florida	35	1	1	+
Southern New England	2	10	0	-
Southwest	16	13	0	+
Southwest Florida	14	39	5	-
Susquehanna Valley	42	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	65	2	2	+
Warrior	21	0	1	+
Western Carolina	45	0	1	+
Westminster	17	4	8	+

JOURNAL

**ITEM 4:** Amend *BCO* 14-1.12b.4 by replacing the words “Insurance, Annuities and Relief” with “PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.”

*M30GA*, 30-62, III, 15, p. 298

12. The Assembly permanent committees are the Administrative Committee of General Assembly, Committee on Christian Education and Publications, Committee on Mission to North America, Committee on Mission to the World, and Committee on Reformed University Ministries.

The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall consist of twenty (20) members:

- a. Eleven Members in classes elected through the standard nomination and election procedure,
- b. One member each from the following program committees or agencies:
  - 1. Christian Education and Publication;
  - 2. Covenant College;
  - 3. Covenant Theological Seminary;
  - 4. ~~Insurance, Annuities and Relief~~; PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

*Adopted*

FOR: 60	AGAINST: 0
---------	------------

**ITEM 4 Voting:**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	39	1	2	+
Blue Ridge	30	0	0	+
Calvary	78	0	0	+
Central Carolina	69	0	1	+
Central Florida	35	0	0	+
Central Georgia	48	0	0	+
Chesapeake	52	0	0	+
Covenant	73	2	3	+
Eastern Canada	12	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	37	0	0	+
Evangel	87	0	1	+
Fellowship	32	0	0	+
Grace	58	2	3	+
Great Lakes	33	0	0	+
Gulf Coast	54	0	0	+
Heartland	25	0	0	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ITEM 4 Voting (continued):**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Heritage	30	1	0	+
Illiana	20	0	0	+
Iowa	17	0	0	+
James River	49	0	0	+
Korean Capital	21	0	0	+
Korean Central	26	0	0	+
Korean Eastern				
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	11	0	1	+
Korean Southern	20	0	0	+
Korean Southwest	27	0	0	+
Louisiana	20	0	0	+
Metropolitan New York	27	0	0	+
Mississippi Valley	72	0	0	+
Missouri	43	0	0	+
Nashville	32	0	0	+
New Jersey	19	0	0	+
New River	20	0	0	+
New York State	16	0	0	+
North Florida	21	0	0	+
North Georgia	48	0	1	+
North Texas	66	5	0	+
Northern California	28	0	0	+
Northern Illinois	23	0	0	+
Northern New England	13	0	0	+
Ohio Valley	40	0	0	+
Pacific	19	0	1	+
Pacific Northwest	36	0	0	+
Palmetto				
Philadelphia	55	0	3	+
Piedmont Triad	15	1	0	+
Pittsburgh	36	0	0	+
Potomac	40	0	1	+
Rocky Mountain	23	0	0	+
Siouxlands	24	0	0	+
South Coast	27	0	0	+
South Texas	48	0	0	+

**ITEM 4 Voting** (continued):

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>For</b>	<b>Against</b>	<b>Abstain</b>	<b>Vote</b>
Southeast Alabama	46	0	0	+
Southeast Louisiana	21	0	0	+
Southern Florida	30	0	2	+
Southern New England	19	0	0	+
Southwest	29	0	1	+
Southwest Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	41	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley	68	0	0	+
Warrior	22	0	0	+
Western Carolina	44	0	0	+
Westminster	33	6	5	+

**31-12 Assembly Recessed to Worship**

Without objection, the Assembly agreed to postpone the remainder of report of the Stated Clerk until after Worship and the lunch recess. On **motion**, the Assembly **excused** the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures to meet during worship due to the heavy weight of committee business. The Assembly recessed at 11:22 a.m. to worship with prayer by the Moderator.

**Third Session – Wednesday Afternoon  
June 11, 2003**

**31-13 Assembly Reconvened/Docket Amendment**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:31 p.m. with the singing of Hymn 535, “O the Deep, Deep Love of Jesus!” and prayer by RE Tom Bingham. On **motion**, the Assembly **amended** the docket to designate the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America at 4:45 p.m. an Order of the Day. [“RAO” 13-12]

**31-14 Partial Report of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee (RPR)**

TE Theodore W. (Ted) Trefsgar Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendation 56e** was **adopted**. [See 31-63, III, 56.e, p. 252, and 31-64, p. 266.]

**31-15 Report of the Stated Clerk** [continued from 31-11]

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, presented his report. [See Appendix A, p. 272.] The Stated Clerk reviewed the statistical portions of his reports. He recognized the churches that were added to or lost from the denomination since the last Assembly:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Churches Added to the Denomination in 2002**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date Rec.</b>	<b>Source</b>
Calvary	Crossgate	Seneca, SC	11/24/02	Organized
Central Georgia	Grace	Macon, GA	11/24/02	Organized
	Redeemer	Evans, GA	12/08/02	Organized
Evangel	Christ Church	Odenville, AL		Organized
Great Lakes	Christ the Word	Toledo, OH	11/17/02	Organized
Iowa	Redeemer	Des Moines, IA	08/25/02	Organized
Metropolitan NYC	Hope	Mt. Freedom, NJ	11/24/02	Organized
New York State	New Life	Ithaca, NY	06/09/02	Organized
Iowa	Redeemer	Des Moines, IA	08/25/02	Organized
New York State	New Life	Ithaca, NY	06/09/02	Organized
North Georgia	Christ	Newnan, GA	07/20/02	Organized
	Grace	Douglasville, GA	09/22/02	Organized
	St. Paul's	Atlanta, GA	09/22/02	Organized
Palmetto	Island Community	Charleston, SC	05/05/02	Organized
South Texas	Christ	Victoria, TX	06/02/02	Organized

**Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2002**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>To</b>
Calvary	Foothills	Boiling Springs, SC	02/09/03	Dissolved
	Union	Abbeville, SC	07/27/02	Dissolved
Gulf Coast	New Song	Pace, FL	01/21/03	Dissolved
	Redeemer Community	Mobile, AL	06/28/02	Withdrawn
Illiana	Springfield	Springfield, IL	08/27/02	Dissolved
Korean Capital	Korean Zion	Baltimore, MD		KAPC
North Georgia	River Hills Community	Cumming, GA	07/20/02	Dissolved
North Texas	Christ Community	Mesquite, TX	10/02	Dissolved
Southern Florida	Redeemer	Miami, FL	01/21/03	Dissolved
Western Carolina	Grace Covenant	Brevard, NC	01/26/03	Withdrawn

**31-16 Overtures and Communications Received and Referred**

The Assembly **ratified** the recommendation of the Clerk regarding three communications. **Communication 1** to the Review of Presbytery Records Committee, **Communication 2** was read to the Assembly, and **Communication 3** to Mission to North America.



- OVERTURE 1** from Potomac Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Clarify Status of 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly’s Statement on  
Women in Military”  
31-57, III, 9, p. 195
- OVERTURE 2** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Selection of Moderator-in-Nomination for Following Year”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 159; and 31-57, III, 2, p. 172
- OVERTURE 3** from Chesapeake Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Women’s Military Service Not Necessarily a Basis for Discipline”  
31-57, III, 9, p. 195
- OVERTURE 4** from James River Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend Floor Nomination and Election Process”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 160; and 31-57, III, 3a, p. 174
- OVERTURE 5** from Illiana Presbytery, Eastern Canada (to B&O, CCB)  
Presbytery, Blue Ridge Presbytery and North Florida Presbytery  
“Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3, 14-8 Regarding Subscription”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 160; and 31-57, III, 4a, p. 180
- OVERTURE 6** from New Jersey Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 21-4 to Specify Procedure for Handling Exceptions”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 160; and 31-57, III, 4b, p. 180
- OVERTURE 7** from South Texas Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide South Texas Presbytery into Two Presbyteries”  
31-29, III, 11, p. 82
- OVERTURE 8** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
“Erect Ad Interim Committee on Subscription”  
31-53, p. 157 and 31-57, III, 6, p. 185
- OVERTURE 9** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Oversight of Temperate Language in SJC Concurring  
or Dissenting Opinions”  
31-56, VI, p. 161 and 31-57, III, 10, p. 198
- OVERTURE 10** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 43-2 Hearing Complaints Against  
Undebatable Reports of Judicial Commissions”  
31-56, VI, p. 161 and 31-57, III, 11, p. 201

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- OVERTURE 11** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Reporting Names of Floor Nominations”  
31-56, VI, p. 161; and 31-57, III, 7, p. 191
- OVERTURE 12** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Changing Election Procedures at GA”  
31-56, VI, p. 161; and 31-57, III, 3b, p. 174
- OVERTURE 13** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to SJC, CCB)  
“Specifying When SJC Decisions Become Public”  
31-35, IV, p. 125 and 31-56, VI, p. 161
- OVERTURE 14** from Eastern Canada Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 24-3 Regarding Election of Ruling Elders and Deacons”  
31-56, VI, p. 162 and 31-57, III, 12, p. 202
- OVERTURE 15** from Central Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide Central Georgia Presbytery Into Two Presbyteries”  
31-29, III, 12, p. 85
- OVERTURE 16** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
“Form Ad Interim Committee on Doctrinal Subscription”  
31-43, III, 10a, p. 140; 31-53, p. 157; and 31-57, III, 6, p. 185
- OVERTURE 17** from Nashville Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
“Appoint Ad Interim Committee on Racism”  
31-43, III, 11, p. 140; 31-53, p. 157; and 31-57, III, 8, p. 192
- OVERTURE 18** from Covenant Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3e.5 Regarding Subscription”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 162; and 31-57, III, 5, p. 184
- OVERTURE 19** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to B&O)  
and Rocky Mountain Presbytery  
“Endorse Marriage Amendment to US Constitution”  
31-57, III, 13, p. 203
- OVERTURE 20** from Westminster Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 24-1 to Require Stated Clerk of General Assembly  
to Report All Exceptions Taken in All Presbyteries”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 162; and 31-57, III, 4b, p. 180

JOURNAL

- OVERTURE 21** from Ascension Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 58-5 to Delete ‘Broken’ in Communion Liturgy”  
31-56, VI, p. 163 and 31-57, III, 14, p. 205
- OVERTURE 22** from the Session of Ellisville, MS PCA (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 13-1, 14-2, 23-2, 24-9 to Allow Pastors and  
Associate Pastors As Only TEs to Vote in Presbytery and  
General Assembly”  
31-56, VI, p. 163 and 31-57, III, 15, p. 208
- OVERTURE 23** from Ascension Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
and Western Carolina Presbytery  
“Amend ‘RAO’ 13-5 and 13-6 to Allow Bills and Overtures  
Committee to Offer Germane Amendments to Overtures and  
Resolutions”  
31-18, p. 67; 31-56, IV, p. 165; and 31-57, III, 1, p.169
- OVERTURE 24** from Ascension Presbytery (to IRC)  
“Church Union”  
31-26, III, 4, p. 73
- OVERTURE 25** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to IRC)  
“Begin Church Union Conversations”  
31-26, III, 4, p. 73
- OVERTURE 26** from Korean Northwest Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Forgo Forming 2<sup>nd</sup> Generation Ethnic Presbyteries”  
31-29, III, 13, p. 86
- OVERTURE 27** from Korean Eastern Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Refrain From 2<sup>nd</sup> Generation Ethnic Presbyteries”  
31-29, III, 13, p. 86
- OVERTURE 28** from Missouri Presbytery (to AC)  
and Rocky Mountain Presbytery  
“Hire Conciliation Director”  
31-43, III, 18, p. 147
- COMMUNICATION 1** from North Florida Presbytery (to RPR)  
“North Florida Presbytery Concerns Regarding Westminster  
Presbytery Actions”  
31-63, VI, p. 263

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**COMMUNICATION 2** from Moderator of General Assembly of the  
Presbyterian Church of Western Australia  
“Greetings from Presbyterian Church of Australia”

To: Dr. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America

Dear Roy:

Greetings in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

I am writing to convey the greetings of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Western Australia to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Here in Western Australia we appreciate your partnership with us in the work of the gospel, especially as this is expressed in the presence amongst us of Rev. Stephen Young and his wife Sarah. Stephen and Sarah have worked hard to bring the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ to the Japanese people living in Perth. They have also worked hard to bring about reconciliation between the Japanese and former POWs. Stephen has also assisted our congregations through his preaching. We wish to convey our thanks to the Presbyterian Church of America for making it possible for Stephen and Sarah to work with us.

We also appreciate fellowship with other MTW personnel working here in Western Australia, men like Rev. Steve Schoof, Rev. Stephen Rarig, and Rev. Dr. Karl Stevens, who work with the Westminster Presbyterian Church and with Trinity Theological College.

I pray that the meeting of your General Assembly from June 10 to 13 will bear much fruit for the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Your brother in Christ,

Rt. Rev. Darrell B. Thatcher BA BD  
Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Western  
Australia

Presbyterian Church in Australia

**COMMUNICATION 3** from North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Counties to be included in North Texas Presbytery”

31-29, III, 11, p. 84

### 31-17 Amendment to “RAO”

On recommendation by the Administrative Committee [See 31-43, III, 19, p. 150.], an **amendment to “RAO” 13-2** was **adopted** by a 2/3 majority of commissioners present, which was also a majority of commissioners registered (“RAO” XVIII):

That “RAO” 13-2 be revised by adding the following sentences as the final sentences, “For the purpose of defining those ineligible for service in Committees of Commissioners, permanent committee “staff” is to be understood as persons required to be examined by the Theological Examining Committee (*BCO* 14-1, 12.) and all permanent committee support personnel. All commissioners should bear in mind *Robert’s Rules of Order* regarding abstaining from voting on a question of direct personal interest (*RRO* § 45).”

### 31-18 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

Without objection, the Assembly agreed to **receive** a partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures (CoC on B&O) (“RAO” 13-12). TE Don K. Clements, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See text and action at 31-57, III, 1, p. 169, also see 31-53, p. 157.] He yielded the floor to TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chairman of Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB), who presented the Committee’s advice on **Recommendation 1**. He yielded to RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, a member of the CCB, who presented the minority report of the CCB. TE David Bryan, a member of the CoC on B&O, presented the majority report of the CoC on B&O. TE Clements presented the minority report of the CoC on B&O and then moved it as a **substitute motion**, “that **Overture 23** be answered in the affirmative.” The substitute was **adopted** and became the main motion.

The following **amendment** to the report to be answered in the affirmative was **adopted**:

1. Amend “RAO” 13-5.d by adding the following as a new second sentence. “Amendments intended to further the ~~purposes~~ stated intent of the originating body shall not be understood to constitute new business.” [See item 31-45, p. 153.]
2. Add a new “RAO” 13-6.e (and renumber accordingly) to read, “Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer. Amendments to the original overture shall be reported and explained. Deference should be shown to the intent of the body presenting the overture.”

[Note: Items 1-4 of the original report were replaced with items 1 and 2 above.]

The **main motion as amended** was **adopted** with a 2/3 majority of commissioners present, which was also a majority of commissioners registered. (“RAO” XVIII) The Chairman closed in prayer.

### **31-19 Amendment of Docket**

By **motion**, the docket was **amended** granting Covenant College an Order of the Day at 3:45 p.m. for a partial report. [See 31-25, p. 69.]

### **31-20 Point of Personal Privilege**

The Moderator granted a moment of personal privilege to TE D. James Kennedy, who read portions of two communications from elected government officials.

### **31-21 Personal Resolution 2 from TE Peter Lillback**

TE Peter Lillback presented the following **personal resolution**, which was **received** by the Assembly and **answered** directly by the Assembly **in the affirmative**:

It is my request that the letters from Senator Talent and Congresswoman Musgrave, referred to by TE D. James Kennedy, be distributed to the Commissioners of the 31st General Assembly as at least “personal communications” by federal government leaders, if not in fact as “official requests by our government,” as some who have also received them also believe them to be, and moreover that such distribution be without expense to the General Assembly, being funded by other means.

### **31-22 Personal Resolution 3 from TE Robert D. Thacker**

The following **personal resolution** from TE Robert D. Thacker was **received** and **referred** to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures [See action at 31-57, III, 4b, p. 180.]:

At the stated meeting of Covenant Presbytery on May 27, 2003, the presbytery voted to appoint me, Teaching Elder Robert D. Thacker, as their representative to make the following personal resolution informing the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America that Covenant Presbytery concurs with and supports Overture 6 from our brothers in the New Jersey Presbytery.

### **31-23 Partial Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)**

Without objection, the Assembly agreed to **receive** a partial report of the Standing Judicial Commission. TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented amendments to SJC Manual, which were **adopted** by the required majority (SJC Manual 22.1, “RAO” 15-5). [See action at 31-35, p. 92, and text at 31-35, IV, p. 124.]

### **31-24 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations (IRC)**

TE Julian Dusenbury, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See text and action at 31-26, p. 71.] **Recommendations 1-2** were **adopted**.

He yielded to TE William Barker, Chairman of the Interchurch Relations Committee, who introduced the following fraternal delegates: Rev. Robert Eckardt (Orthodox Presbyterian Church), Rev. James Kim (Korean American Presbyterian Church), and Dr. Robert Cara (Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church). The time having come for the order of the day, the Assembly postponed the remainder of this report until after the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College.

### **31-25 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College (CC)**

TE Michael McLaughlin, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer. He introduced Dr. Niel Nielson, President of Covenant College, who introduced Derek Halvorson, a Covenant graduate finishing doctoral studies, and Tiffany Chin, an incoming freshman. The two spoke of their impressions of and experiences at Covenant. Dr. Nielson then spoke of the ministry of the College. The Chairman presented the report. [See Appendix E, p. 406.] **Recommendations 1-3, 5-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **deferred** to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. The Chairman closed in prayer.

The Assembly paused to sing the Covenant College hymn, 565, "All for Jesus!"

#### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Proposed operating budget for 2003-2004
- B. Covenant College Financial Report
- C. Minutes of the Board of Trustees for October 3, 2002 and March 20-21, 2003
- D. The 2001-2002 Covenant College Annual Report

#### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Report on Dr. Niel Nielson's first year as president of Covenant College
- B. Discussion of the impact of the economy on the finances and budget of Covenant College, including the decision to maintain the current tuition level
- C. The Covenant College Annual Report for 2001-2002

**III. Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly designate October 19, 2003 as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the College especially on that day. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2003-2004 as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to AC report [See 31-43, III, 4, p. 138.]*
5. That the General Assembly accept The Covenant College Financial Report dated June 30, 2002, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 3-4, 2002 and March 20-21, 2003; with notations. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the Covenant College Report 2001-2002. We recognize God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commend the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Great Lakes  
Gulf Coast

**Commissioner**

RE Ernie Baxa  
TE Charles E. Reese Sr.  
TE Benton W. Taylor Jr.  
TE Jon C. Anderson  
TE Stephen D. Bostrom  
RE Roger Sawyer  
TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr.  
RE Hadley Mitchell  
RE Clarence M. Ladner



JOURNAL

Heartland	TE Michael N. Lano
Iowa	TE David C. Innes
James River	TE Robert E. Hobson Jr.
Mississippi Valley	RE George L. Powe
Missouri	RE William Sofield
North Florida	RE John Tolson
North Georgia	TE Robert W. Burns
North Texas	TE Mike McLaughlin
Ohio Valley	RE Shay Fout
Pacific Northwest	TE John Charles Garland
Palmetto	RE Dean Ezell
Piedmont Triad	TE Jeffrey David Miller
Pittsburgh	RE Rick Stiffler
South Texas	TE Andrew Matthews
Southeast Alabama	RE Earl Cooper
Southeast Louisiana	TE Eric Greene
Southern Florida	RE Charles H. Elliott
Southwest	TE Randy L. Steele
Southwest Florida	TE James Mitchell
Susquehanna Valley	TE John P. MacRae
Warrior	TE John D. Fender
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillikin
Westminster	TE Larry E. Ball

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE Mike McLaughlin, Chairman

/s/TE Jon Anderson, Secretary

**31-26 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations (IRC)** [continued from 31-24]

TE Barker then introduced Rev. Martin Cameron of the Free Church in Scotland. **Recommendations 3-7** were **adopted**. Dr. Barker reported on the work of the Permanent Committee. [See also 31-24, p. 69 and Appendix G, p. 433.] The Assembly **adopted** a **motion** “that the permanent Interchurch Relations Committee be instructed to prepare for the next General Assembly profiles of the other member churches of NAPARC, including a history of the Church, their size and growth record, as well as distinctives and major actions of recent years, to help the Assembly gain a greater understanding of these Churches.” The report was closed with prayer by TE Dusenbury.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC)
- B. Report of the IRC to the General Assembly
- C. Recommendations of the IRC to the GA
- D. Overtures 24 and 25

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The committee discussed with TE William S. (Will) Barker, Chairman of the Permanent Committee, its recommendation (3) that the Reformed Church of Quebec (L'Église Réformée du Québec - ERC) be received into NAPARC. TE Barker explained that the NAPARC Council favors the ERC's reception and is seeking the concurrence of its member denominations. The ERC, which began through the joint efforts of the PCA, CRCNA, & OPC, is Presbyterian in government and holds as its doctrinal standards the Westminster Standards and the Heidelberg Catechism.
- B. The committee discussed with TE's Roy Taylor, Will Barker and Paul Gilchrist, of the Permanent Committee and TE's Irfon Hughes and Claire Davis, the Permanent Committee's recommendation 4 re: overtures 24 & 25. These committee members explained that these overtures are the result of a remarkable NAPARC meeting on April 8 & 9 of this year. Several participants said they went expecting the meeting to signal NAPARC's demise, only to find an unexpected renaissance of it's original zeal to promote greater unity – even organic union – among its member churches. While frankly acknowledging the differences between NAPARC's members and the fact that organic union may never occur, the committee expressed its confidence that discussions toward that end would at least produce greater understanding of, appreciation for, and cooperation among the NAPARC churches; and, in some cases, might eventually result in actual church union.
- C. The committee also briefly discussed current PCA framework for fraternal relations, the more encouraging direction of the NAE and the PCA's involvement in it, plans to celebrate the 500<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Calvin's birth in 2009, and the growing ministry of the World Reformed Fellowship.

## III. Recommendations

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers, be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly. *Adopted*
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly approve L'Église Réformée du Québec, the Reformed Church of Quebec, (ERQ) for membership in NAPARC. *Adopted*

4. To answer **Overture 25** in the affirmative, and to answer **Overture 24** with reference to Overture 25. *Adopted*  
Grounds: The unity of Christ’s church is a present, indestructible reality, grounded in the spiritual union between Christ’s people and their great Head – not in any merely organizational or institutional union (Eph. 4: 4-6); and, in some cases, the existence of separate denominations of Christians may be a necessity and even a benefit in the cause of truth and faithfulness to Christ (1 Cor. 11: 18 &19). Nevertheless, while our division into various denominations does not destroy our spiritual unity as God’s people, it does, to some extent, obscure it (*BCO* 2-2). Given our duty to give outward expression to our inward oneness in Christ (1 Cor. 1:10; Eph. 4:1-3; Col. 3:12-14, Phil 2:1-2), it seems appropriate and worthwhile to discuss the possibilities of greater outward unity with other Christians, especially such like-minded churches as those in NAPARC.

**OVERTURE 25** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to IRC)  
“Begin Church Union Conversations”

**Whereas**, the Holy Scriptures set before us the visible unity of the Church (John 17:1-26, Acts 15:1-16:5, I Cor. 12:12-31, Eph. 4:1-16); and

**Whereas**, the Holy Scriptures set before us a diversity of gifts, ethnicity, gender, and socio-economic status within the unity of the Church (Mat. 28:16-20, John 10:16, 17;1-26, Acts 15:1-16:5, I Cor. 12:12-31, Gal. 2:7-10, 3:28-29, Eph. 4:1-16, Col. 3:9-11, James 2:1-9); and

**Whereas**, while some separations within the Church may be justified by the need to preserve and protect the purity of the Faith, some ongoing divisions do not appear to be justified; and

**Whereas**, there is much biblical data, as above, to move us to seek visible unity with other branches of the Church of like faith and order, but no biblical data may be adduced to prohibit us to seek visible unity with other branches of the Church of like faith and order; and

**Whereas**, the Westminster Standards teach the unity of the Church (*WCF* XXV, *WLC* q. 62-63); and

**Whereas**, the National Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship was formed in 1971 to promote fellowship among conservatives within several Presbyterian and Reformed denominations and was instrumental in the formation of the PCA and the North America Presbyterian and Reformed Council; and

**Whereas**, the North America Presbyterian and Reformed Council was formed in 1975 with an adopted basis of fellowship “as warrant for the establishment of a formal relationship of the nature of a council, that is, a fellowship that enables the constituent Churches to advise counsel, and cooperate in various matters with one another and hold out before each other the desirability and need for organic union of Churches that are of like faith and practice”; and

**Whereas**, discussions among constituent Churches of NAPARC effected the joining of the Presbyterian Church in America and the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod into one Church in 1982; and

**Whereas**, there have been no official discussions of Church union among NAPARC Churches since the ending of conversations between the PCA and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in 1986; and

**Whereas**, NAPARC Churches were distracted from Church union discussions due, in part, to controversy regarding developments within the Christian Reformed Church until 2002; and

**Whereas**, the Korean American Presbyterian Church, the Reformed Church in the United States, and the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church have joined NAPARC subsequent to the prior round of Church union discussions within NAPARC; and

**Whereas**, L'Église Réformée du Québec (Reformed Church of Quebec), a Church born of missions ministry of several NAPARC Churches, is now seeking membership in NAPARC; and

**Whereas**, the present constituent Churches of NAPARC (the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, Korean American Presbyterian Church, the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Presbyterian Church in America, the Reformed Church in the United States, the Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America) all hold to the inerrancy of Scripture, the Reformed Faith, and Presbyterian polity; and

**Whereas**, the proposed member of NAPARC, L'Église Réformée du Québec (Reformed Church of Quebec), holds to the inerrancy of Scripture, the Reformed Faith, and Presbyterian polity; and

**Whereas**, there is unusual opportunity in North America and throughout the world for the spread of the Gospel of Christ which is the only way of salvation, the propagation of the Reformed Faith which is “biblical Christianity in its most consistent expression” (B. B. Warfield), and expansion of the Church “out of which there is no ordinary possibility of salvation” (*WCF XXV-2*);

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of Philadelphia overtures the Thirty-first General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

1. To direct the stated clerk of the General Assembly to communicate to the General Assemblies and General Synods of the constituent NAPARC Churches that the PCA is desirous of entering into conversations with each of them with a view toward Church union;
2. To direct the Interchurch Relations Committee to initiate conversations with equivalent NAPARC Churches' committees with a view toward Church union.

**OVERTURE 24** from Ascension Presbytery (to IRC)  
“Church Union”

**Whereas**, one of the major proposals at the establishment of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council in 1974 was organic union between the Presbyterian and Reformed Churches; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Whereas**, some success was achieved in this between the Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America and the American Presbyterian Church, and between the Presbyterian Church in America and the Reformed Presbyterian Church (Evangelical Synod); and

**Whereas**, this goal has fallen into abeyance due to many disappointments in relation to the failure of the union of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the Presbyterian Church in America, and the energy expended in dealing with the posture of the Christian Reformed Church in North America; and

**Whereas**, a subcommittee of NAPARC has now defined organic union as two or more of the Churches which constitute NAPARC joining their diverse gifts, heritage and calling on the basis of the Scriptural mandate (John 17, Acts 15-16:5, I Cor. 12:12-31, Ephesians 4:1-16.), to form one Church by uniting together in theology, polity and ministry; and

**Whereas**, this mandate remains in force for us,

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the PCA urge its Interchurch Relations Committee make conscientious and good faith efforts to fulfill organic union between the Presbyterian and Reformed Churches which are members of NAPARC as defined by the subcommittee of NAPARC.

5. To instruct and advise the Permanent IRC Committee to return to the 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly with a statement on church union from a PCA perspective, including a definition of “organic” union. *Adopted*
6. That the minutes of the IRC for meetings of November 5, 2002 and January 21, 2003 be approved, with exceptions of form and notations sent to the Secretary of the IRC. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly commend the IRC Permanent Committee for its diligent efforts to promote greater visible and practical unity, within the body of Christ, especially among Reformed and Presbyterian Churches in North America and around the world. *Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Gulf Coast  
Louisiana  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
New Jersey  
New York State  
North Florida  
North Georgia  
Ohio Valley  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
South Texas  
Southeast Alabama  
Southwest Florida  
Tennessee Valley  
Western Carolina

**Commissioner**

RE Ken Peterson  
TE George P. Busch  
RE Andy Osborne  
TE Colin Peters  
RE David A. O'Steen  
TE Terry O. Traylor  
TE Howard A. Eyrich  
TE Richard A. Fennig  
TE J. Steven Wilkins  
TE Scott L. Reiber  
TE Paul Woodard  
TE Kenneth E. Klett  
TE Mark A. Bell  
TE Jonathan Craig Jones  
RE William Knight  
TE Daniel Perrin  
TE Robert L. Slimp  
TE Stephen Edward Smallman Sr.  
TE W. Dennis Griffith  
RE Julian D. Dusenbury  
TE Donald L. German  
TE T. Brannon Bowman  
RE William Avart  
TE Willam D. Slawter  
RE Reavis Eubanks

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE Julian D. Dusenbury, Chairman /s/RE Donald L. German, Secretary

**31-27 Partial Report of the Nominating Committee (NC)**

RE William (Bill) Mitchell led the Assembly in prayer and presented the following **recommendation**, which was **adopted**. [Note: See also action at 31-47, p. 154, and text and action at 31-51, p. 154, and Appendix J, p. 537.]

In order to achieve the objectives of the 2002 *BCO* changes related to the size and composition of the Permanent Committees of the PCA, it is hereby resolved that the Nominating Committee is instructed to nominate candidates to the Class of 2007 in a manner that establishes and maintains 5 classes totaling 15 Committee members.

### **31-28 Appointment of Committee on Thanks**

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TE Henry Lewis Smith (Convener) and RE Dwight Allen. [See report at 31-67, p. 266.]

### **31-29 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America (MNA)**

TE Philip G. Ryken, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See Appendix H, p. 438.] He yielded to TE James Bland, Coordinator of Mission to North America (MNA), who introduced the following men who gave reports: TE Glenn Hoburg (Church Planter moving to Washington DC), TE Alex Villasana (MNA Ethnic Church Planter), TE Patrick Womack (Revitalization), CDR George Ridgeway (Chaplain, U.S. Navy), and Deacon Ron Haynes (Mercy Ministry and Disaster Relief). **Recommendations 1-8, 10-14** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 9** was **deferred** to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. TE Ryken closed the report with prayer.

#### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes: May 20, 2002; June 18, 2002; October 3-4, 2002 and March 6-7, 2003
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Report and Recommendations
- C. MNA Audit Report
- D. Overtures Referred to MNA:
  1. Overture 7 Revised from South Texas Presbytery
  2. Overture 15 from Central Georgia Presbytery
  3. Overture 26 from Korean Northwest Presbytery
  4. Overture 27 from Korean Eastern Presbytery

#### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Discussed MNA's response to Overture 19 from the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly [Recommendation 10 / Appendix H, Attachment D, p. 479.]
- B. Discussed MNA's response to Overtures 26 and 27 from Korean Presbyteries [Recommendation 13 / Appendix H, Attachments B and C, p. 474 and p. 476, respectively.]

#### **III. Recommendations**

1. That having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2002, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends TE James C. Bland III for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2002, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. *Adopted*



JOURNAL

2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the staff of Mission to North America and for their faithful and effective work.

*Adopted*

TE James C. Bland III	MNA Coordinator
RE Robert Anderson	MNA Ministry Representative
TE James Dodd	MNA Coaching Ministries Director
DE Ronald D. Haynes	MNA Disaster Response Director
TE Beryl Hubbard	MNA Chaplain Ministries Associate Director
TE I. Henry Koh	MNA Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Frederick T. Marsh	MNA Assistant Coordinator
TE Timothy A. McKeown	MNA Multicultural Ministries Coordinator
TE Archie B. Parrish	MNA Church Vitality Coordinator
TE David P. (Dave) Peterson	MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
TE Edward W. Powers	MNA Church Planting and Midwest Coordinator

Regional Coordinators/Movement Leaders

TE Brad Bradley	Southwest Regional Coordinator
TE Renato Bernades	Brazilian Church Planting
TE Randy Nabors	Urban & Mercy Ministries
TE Lewis Ruff	California Regional Coordinator
TE John Smed	Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Ken Smith	Northeast Regional Coordinator
TE J. Dony St. Germain	Haitian Church Planting
TE Terry Traylor	Atlantic South Regional Coordinator
TE Wy Plummer	African American Church Planting

Support Staff

Genny Collins	Administrative Assistant
Nancy Gray	Accounting Clerk
Janet Haynes	Administrative Assistant
Judy Haynes	Disaster Response Administrative Assistant
Sook Hong	MNA Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Janice Lambert	Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Rebekah Lawing	MNA Chaplain Ministries Administrative Assistant
Judy Miller	Senior Staff Accountant
Jennifer Musselman	Communications Administrative Assistant
Ann Powers	Midwest Assistant
Tina Smith	Conference and Events Planner
Vicki Mathias	Business Administrator

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That the General Assembly thank God for the increasing church planting that is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives; thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, multicultural church planters and missionaries, chaplains. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America. *Adopted*
4. That PCA churches be reminded of their covenant obligation to give high priority to giving MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies the Partnership Share/Askings so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for a Thanksgiving Offering of more than \$60,000.00, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Urban and Mercy Ministries, preferably through an offering taken during the Thanksgiving season; and further, that churches consider how they may directly participate in greater measure in Urban and Mercy Ministries. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. Upon annual review and recommendation through a PCA Permanent Committee, the PCA may endorse agencies based on the following criteria. Currently, Bethany Christian Services is the only agency so endorsed, upon review and recommendation by the MNA Committee:
  - The endorsed agency has a statement of faith, which includes, or at least does not require individual staff members to contradict, the historic reformed creeds and confessional standards; all key staff in the endorsed organization are required to profess their personal commitment to this statement of faith.
  - The endorsed agency has a long-standing history of ministry, a minimum of five years, and has demonstrated consistency and stability of ministry through those years.
  - The endorsed agency's staff and governing board, while ecclesiastically independent, has an intentional commitment to appoint PCA members in key leadership roles.
  - The PCA Committee through whom the endorsement is carried, reviews the endorsed agency's board minutes, major policy changes at the board level, total annual budget, audit, and annual fund raising plan to ensure that they meet the same standards as do PCA Committees and Agencies.
  - Upon review and recommendation from the PCA Committee through whom endorsement is carried, the PCA General Assembly renews the endorsement annually by vote.

- The CEO of the endorsed agency, or his designee, reports annually in-person to the PCA Committee through whom the endorsement is carried.
  - The endorsed agency provides services via an actual staff or trained volunteer presence in multiple locations throughout North America, especially in areas where the PCA is strong and PCA members can directly benefit from the agency's services, as well as support and participate in the services provided by the endorsed agency.
  - The PCA does not have an agency that addresses the same need as that addressed by the endorsed agency, and has no current plans to begin such a ministry. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these resources and opportunities for ministry available through MNA:
- The opportunity to seek the Lord's leading in church planting or the chaplaincy.
  - The opportunity to participate in prayer and financial support (designated support in addition to Partnership Share/Asking Giving) for:
    - Church Planting among the many different regions, cultures and ethnic groups in North America;
    - Church Planting regional coordinators and movement leaders;
    - Church Planting apprenticeships (through the Timothy Fund);
    - Church Vitality;
    - Chaplain Ministries (especially through The Chaplain Guardian Corps);
    - Disaster Response.
  - The opportunity to build relationships of fellowship and ministry with Korean churches and other ethnic groups within the PCA, as well as with other true believers in our local communities.
  - Utilize the resources of Church Vitality materials and consultation services. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly elect TE Ron Swafford and TE Stephen Leonard to the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) as members of the class of 2007 (June 2003 – June 2007). *Adopted*
9. That the 2004 GA/MNA Budget be referred to the Committee on Administration. *Deferred to AC report [See 31-43, III, 4, p. 138.]*
10. That the MNA Response to Overture 19 of the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly be adopted by the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly. [Appendix H, Attachment D, p. 479.] *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. That **Overture 7** from South Texas Presbytery be answered in the affirmative, that effective January 1, 2004, two presbyteries be formed by the division of the South Texas presbytery as follows.
  1. The “*South Texas Presbytery*”, comprising all of the area south and including or bounded by the following Texas counties: Val Verde, Sutton, Kimble, Mason, Llano, Burnet, Williamson, Milam, Robertson, Brazos, Grimes, Washington, Fayette, Lavaca, Jackson and Calhoun.
  2. The “*Houston Metro Presbytery*”, comprising all of the area south of and including the following Texas counties: Leon, Houston, Angelina, Nacogdoches, San Augustine and Sabine and the area east of and including the following Texas counties: Leon, Madison, Walker, Montgomery, Waller, Austin, Colorado, Wharton and Matagorda. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 7** from South Texas Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide South Texas Presbytery into Two Presbyteries”

**Whereas** the South Texas Presbytery forwarded Overture 7 for consideration by the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly requesting that the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America create three presbyteries out of the present South Texas Presbytery, this overture modifies that previous overture by now requesting the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly to create two presbyteries out of the present South Texas Presbytery;

**Whereas** the South Texas Presbytery at its April 2003 stated meeting determined, after discussions with the General Assembly’s Committee on Mission to North America and the North Texas Presbytery, that it was in the best interests of the orderly development of the ministry of Christ through the various churches and missions in south Texas to amend our request as outlined in this overture;

**Whereas** the South Texas Presbytery was established in January 1984 by creating two presbyteries out of the then single Texas Presbytery to enable the better management of the increasing number of new churches and missions, and to further advance the establishment of new churches of the Presbyterian Church in America in the southern and south eastern areas of Texas;

**Whereas** since the establishment of the South Texas Presbytery the number of new churches and missions has continued to increase, and, at the same time, it has become apparent that distinct geographical units within the bounds of our Presbytery have developed, namely, the central Texas area focused on and around the state capital of Austin, the south

Texas area focused on and around the San Antonio area and south to the border with Mexico, and the sprawling metro area of Houston in the east of South Texas Presbytery (the fourth largest metro area in the US);

**Whereas** the above distinct geographical regions have developed out of the history and culture of Texas, out of the growth patterns presently taking place within Texas, and out of the extensive driving times involved and other travel issues associated with ministering to the churches spread all across the vast area of the South Texas Presbytery;

**Whereas** after two and one half years of research, discussions and planning the South Texas Presbytery unanimously concluded at its January 2003 meeting that for the further advancement of church planting and for the better coordination of the ministries of both new and established churches in the southern and eastern areas of south Texas it is essential that three new presbyteries be established out of the present bounds of the South Texas Presbytery;

**Whereas** after the further discussions referred to above between this Presbytery and the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America and the North Texas Presbytery, the South Texas Presbytery at its April 2003 stated meeting agreed that, at this time, it was in the best interests of the orderly development of the ministry of Christ through the various churches and missions in south Texas that the central Texas area focused on and around the state capital of Austin remain a part of the south Texas area;

**Therefore** the South Texas Presbytery unanimously overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to create, with effect from January 1, 2004, two presbyteries out of the present South Texas Presbytery as follows:

- 1) The "*South Texas Presbytery*", comprising all of the area south and including or bounded by the following Texas counties: Val Verde, Sutton, Kimble, Mason, Llano, Burnet, Williamson, Milam, Robertson, Brazos, Grimes, Washington, Fayette, Lavaca, Jackson and Calhoun;
- 2) The "*Houston Metro Presbytery*", comprising all of the area south of and including the following Texas counties: Leon, Houston, Angelina, Nacogdoches, San Augustine and Sabine and the area east of and including

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the following Texas counties: Leon, Madison, Walker, Montgomery, Waller, Austin, Colorado, Wharton and Matagorda.

**COMMUNICATION 3** from North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Counties to be included in North Texas Presbytery”

To: Dr. Roy Taylor and Mission to North America  
31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly

RE: South Texas Presbytery Request to Sub-Divide

Dear Dr. Taylor:

At our regular stated meeting on May 3, 2002, the North Texas Presbytery passed the following motion:

**Whereas** the counties of McLennan and Bell are currently part of the North Texas Presbytery, and

**Whereas** Redeemer PCA of Waco in McLennan County is currently in the process of planting a mother-daughter mission church in Temple in Bell County,

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the requested change of boundary from South Texas Presbytery be amended to allow McLennan and Bell counties to remain within the boundaries of the North Texas Presbytery.

I apologize for being late in forwarding this to you. I hope the Committee of Commissioners for MNA can consider the wishes of the North Texas Presbytery in their deliberations.

If it is too late for the Committee to consider this, then our motion will be presented from the floor. It should be pointed out that our church in Waco, Redeemer PC, doesn't want to leave the North Texas Presbytery and will resist such action.

If additional information is necessary to conclude this matter, I will be in attendance at the COR proceedings in Charlotte or you may email me this Saturday, June 7, 2003.

Yours in Christ,  
T. John Mulkey, Stated Clerk  
North Texas Presbytery

12. That **Overture 15** from Central Georgia Presbytery be answered in the affirmative, that effective January 1, 2004, two presbyteries be formed by the division of the Central Georgia presbytery as follows:

**Now therefore**, be it resolved, that Central Georgia Presbytery overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly to divide Central Georgia Presbytery into two presbyteries, a successor Presbytery named “Central Georgia Presbytery” and a new Presbytery in eastern Georgia to be named “Savannah River Presbytery.” The effective date is to be January 1, 2004.

This division is to be effected by establishing a north-south boundary along the western border of the following counties of the present Central Georgia Presbytery: Greene, Hancock, Washington, Johnson, Laurens, Wheeler, Telfair, Coffee, Atkinson, Clinch and Echols. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 15** from Central Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide Central Georgia Presbytery Into Two Presbyteries”

**Now therefore**, be it resolved, that Central Georgia Presbytery overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly to divide Central Georgia Presbytery into two Presbyteries, a successor Presbytery named “Central Georgia Presbytery” and a new Presbytery in eastern Georgia to be named “Savannah River Presbytery.” The effective date to be January 1, 2004.

This division is to be effected by establishing a north-south boundary along the western border of the following counties of the present Central Georgia Presbytery: Greene, Hancock, Washington, Johnson, Laurens, Wheeler, Telfair, Coffee, Atkinson, Clinch and Echols.

13. That the General Assembly answer **Overtures 26 and 27** from Korean Northwest and Korean Eastern Presbyteries by noting that the MNA Committee has informed the Korean language presbyteries that MNA will not seek to recommend or advance a Korean American Bilingual Presbytery until it is supported by all the Korean language presbyteries, and that the matter of recruiting, training and deployment of 2<sup>nd</sup> Generation Church Planters is answered in the MNA Permanent Committee response to Overture 19 (30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly) [Appendix H, Attachment D, p. 479], specifically in the report of the MNA Korean Ministries Coordinator [p. 516]. *Adopted*  
**OVERTURE 26** from Korean Northwest Presbytery (to MNA)

“Forgo Forming 2<sup>nd</sup> Generation Ethnic Presbyteries”

As a proud body of the Presbyterian Church in America and of Jesus Christ, we, Korean Northwest Presbytery, gladly submit request to the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly to instruct and to encourage MNA Committee and its staffs to help and to cooperate with Korean Presbyteries to develop, implement, and set up programs to recruit, train, and equip next generation Korean American pastors and church leaders to bring the gospel of Jesus Christ to the growing multiethnic groups in urban U.S.A. We, however, are against the idea to form a separate Korean American Presbytery for the English-speaking second generation Korean American pastors as we already discussed in the representative meeting with Dr. Jim Bland and MNA staffs in Atlanta. We strongly and carefully request that MNA or any other committee should work together with Korean presbyteries as a team with their consent and understanding to pursue any efforts in this regard. Once again, we send our love and appreciation to the leaders and the entire 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly. God bless you.

**OVERTURE 27** from Korean Eastern Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Refrain From 2<sup>nd</sup> Generation Ethnic Presbyteries”

**Whereas** we experience doctrinal and spiritual affinity with our fellow elders in the Presbyterian Church in America, and

**Whereas** our Presbytery is already an integral member of the PCA, and

**Whereas** we share the vision to reach the United States and beyond with the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, but desire help in becoming more effective in our efforts,

**Therefore,** we request that the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly instruct its MNA Permanent Committee and staff, in conjunction with the Korean language presbyteries, to develop and implement programs to recruit, train, and equip the next generation evangelists and church leaders to reach out with the gospel of Jesus Christ to the multi-ethnic groups in America and beyond through closer cooperation and consultation with presbyteries representing each ethnic group, and

**Further,** we request that MNA Committee and staff be instructed to exert its efforts to accomplish the above



JOURNAL

mentioned goals not through the setting up of Korean or any other 2<sup>nd</sup> generation ethnic presbyteries (it would make further generational and cultural gap), but through joint and cooperative contributions and participation of the existing presbyteries.

14. That the minutes of May 20, 2002; June 18, 2002; October 3-4, 2002 and March 6-7, 2003 be approved without exceptions.

*Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Great Lakes  
Gulf Coast  
Heritage  
Korean Eastern Presbytery  
Louisiana  
Metropolitan New York  
Mississippi Valley  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Georgia  
North Texas  
Ohio Valley  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Rocky Mountain  
South Texas  
Southeast Alabama  
Southwest Florida  
Susquehanna Valley  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Carl Robbins  
RE Robert H. Dyar  
TE Leon D. Lovett, III  
RE Howard Flynn  
TE Ross H. Durham  
TE Michael L. Jones  
RE Phillip W. Clark Jr.  
TE Jason Strong  
TE E. Bruce O'Neil  
TE Daniel Scott Kiehl  
TE Eliot Kwan Hee Lee  
TE Rich Lusk  
RE Paul Kerr  
TE Jeffrey T. Elliott  
TE Scott Roley  
TE Rodney W. Whited  
RE Jack Sweeney  
RE James W. Chenoweth  
TE Petros Roukas  
RE Charles Taber  
TE Philip G. Ryken  
TE Christopher P. Bennett  
TE Terry R. Baxley  
TE Timothy Martin Monsma  
TE P. Clay Holland  
TE Michael J. Alsop  
RE Jeff Neikirk  
RE Howard E. Perry  
TE James W. Phillis  
RE J. L. Reynolds

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE Philip G. Ryken, Chairman

/s/TE Terry R. Baxley, Secretary

### **31-30 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries (RUM)**

TE David Gordon, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See Appendix M, p. 588.] He introduced TE Rod Mays, Coordinator, who reported on the work of RUM. He introduced three RUM campus ministers who reported on their work: TE Tom Cannon, TE Bart Moseman, and TE Kevin Teasley. **Recommendations 1-5, 7-9** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 6** was **deferred** to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. The Chairman closed in prayer.

#### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes for the June 18, 2002, October 1, 2002, and March 11, 2003 meetings of the Permanent Committee
- B. Audit for 2002
- C. Budget for 2004
- D. Report and recommendation of the Permanent Committee

#### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

The Committee heard reports from the Coordinator and the Chairman of the Permanent Committee. Great progress has been made in establishing Reformed University Ministries as a Permanent Committee of the General Assembly in the past year. The Permanent Committee and Staff have moved with great care and deliberation to establish the foundation for future work.

#### **III. Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form Affiliated Committees on Reformed University Ministries and work together to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for ~~March 12, 2002~~, June 18, 2002, October 1, 2002, and March 11, 2003. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2002 by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2004 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 2004 budget.  
*Deferred to AC report [See 31-43, III, 4, p. 138.]*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the Attachment for a listing of presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff and location of ministries and the 2004 budget for the entire ministry including affiliated committees. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2003/2004 term and be commended for his faithful service. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries. *Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Commissioner</b>
Ascension	TE R. Irfon Hughes
Blue Ridge	TE Tony B. Giles
Central Carolina	TE David Scott Nelson
Chesapeake	TE Jeffrey Scott Rickett
Covenant	TE Brad M. Stewart
Eastern Carolina	TE Douglas J. Peterson
Evangel	RE Elbert Mullis
Fellowship	TE Robert F. Sprinkle Jr.
Gulf Coast	RE Amzi Shirling
James River	TE L. Jackson Howell
Missouri	RE Lowell S. Pitzer
Nashville	RE Jack Watkins
North Florida	RE John W. DuBose
North Georgia	TE David M. Gordon
North Texas	TE Martin S.C. Biggs
Northern California	TE Sam Wheatley
Northern Illinois	TE Chad Lewis
Palmetto	RE John G. Farmer Jr.
Piedmont Triad	TE Russell Stuart Stogner
Pittsburgh	TE Jeff Owen
South Coast	RE Rich Carlson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Southeast Louisiana	TE Woody Markert
Southwest Florida	TE Timothy W. Rice
Susquehanna Valley	TE E. Scott Johnston
Western Carolina	TE [REDACTED]
Westminster	TE James E. Richter

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE David Gordon, Chairman

/s/TE Timothy W. Rice, Secretary

**31-31 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 5:38 p.m. with prayer by TE Tony B. Giles to reconvene for business at 7:30 p.m.

**Fourth Session - Wednesday Evening  
June 11, 2003**

**31-32 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 7:30 p.m. with the singing of Hymn 711, “God the All-Terrible!” and prayer by TE Peter Jones.

**31-33 Partial Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB)**

Without objection, the Assembly agreed to receive a partial report of the Committee on Constitutional Business. TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See text and action at 31-56, p. 158.] After reviewing the report, the Assembly received it as information. Without objection, **personal resolution 1** from TE William (Bill) Leuzinger was removed from the Committee’s business. [See text at 31-10, p. 49 and action at 31-57, III, 16, p. 211.]

**31-34 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)**

TE Patrick Curles, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See Appendix D, p. 396.] He yielded to TE Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator, who reported on the work of CE&P. **Recommendations 1-8, 10** were adopted. **Recommendation 9** was deferred to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of CE&P Permanent Committee
- B. Recommendations of the CE&P Permanent Committee
- C. 2004 Budget and Audit Report of 2002

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Review of the Mission and Vision of CE&P, with special emphasis on upcoming training events and available resources.
- B. General Recommendations of the CE&P Committee.

## III. Recommendations

1. The General Assembly join with CE&P in expressing thanks to the following list of people:
  1. RE Jack Sullivan, TE Randy Kimbrough, and RE William Stanway for their faithful service to God, the PCA and CE&P staff and Committee.
  2. Kathy Cheely, Vicki Drake and Kathy Wargo for their energies and efforts during the past five years for serving on CE&P's Women's Advisory Sub-Committee.
  3. Those who have assisted CE&P in its various training events and conferences, speaking, leading seminars and consulting with various people from local churches. *Adopted*
2. That Minutes of September 19 and 20, 2002, with notations and February 20-21, 2003, be approved. *Adopted*
3. That the above report be received as a fair and accurate reporting of CE&P's activities during 2002 and 2003. *Adopted*
4. That the Assembly be reminded of CE&P's assistance to the church regarding resource data for youth ministry, children's ministry, and women's ministry personnel in the PCA and that churches be encouraged to support CE&P financially. *Adopted*
5. In assisting in the education and training our covenant children, that local churches be encouraged to consider using the new children's catechism curriculum, Kids Quest, produced by CE&P and GCP. *Adopted*
6. That following the annual review and evaluation of CE&P's coordinator, that TE Charles Dunahoo be elected for the 2003-04 year, with heartfelt appreciation for his vision, foresight, diligence and ability to enlist gifted leadership for CE&P. *Adopted*
7. That the Assembly join with CE&P in expressing thanks to the Women in the Church for their support of the 2002 Love Gift offering for CE&P's children's ministry program. *Adopted*
8. That the Assembly encourage the participation in the WIC 2003 Love Gift project directed to Reformed University Ministries. *Adopted*
9. That the 2004 CE&P budget be approved, as presented by the Administrative Committee.

*Deferred to AC report [See 31-43, III, 4, p. 138.]*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10. That the Assembly join with CE&P in expressing appreciation to Mission to North America for its partnering with CE&P in the mercy ministry conferences and to those churches that participated in the events. *Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Commissioner</b>
Calvary	TE Larry J. Gamble
Central Carolina	RE Flynt Jones
Central Florida	TE Daniel P. Kerley
Central Georgia	TE Mark Balthrop
Covenant	RE Barron Caulfield Jr.
Eastern Carolina	TE Scott G. Cook
Fellowship	RE James Ardrey
Grace	RE Richard E. Ulerich
Gulf Coast	TE William H. Tyson
Illiana	RE Charles Fry
Mississippi Valley	TE Bradford Mercer
New River	RE James Williams
North Florida	TE Joseph Ty Keys
Ohio Valley	TE Sean Lucas
Palmetto	TE Gary A. Bainton
Philadelphia	TE Carroll L.G. Wynne
Pittsburgh	TE Dennis J. Gill
Southeast Alabama	TE Patrick W. Curles
Southern Florida	TE Robert A. Leuthold
Southern New England	RE Robert G. Cox
Western Carolina	RE Scott Carter

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/TE Patrick Curles

/s/TE Carroll Wynne

**31-35 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)** [continued from 31-23]

TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. An **amendment to SJC Manual 19.8.j** was **adopted** by the required majority (SJC Manual 22.1, “RAO” 15-5).

On **motion**, the Assembly **declared** the SJC to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4. [See also 31-52, p. 157.] The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer.

**REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION  
TO THE THIRTY FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**I. Introduction**

The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) held its fall meeting on October 17 and 18, 2002 and held its annual meeting on March 6 and 7, 2003.

**II. Judicial Cases**

The following is a list of Judicial Cases before the Commission over the period since the last General Assembly:

- 2001-06 Complaint RE Sang Bai Kim, *et al.* vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2001-30 Complaint Session of Third Presbyterian Church vs. Evangel Presbytery
- 2001-31 Appeal Deacon Neil Jeansonne vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery
- 2001-32 Complaint Christ Covenant Session vs. Central Carolina Presbytery
- 2001-33 Complaint TE W. W. Marshall vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery
- 2001-34 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, *et al.* vs. James River Presbytery
- 2002-01 Appeal of RE Sang Bai Kim & Chan Soo Kim vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- 2002-02 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, *et al.* vs. James River Presbytery
- 2002-03 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, *et al.* vs. James River Presbytery
- 2002-04 Judicial Reference from Evangel Presbytery for Adjudication
- 2002-05 Complaint of Nancy J. Plowman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery
- 2002-05 Complaint of Nancy J. Plowman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery (re-filed)
- 2002-06 Appeal of Mr. Randall Wright vs. North California Presbytery
- 2002-07 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols and RE Sam Couch vs. James River Presbytery
- 2002-08 Complaint of TE Warren E. Gardner vs. North Georgia Presbytery
- 2002-09 Appeal of TE Stuart H. Merriam vs. Tennessee Valley Presbytery
- 2002-10 Complaint of Ms. Carolyn M. Goerig vs. Pacific Northwest Presbytery
- 2002-11 Complaint of TE Brian Abshire vs. Pacific Northwest Presbytery
- 2002-12 Complaint of TE Warren E. Gardner vs. North Georgia Presbytery
- 2002-13 Complaint of RE David C. Lachman, *et al.* vs. Philadelphia Presbytery
- 2002-14 Appeal of RE David C. Lachman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery
- 2002-15 Complaint of TE Walter Bjorck vs. Northern New England Presbytery
- 2002-16 Complaint of Session of Delhi Presbyterian Church vs. Louisiana Presbytery
- 2002-17 Appeal of TE Sung K. Kim vs. Korean Capital Presbytery
- 2002-18 Complaint and Reference of TE Mark Herzor and TE Erwin Morrison vs. Philadelphia Presbytery
- 2003-01 Appeal of RE Mark Chavalas vs. Northern Illinois Presbytery

Of these, Case 2002-06 was found out of order and withdrawn, 0 cases were abandoned, and Cases 2002-05, 2002-07, 2002-08, 2002-12, 2002-13, 2002-15, and 2002-18 were found out of order. The request that the SJC accept and act upon the judicial reference in Case 2002-04 was not acceded to by the SJC. Cases 2001-34, 2002-02, 2002-03, 2002-05 (re-filed), 2002-09, 2002-14, 2002-16, 2002-17, and 2003-01 were not completed in time for the SJC March meeting and await final determination by the full SJC in October. The Standing Judicial Commission has completed its work on Cases 2001-06, 2001-30, 2001-31, 2001-32, 2001-33, 2002-01, 2002-10, and 2002-11. The report on those cases is as follows:

### **III. Report of the Cases**

**Case 2001-06**  
**COMPLAINT RE SANG BAI KIM AND RE CHAN SOO KIM**  
**VS.**  
**KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY**

#### **I. Summary of the Facts**

1. The Korean Eastern Presbytery (KEP) deposed TE Choon Shik Kim and he was removed as Pastor of the Cheltenham Presbyterian Church (CPC), (then HabDong Church) on November 23, 1999. According to the Complaint (ROC\* page 66), the action of the KEP was preceded and succeeded by a public notice in a secular publication placed by TE Choon Shik Kim in which he defended himself and denied misconduct. The Complainants attempted on October 6, 1999 unsuccessfully, to have the Session of CEP to place a notice in the same secular publication defending the church. From that point, problems began and the Session members were in contention on many items. Ruling Elders Tae Wong Kwak and Nak Yeol Kim resigned from the Session but resignations were denied or withdrawn (ROC pages 23, 25).
2. Following the deposition of the Pastor, the Session operated with TE Sung Eun Kim as Temporary Moderator until November 5, 2000. From that point until after the Congregational Meeting of February 18, 2001 the Session operated with four ruling elders, who voted 2-2 on a number of issues important to the welfare of CPC (ROC, page 24).
3. On June 21, 2000, the minutes of the Session (ROC p. 23) reflect that a meeting occurred on June 10, 2000 between two of the ruling elders of CPC, and representatives of the deacons of the church. (These two elders are the complainants in 2001-06.) The meeting was in response to a request by representatives of the deacons to hold a congregational meeting “which would deal with a vote of confidence against the Ruling Elders.” (Request for petition, May 21, 2000 p. 41 of the ROC.) The petition to have a congregational meeting was reported to have been withdrawn by the representatives of the deacons and this was accepted and confirmed by the Session with a written oath to be obtained from the deacon representatives.
4. A complaint was addressed to KEP, dated June 25, 2000 requesting a congregational meeting. (ROC p. 42).

\*Note: ROC is used to designate “Record of the Case”



5. At least one petition was addressed to the Session on August 17, 2000 (with copy to the “Chairperson” of KEP) (p. 39 ROC). There are other references to petitions and/or complaints in the ROC, p. 3, 4, 7, 18, 26, 29-44, 53, and 54). In the last citation, reference was made to the absence of a pastor for 1½ years. Since it was not totally clear what did or did not constitute a complaint, it impossible to determine how many complaints or petitions were made but the Complainants, in their Complaint, acknowledge four attempts by the congregation to hold a congregational meeting.
6. The members of the session are the trustees of the corporation of CPC. Sometime during the year 2000, the trustees listed with the state went from four to two trustees, with the two listed being the complainants. This irregularity was noted in the ROC, p. 10 and in the minutes of the Administrative Commission, February 9, 2001 (ROC p. 58).
7. On September 19, 2000 KEP set up an administrative commission to work with CPC. (p. 6 ROC) The first two meetings appear to be organizational meetings, both of which occurred on November 22, 2000 (ROC p. 52 and 53).
8. The Administrative Commission met for the 3<sup>rd</sup> time on February 1, 2001 and on this occasion with the Session of CPC. It met with all four session members and then with the two opposing groups separately (ROC 55 and 56). “The Session submitted a request to the Presbytery that the Administrative Commission intervene and resolve the problem.” (The 3<sup>rd</sup> Minutes of the Administrative Commission, February 1, 2001 ROC p. 55.).
9. A request to the Administrative Commission to intervene immediately was submitted by Ruling Elders Tae Wong Kwak and Nak Youl Kim to the Administrative Commission (date unknown but after January 1, 2001 ROC p. 45).
10. On February 3, 2001 the Complainants acting as the Session disciplined 17 members including RE Tae Wong Kwak, (a member of the Session). Conflicting accounts of this meeting are reported by the Complainants (ROC 67, item 9) and the Respondent. (page 21 of the ROC, item 2. 9). On February 9, 2001 the Administrative Commission met for the 4<sup>th</sup> time ROC and ruled as invalid a January 28, 2001 meeting referred to variously as “Emergency Congregational meeting” (page 20, item 6 of the ROC) and “Crisis-resolution Committee”. (A document titled “Summary of Minutes of Crisis-resolution Committee (01/28/01) was admitted to the ROC at the Hearing on March 25, 2002 and is included in the 3<sup>rd</sup> Revised ROC) The Commission also ruled as “illegitimate and invalid” the Session’s” disciplines, decisions and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- announcements” at its February 3, 2001 meeting. (ROC page 58). (at which members had been disciplined without process (Respondent’s Brief, item C 8 ). In response to numerous petitions and complaints, the Administrative Commission called a Presbytery-supervised congregational meeting for February 18, 2001.
11. The Administrative Commission supervised a congregational meeting on February 18, 2001 for the purpose of electing elders and trustees. Elders Tae Woong Kwak and Nak Youl Kim received 46 and 45 votes respectively and the Complainants received 0 votes. (ROC p. 27)
  12. On February 18, 2001 (same date as the congregational meeting), the Administrative Commission informed the Complainants that according to *BCO* 24-6, they were no longer active elders of the Cheltenham Presbyterian Church and that TE Ui Cheol Shin would temporarily serve as Moderator of the Session.(ROC page 48) KEP approved the actions of its Administrative Commission at a meeting on March 2, 2001 (ROC page 7)
  13. Ruling Elders Tae Woong Kwak and Nak Yeol Kim with TE Ui Cheol Shin as temporary moderator, began to function as a working session.
  14. On February 24, 2001 the two elders not elected, Mr. Sang Bai Kim and Mr. Chan Soo Kim (the Complainants) notified the Administrative Commission of their rejection of the actions of the Administrative Commission, and declared themselves as the Session of the Cheltenham Presbyterian Church. In this notice, they said “the Session solemnly declares that it will neither accept nor keep the follow up steps of the Administrative Commission based on the Congregational Meeting on February 18, 2001.” (ROC p. 49)
  15. At its meeting on March 2, 2001 KEP rejected the “complaint” of the Complainants. On this same date the Complainants filed a formal Complaint (ROC page 3) addressed “To L. Roy Taylor, the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America”. However this is the formal Complaint submitted to KEP as evidenced by the “Wherefore” concluding paragraph on page 5 of the ROC. This paragraph constitutes the relief sought by the Complainants.
  16. A Judicial Committee of KEP began to function on April 4, 2001 (ROC page 12) although there is no record in the ROC to show the appointment of the committee. The minutes of the meeting on April 4 indicate that the “appointment” of the committee “during

the Philadelphia regional meeting” was reported at the 54<sup>th</sup> Stated Presbytery meeting. A document was added to the ROC at the March 25, 2002 Hearing, titled “The excerpt of the minutes of the 54<sup>th</sup> Presbytery Meeting of KEP”, dated April 17, 2001 at which a judicial commission was selected. This document is a part of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Revised ROC.

17. At the 5<sup>th</sup> Judicial Committee Meeting, a ruling was discussed (and apparently adopted) by which the Complaint was “unanimously turned down.” (ROC pages 19-22)
18. On August 21, 2001 KEP approved the action of the Judicial Committee. (ROC p. 60)
19. On September 18, 2001 the Complainants submitted a Complaint (which the Complainants mistakenly titled “Appeal” to the General Assembly. ROC, page 66
20. Both of the Parties’ Preliminary Briefs reveal and confirmed by oral testimony at the hearing that the dispute over the legal trustees of CPC, the records of the church and access to the bank account is in civil court. The Respondent testified that the records of the church were removed from the church building by the Complainants and not returned although they were instructed to do so by the civil court. The Complainants rebutted by stating that “a locked cabinet” with a key to be provided to the Complainants had not been provided by CPC as also instructed by the civil court. The Respondent, when questioned by a member of the Panel, stated that a cabinet had been provided.

## **II. Statement of Issues**

1. Did the Administrative Commission, duly appointed by Korean Eastern Presbytery (KEP) on September 19, 2000 violate *BCO* principles in calling and facilitating a congregational meeting of Cheltenham Presbyterian Church (CPC) on 2/18/2001 for purposes of voting on ruling elders and church trustees, and in recognizing a church session on the basis of that meeting?
2. Did KEP violate *BCO* principles in approving, on March 2, 2001 the Administrative Commission’s actions taken on February 18, 2001?

## **III. Judgment**

1. Yes. Therefore, the lower court’s decision is reversed in whole, and the Complaint is sustained.
2. Yes. Therefore, the lower court’s decision is reversed in whole, and the Complaint is sustained.

#### **IV. Reasoning and Opinion**

##### **General Statement of Special Problems Arising in Korean Cases**

In this case and in similar cases arising from Korean churches and presbyteries, there were at least two factors which complicated the analysis and decision processes.

First is the linguistic factor. Most of the procedures in the lower courts were conducted in the Korean language. The Korean language Book of Church Order, as currently published, is at least four years behind the General Assembly actions. Amendments approved by the last four GA's are not yet available in Korean. The "Rules of Assembly Operation" are similarly behind in the translation process. Also, the Standing Judicial Commission Manual has never been translated into Korean. All procedures at the GA level are conducted in English, which for most Koreans is a second or third language. Obviously, the language one thinks in influences the process even if the official documents are available in current translations.

Second is a cultural factor. These KEP cases and the recent KCP cases displayed cultural nuances that complicated the issues and procedures. One was discerned as a time factor. It was discussed as to whether or not the Korean individual involved was thinking as a first generation, second generation, or perhaps a one and one-half generation resident in the United States. This was closely tied to the language in which the person received most of his education. Another cultural factor was discerned as the person's involvement in church procedures in Korea. A great deal of thinking arose that was based on the way things were done in the church in Korea even when they differed widely from what PCA's procedures required. Other cultural factors were discerned, but their influence was not as readily apparent as those just mentioned.

The panel's struggle was to determine whether or not these factors influenced the process so as to introduce fatal errors.

Determining the record of the case also complicated the analysis and decision processes. The minutes and most relevant documents of the lower courts were in the Korean language. It was required by the SJC Manual that the Record of the Case (ROC) be presented in English. This requirement not only necessitated an enormous amount of work for the clerks but also generated additional contention between the parties. The clerk's translations of the minutes and pertinent documents were reviewed and certified by a committee of presbytery. In light of this and of the second paragraph of *BCO* 10-4 concerning "the duty of the clerk," the panel accepted the clerk's translations of the ROC and disregarded all claims of fraudulent, inaccurate, and biased translation.

### **Specific Reasoning and Opinion of This Case**

1. The essence of this case involves the proper interpretation of *BCO* 13-9 and the proper response to *BCO* 25-2. It is clear from the Record of the Case that the Session of the Cheltenham Church was deadlocked and without a moderator. Further, the Session had failed to honor a petition from members of the church to call a congregational meeting as provided in *BCO* 25-2, to wit, “Upon such a proper request, if the Session cannot act, fails to act or refuses to act, to call such a congregational meeting within thirty (30) days from the receipt of such a request, then any member or members in good standing may file a complaint in accordance with the provisions of *BCO* 43.”

When no meeting had been called within the required time period, the petitioners complained to Korean Eastern Presbytery (KEP). Rather than follow the procedure in *BCO* 43, KEP attempted to resolve the matter pastorally, KEP appointed an Administrative Commission that met with the Session on several occasions. At the fourth meeting the Administrative Commission concluded that it could not resolve the matter pastorally. The Commission, therefore, on the basis of its interpretation of *BCO* 25-2 (session’s failure to respond to a request for a congregational meeting) and *BCO* 13-9 (session’s inability to act), called and facilitated a congregational meeting on 2/18/01 specifically to vote on ruling elders and trustees.

Such action, however, was contrary to provisions of the *BCO* as evidenced by other cases. *BCO* 14-7 states: . . . “Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and may be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided.”

So that there is no misunderstanding of our reasons for this decision, we wish to refer to precedents in previous decision and to reaffirm them, to-wit:

- (a) First there are the twin cases Chappell vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery and Wallace W. Marshall Jr. vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery (*MI9GA*, 1991, pp. 488-527). In both cases the Presbytery elected a Commission and clothed “it with full power of the presbytery to resolve all matters of conflict” at Fuller Memorial Church. The commission, acting under *BCO* 13-9, “suspended the entire Session from the ruling authority of their office and the Commission will act as a Session Pro-Tem.”

It was the decision of the SJC, which the 19<sup>th</sup> GA adopted, as follows:

1. The *BCO* does not give a presbytery the authority and power to suspend members of the Session without the consent of the congregation and without due process.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. The jurisdiction of the courts in PCA is limited by the express provisions of the Constitution.

So, in this case, we reaffirm these precedents and hold that under *BCO* 13-9 a presbytery does not have unlimited power to do as it pleases; but it must act so as not to conflict with any other provision of the Preliminary Principles (such as 6 or 7) or of the *BCO* (such as *BCO* 16-2 or *BCO* 11-4).

- (b) The second precedent we wish to reaffirm is the action of two previous General Assemblies in approving the Report of the Ad Interim Committee on the General Assembly (*MI4GA*, 1986, pp. 103-105) as follows:
  1. “A higher court may ‘act on’ an issue or case properly before it relating to a lower court.”
  2. “As a last resort, a higher court may ‘act against’ the lower court by dismissing it from the fellowship.”
  3. “A higher court may not ‘act for’ a lower court.”

Therefore, we wish it clearly understood that this decision does not override or reverse these precedents. We are not rendering an opinion on the legal effect, if any, to be given to the expressed will of the congregation at the meeting, even though it was called by an entity not authorized by the *BCO* to do so.

It is clear from the above, from *BCO* 25-2, and from a more detailed explanation in the judgment in the SJC Case 2001-01 Appeal of RE Charles Kim vs. Korean Capital Presbytery and related cases, the responsibility for calling a congregational meeting rests with the Session. The proper course of action in this instance would have been to adjudicate the complaint. While the petitioners and KEP may not have viewed their petition as a formal complaint, its language clearly is, to-wit: “However, about 40 days or so, the Congressional (congregational) Meeting has not been held without any official explanation, we are making **a complaint to the PCA Eastern Presbytery, which is the next higher court.**” [Emphasis added]

In adjudicating the complaint, Presbytery could have ruled for the petitioners and instructed the Session in terms of *BCO* 13-9, b, to call the congregational meeting.

The Summary of the Facts was written by RE Frank A. Brock and RE Tom Leopard with concurrence by TE Larry N. Lunceford. The Statement of Issues, Judgment, and Reasoning and Opinion were written jointly by the Panel and amended substantively by the full SJC.

## JOURNAL

### Roll call vote on Case 2001-06

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE Collie W. Lehn	Concur
RE Frank A. Brock	Absent	RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Dissent
RE Robert C. (Bob) Cannada	Concur	TE Lawrence N. Lunceford	Dissent
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Absent	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle	Concur
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur	TE Charles McGowan	Absent
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE David P. (Dave) Peterson	Disqualified
TE Terry L. Gyger	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE James L. Smith Jr.	Dissent
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
		RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 15 concur; 3 dissent; 1 disqualified; 4 absent

### **Case 2001-30** **COMPLAINT OF THIRD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH** **VS.** **EVANGEL PRESBYTERY**

#### **I. Summary of the Facts**

This case arises out of a dispute between Third Presbyterian Church, Birmingham and Covenant Classical School (a non-PCA corporation). Both parties were interested in locating a Christian school on or near the church premises. During the summer of 1999, after positive indications from the church, the school purchased a dental clinic adjoining the church to use in addition to the church's educational building. In late September 1999, the church's attorney drafted and presented a lease to the school, which the school signed. However, the church never signed the lease. The school opened in November 1999.

Two months later, on January 18, 2000, the Session removed the school with the following action:

The Session of Third Presbyterian Church approved a motion to sever its relationship with Covenant Classical Schools and to ask the school to vacate the Educational Building within eight weeks during which time no new work will be initiated on the Building, principally because of concern over the absence of a strong public statement by the School that it would be a Christian school, as intimated in earlier discussions with the School's Board and representatives, and secondarily because the monetary goals of the School's Board appeared to be more important than the spiritual goals, as intimated from the principal concern. (ROC 20-21)

(A Presbytery Commission eventually characterized the primary dispute as follows):

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

It was over whether or not the school would include a statement of faith in its information and application packet to parents of prospective students. The school had decided not to do so because of their desire to reach non-Christian families, and the church found this to be unacceptable. The school was unwilling to concede to the church's desires on this matter, feeling that it struck at the very core of their mission. (ROC 20)

The school informed Presbytery of the dispute, and on September 26, 2000 Presbytery appointed a seven-man Commission to offer assistance in resolving it. (Evangel's stated meetings are in January, May and September.)

The school alleged the church unilaterally terminated the church-prepared 99-year lease dated September 30, 1999, even though the church never signed it. The school wanted the church to reimburse the school approximately \$415,000 - the difference between their total costs of \$640,00 and \$225,000 (the proceeds from the sale of the dental clinic). (ROC 40)

Eventually, the church and school signed an Arbitration Agreement (legal contract) to enter mediation and, if necessary, binding arbitration in accord with procedures outlined by the Institute for Christian Conciliation (ICC). Apparently, the Presbytery Commission acted as both the "Administrator" and the "Arbitrator" of the conciliation.

On April 21, 2001 a two-man subcommittee of the Commission attempted to mediate the dispute from 9 AM until 3 PM and when that failed, the parties proceeded into binding arbitration the same day with the other five members of the Commission acting as the arbitrators. The Commission closed the meeting at about 6:30 PM.

The Commission/Arbitrators rendered a decision on April 21 but sealed it for four weeks to provide the parties a last chance at resolving the dispute. On May 8, 2001, Presbytery heard an update from the Commission, but the arbitration decision was not announced until May 18.

The arbitration judgment included the following:

The Commission finds that the majority of the fault for this dispute lies with the school. Specifically, and in order to quantify an equitable settlement, we find that the school is 65% responsible and the church 35%. We find, therefore, that Third Presbyterian Church should pay the covenant Classical School the amount of \$57,000. (ROC 14 and 21) The \$57,000 is 35% of a net loss figure of \$163,245.

The Commission/Arbitrators determined the \$57,000 net loss figure as follows:

\$ 300,000 original purchase price of dental clinic adjoining the church, paid by school  
+ 118,745 improvements to the clinic, paid by school



- 225,000 net proceeds from the sale of the clinic after the school closed
- 5,500 the amount reimbursed to school by the church for improvements on its property
- 25,000 the church's estimate of the school's overpayment in the original purchase of the clinic

In addition, the Commission/Arbitrators "felt it appropriate to exclude the school's operating loss of \$151,185, since the school had always claimed that this would be their risk alone." (ROC 22)

After being informed of the Commission/Arbitrator's decision, the church filed an eight-page complaint with Presbytery on June 12, 2001 asking Presbytery to void the Commission/Arbitrator's judgment. (ROC 4-11) The church presented the following as grounds in their complaint (ROC 4-5):

1. Objection to use of the phrase "legally binding agreement."
2. TPC was not given a formal opportunity to make a presentation to the arbitration committee. TPC never had an equal opportunity to present their case to the arbitrators of the Commission in a formal systematic format. The only presentation TPC was able to make was to defend itself and to clarify the points made in the school's presentation.
3. TPC disputes figures used for accessing judgment.
4. Commission arbitrator exhibited biased opinion before all facts and statements were completed.
5. Inaccuracy of recorded facts and statements found in the minutes of the Commission.

At its next stated meeting on Sep. 25, 2001, Presbytery considered and denied the church's complaint (vote 38-17).

Below are excerpts from Presbytery's minutes of that meeting:

Commission Report and Complaint concerning Third Presbyterian Church, Birmingham and Covenant Classical School. TE Brad Allison gave report. Third Presbyterian brought complaint against Evangel Presbytery after reconciliation between TPC and CCS failed and both parties entered binding arbitration. Binding arbitration went against TPC and therefore the complaint.

TE Allison urged the complaint to be denied. TE Dr. Richard Trucks, pastor of TPC, spoke as to why Presbytery should receive the complaint. After much discussion, the question was called with no opposition. Presbytery voted to deny the complaint by a vote of 38 to 17. It was moved/seconded/passed that the TPC complaint be denied; and that TPC be given 30 days to either refile a complaint that complains of a violation of ICC rules; or that during the 30 days the TPC seek a rehearing from the Arbitration Panel/commission. (ROC 33)

The church then filed complaint with the PCA on October 22, 2001.

**Summary of Case before the SJC**

Jan 22, 2002	Record of Case 2001-30 filed with PCA
Apr 12	SJC Panel received Record of Case (first draft)
Apr 16	Panel Conference Call 1 - Panel requests certain Presbytery minutes added to the Record.
May 14	Stated Meeting of Presbytery. Respondent appointed.
May 28	Respondent requests three additions to the Record. Complainant agrees to additions.
June 10	Panel receives Revision 1 of the Record (dated June 6).
June 28	Panel receives Revision 2 of the Record (dated June 25).
July 2	Panel Conference Call. Panel rules that the case is not judicially in order.
July 8	Panel emails recommended decision to PCA stated clerk

**II. Statement of Issues**

Is this case judicially in order?

**III. Judgment**

The Standing Judicial Commission rules that this complaint is not judicially in order (SJC Manual 11.5.d).

**IV. Reasoning and Opinion**

The SJC does not have jurisdiction in this case:

Since ecclesiastical discipline must be purely moral and spiritual in its object, and not attended with any civil effects, it can derive no force whatever, but from its own justice, the approbation of an impartial public, and the countenance and blessing of the great Head of the Church. (*BCO Preliminary Principle 8. See also BCO chapters 3, 11 and 13-9.*)

While we applaud Presbytery’s desire to assist two Christian parties in a dispute, PCA courts should not serve as civil arbitrators, even if both parties are under the jurisdiction of the PCA. Evangel Presbytery should not have accepted that role in the first place. Since it is not within the jurisdiction of a church court to serve as a civil arbitrator, then it is not within the purview of the SJC or the Presbytery to conduct appellate review of legally binding arbitration judgments either.

In resolving disputes, church courts should only function in the role assigned by Scripture - as “ecclesiastical arbitrators” (1 Cor. 6, Exodus 18:21-22, Matthew 18, etc.). However, in such a role, the decisions of the church have no civil effect. And if the parties disagree with the decision, they may ask the broader/higher church courts to review it via the complaint process of *BCO* 43.

## JOURNAL

The SJC Panel for this case was TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr., TE David P. (Dave) Peterson and RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe. The Panel unanimously adopted the opinion, which was written by RE Donahoe.

### Roll call vote on Case 2001-30

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Recused
RE Frank A. Brock	Absent	TE Lawrence N. Lunceford	Concur
RE Robert C. (Bob) Cannada	Concur	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle	Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Concur	TE Charles McGowan	Absent
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur	TE David P. (Dave) Peterson	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Terry L. Gyger	Concur	TE James L. Smith Jr.	Concur
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur
RE Collie W. Lehn	Concur		

Adopted: 19 concur; 1 recused; 3 absent

### **Case 2001-31** **APPEAL DEACON NEIL JEANSONNE** **VS.** **EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY**

#### **I. Summary of the Facts**

1. On July 19, 2000 the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church (CPC) in Greenville, North Carolina found deacon Neil Jeansonne guilty of the “public offense of causing dissension and strife among the brethren” and imposed the censures of deposition from the office of deacon and indefinite suspension from the sacrament of the Lord’s Supper.
2. On July 28, 2000 Dr. Jeansonne appealed the judgment against him to Eastern Carolina Presbytery (ECP).
3. On April 21, 2001 ECP approved the recommended judgment of the judicial commission erected to hear the appeal. The judgment that was approved stated: “...the Commission reverses in whole the judgment against Mr. Jeansonne and removes the censure of deposition from office and removes the censure of indefinite suspension from the Lord’s Table.”
4. On May 16, 2001 RE Keith Williams, the prosecutor before the CPC Session, filed a complaint against the judgment of ECP taken at its April 21, 2001 stated meeting.
5. On July 21, 2001 ECP sustained the complaint of RE Williams, that had the effect of rescinding the April 21, 2001 judgment of ECP. ECP also voted to conduct a second hearing on Dr. Jeansonne’s appeal.

6. For references purposes: on August 11, 2001 TE W.W. Marshall Jr. complained against the action of ECP in sustaining the complaint of RE Williams at its July 21, 2001 stated meeting.
7. On October 20, 2001 ECP denied TE Marshall's complaint
8. On October 31, 2001 TE Marshall carried his complaint to the General Assembly and it was numbered 2001-33.
9. On October 13, 2001 ECP heard the appeal of Dr. Jeansonne and affirmed the judgment and censures of the CPC Session.
10. On October 30, 2001 Dr. Jeansonne filed an appeal with the General Assembly, which was numbered as judicial case 2001-31.

## **II. Statement of Issues**

Is the appeal of Deacon Neil Jeansonne properly before the General Assembly?

## **III. Judgment**

No. In light of the SJC decision in Case 2001-33 (TE W. W. Marshall Jr. vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery), the judgment of Eastern Carolina Presbytery of April 21, 2001 stands and thereby the case is remanded to the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church.

## **IV. Reasoning and Opinion**

On July 19, 2000 the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church (CPC) in Greenville, North Carolina found deacon Neil Jeansonne guilty of the "public offense of causing dissension and strife among the brethren" and imposed the censures of deposition from the office of deacon and indefinite suspension from the sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

Dr. Neil Jeansonne appealed his conviction by the Session of CPC to Eastern Carolina Presbytery. ECP erected a judicial commission to hear the appeal. On April 21, 2001 Eastern Carolina Presbytery approved the recommended judgment of its judicial commission, which "reverses in whole the judgment against Mr. Jeansonne and removes the censure of deposition from office and removes the censure of indefinite suspension from the Lord's Table."

RE Keith Williams complained against this action of ECP, claiming that the Presbytery erred in approving the judicial commission's recommendations at its April 21, 2001 meeting. On July 21, 2001 ECP found the complaint in order, heard it and sustained it, thus rescinding its judicial action of April 21, 2001. ECP also voted to conduct a second hearing on Dr. Jeansonne's appeal. This hearing was held on October 13, 2001 and affirmed the judgment and censures of the CPC Session.

In its decision in Case 2001-33, the SJC found that ECP erred when it heard and acted on RE Williams' complaint on July 21, 2001. BCO 43-1 prohibits a complaint in a judicial case where an appeal "is taken." The words, "is taken," have reference to an appeal on a case whether past,

current or pending. It does not mean just a current case under appeal. Once an appeal has been taken in a judicial case, no complaint is allowable. : (Note: at the 30<sup>th</sup> GA the word “ taken” was changed to” pending” but that change was not in effect when this appeal was filed.)

By reversing in whole the verdict of the Christ Presbyterian Church Session and removing the censures, ECP, at its April 21, 2001 meeting, in essence remanded the case to the Session of CPC for a new hearing or withdrawal of the charges. This case, then, is properly before the Session of CPC and, at its discretion, the case may be continued by using the prior indictment, establishing a new trial date and issuing citations for witnesses, or the Session may choose to not pursue the matter.

The Reasoning and Opinion was written by TE Dominic A. Aquila, with RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan and RE Collie W. Lehn concurring.

Roll call vote on Case 2001-31

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Concur
RE Frank A. Brock	Absent	TE Lawrence N. Lunceford	Concur
RE Robert C. (Bob) Cannada	Concur	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle	Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Absent	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Concur	TE Charles McGowan	Absent
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur	TE David P. (Dave) Peterson	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Terry L. Gyger	Concur	TE James L. Smith Jr.	Concur
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur
RE Collie W. Lehn	Concur		

Adopted: 19 concur; 0 dissent; 4 absent

**Case 2001-32**

**COMPLAINT CHRIST COVENANT CHURCH SESSION  
VS.  
CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY**

**I. Summary of the Facts**

1. On November 22, 1997 Joel Boyles (hereafter referred to as H) and Kasey Crowell (hereafter referred as W) were married.
2. On April 3, 1998 H & W were interviewed for membership in Christ Covenant Church (CCC), Matthews, NC and, while the record is not clear, presumably they were admitted into membership of the church at or about that date.
3. The Record of the Case (ROC) shows that the couple had marital difficulties beginning in May 1998. After many meetings with the couple the Session notified them that W had no grounds for divorce.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. On November 22, 1999 W filed for divorce. H contested. They remained separated over a year; a no-fault divorce being granted on January 24, 2000.
5. On December 22, 1999 the Session indicted W on two charges: (1) abandonment of her spouse; and (2) seeking an unbiblical divorce. W received the charges on December 28, 1999.
6. The Session through its Session Trial Commission (STC) conducted a trial in January 2000 and found W not guilty of the aforementioned charges.
7. On February 28, 2000 H received the written report by the STC, although the verdict was announced on January 10, 2000.
8. In March of 2000 W asked that her name be removed from membership. H objected. W was officially released from membership on June 19, 2000.
9. On March 30, 2000 H filed a Complaint with the Session of CCC against the verdict of the STC. (Note: This is more than the 30 days after he received the written report of the STC and more that 80 days after the verdict was orally rendered.)
10. On April 10, 2000 the Session considered H's Complaint and denied it.
11. On May 7, 2000 H filed a Complaint with the Presbytery Stated Clerk. On July 15, 2000 the Presbytery appointed a commission (known as PC1) to hear the complaint, which it did on September 14, 2000 but no proper report was filed with Presbytery.
12. A new commission (PC2) was appointed on April 28, 2001 after the Presbytery disapproved the report of PC1. A hearing was held by PC2 on July 9, 2001.
13. The Presbytery approved the PC2 report, dated July 17, 2001 at its July 21, 2001 meeting, which "annulled the judgment of the trial court" and found that the "Session of Christ Covenant (CC) clearly erred in that it failed to follow due process (*BCO* 31-2)" with regard to H. The Presbytery also reasoned, "Since we find that due process was not followed in establishing the guilt of (H,) the STC's finding of Joel's guilt cannot be used as the grounds for (W's) acquittal."
14. The Session of CCC complained against the action of Presbytery under *BCO* 43 on August 18, 2001.
15. In the fall of 2001, H moved to Philadelphia and resigned his membership in CCC.
16. On November 19, 2001 the case was received by the Stated Clerk's office of the PCA.
17. On February 19, 2002 the complainant's brief was received at the Stated Clerk's office of the PCA.

**II. Statement of Issues**

Is this case judicially in order?

**III. Judgment**

No. The case is not judicially in order.

**IV. Reasoning and Opinion**

The Session of CCC should not have received the complaint by H because his complaint was not timely filed; it exceeded the thirty day requirement of *BCO* 43-2.

The Summary of the Facts, Statement of Issues, Judgment, and Reasoning and Opinion were written by TE Robert D. Stuart. Reasoning and Opinion was amended by the full SJC.

Roll call vote on Case 2001-32

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Concur
RE Frank A. Brock	Absent	TE Lawrence N. Lunceford	Concur
RE Robert C. (Bob) Cannada	Concur	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle	Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Absent	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Recused	TE Charles McGowan	Absent
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur	TE David P. (Dave) Peterson	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Terry L. Gyger	Concur	TE James L. Smith Jr.	Concur
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur
RE Collie W. Lehn	Concur		

Adopted: 18 concur; 0 dissent; 1 recused; 4 absent

**Case 2001-33**

**COMPLAINT TE W.W. MARSHALL Jr.**

**VS.**

**EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY**

**I. Summary of the Facts**

1. On July 19, 2000 the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church (CPC) in Greenville, North Carolina found deacon Neil Jeansonne guilty of the “public offense of causing dissension and strife among the brethren” and imposed the censures of deposition from the office of deacon and indefinite suspension from the sacrament of the Lord’s Supper.
2. On July 28, 2000 Dr. Jeansonne appealed the judgment against him to Eastern Carolina Presbytery (ECP).
3. On April 21, 2001 ECP approved the recommended judgment of the judicial commission erected to hear the appeal. The judgment

that was approved stated: "...the Commission reverses in whole the judgment against Mr. Jeansonne and removes the censure of deposition from office and removes the censure of indefinite suspension from the Lord's Table" (ROC, p. 19).

4. On May 16, 2001 RE Keith Williams, the prosecutor before the CPC Session, filed a complaint against the judgment of ECP taken at its April 21, 2001 stated meeting.
5. On July 21, 2001 ECP sustained the complaint of RE Williams, that had the effect of rescinding the April 21, 2001 judgment of ECP. ECP also voted to conduct a second hearing on Dr. Jeansonne's appeal.
6. On August 11, 2001 TE W.W. Marshall Jr. complained against the action of ECP in sustaining the complaint of RE Williams at its July 21, 2001 stated meeting.
7. On October 20, 2001 ECP denied TE Marshall's complaint
8. On October 31, 2001 TE Marshall carried his complaint to the General Assembly and it was numbered 2001-33.
9. For references purposes: on October 13, 2001 ECP heard the appeal of Dr. Jeansonne and affirmed the judgment and censures of the lower court. On October 30, 2001 Dr. Jeansonne filed an appeal with the General Assembly, which was numbered as judicial case 2001-31.

## **II. Statement of Issues**

Did Eastern Carolina Presbytery err in sustaining the complaint of RE Keith Williams at its July 21, 2001 stated meeting, which had the effect of rescinding its judgment of April 21, 2001 to wit: reversing in whole the judgment of the Christ Presbyterian Church Session against Deacon Neil Jeansonne?

## **III. Judgment**

Yes. The judgment of Eastern Carolina Presbytery of July 21, 2001 is reversed and the judgment of April 21, 2001 stands and thereby the case is remanded to the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church.

## **IV. Reasoning And Opinion**

This case deals with the judicial propriety of a presbytery hearing and acting on a complaint where an appeal was taken. Dr. Neil Jeansonne had appealed his conviction by the Session of Christ Presbyterian Church in Greenville, North Carolina to Eastern Carolina Presbytery. ECP erected a judicial commission to hear the appeal. On April 21, 2001 Eastern Carolina Presbytery approved the recommended judgment of its judicial commission, which "reverses in whole the judgment against Mr. Jeansonne and removes the censure of deposition from office and removes the censure of indefinite suspension from the Lord's Table" (ROC, p. 19).



RE Keith Williams complained against this action of ECP, claiming that the Presbytery erred in approving the judicial commission’s recommendations at its April 21, 2001 meeting. On July 21, 2001 ECP found the complaint in order, heard it and sustained it, thus rescinding its judicial action of April 21, 2001.

The complainant in this case alleged that ECP erred in adjudicating RE Williams’ complaint. One of his arguments was that *BCO* 43-1 does not allow a complaint “in a judicial case in which an appeal is taken.” We affirm that *BCO* 43-1 does not allow a complaint to be made in a judicial case where an appeal is taken, thus ECP erred when it heard and acted on RE Williams’ complaint on July 21, 2001.

*BCO* 43-1 prohibits a complaint in a judicial case where an appeal “is taken.” The words, “is taken,” have reference to an appeal on a case whether past, current or pending. It does not mean just a current case under appeal. Once an appeal has been taken in a judicial case, no complaint is allowable.

In Case 2000-02, *Adams vs. Northeast Presbytery*, the Standing Judicial Commission ruled that the complaint was out of order because it was about a matter that was the subject of an appeal. (*M29GA*, p. 122).

By reversing in whole the verdict of the Christ Presbyterian Church Session and removing the censures, ECP, at its April 21, 2001 meeting, in essence remanded the case to the Session of CPC for a new hearing or withdrawal of the charges. This case, then, is properly before the Session of CPC and, at its discretion, the case may be continued by using the prior indictment, establishing a new trial date and issuing citations for witnesses, or the Session may choose to not pursue the matter.

The Reasoning and Opinion was written by TE Dominic A. Aquila, with RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan and RE Collie W. Lehn concurring.

Roll call vote on Case 2001-33

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Concur
RE Frank A. Brock	Absent	TE Lawrence N. Lunceford	Concur
RE Robert C. (Bob) Cannada	Concur	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle	Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Recused	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Concur	TE Charles McGowan	Absent
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur	TE David P. (Dave) Peterson	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Terry L. Gyger	Concur	TE James L. Smith Jr.	Concur
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur
RE Collie W. Lehn	Concur		

Adopted: 19 concur; 0 dissent, 1 recused; 3 absent

**Case 2002-01**  
**APPEAL RE SANG BAI KIM AND RE CHAN SOO KIM**  
**VS.**  
**KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY**

**I. Summary of the Facts**

**Facts From 2001-06**

1. SJC 2001-06, RE Sang Bai Kim and RE Chan Soo Kim, Complainants vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery, Respondent involved the same parties as this case, SJC 2002-01. This case arose from the circumstances and events reported in SJC 2001-06 and you are referred to the ROC of that case for a full report.
2. On February 18, 2001 the congregation of Cheltenham Presbyterian Church “CPC” met and elected ruling elders to the session. Immediately following the congregational meeting the Administrative Commission of Korean Eastern Presbytery met and appointed a temporary moderator. The newly constituted session began to function as a working session.
3. On February 24, 2001 the two elders not elected, Mr. Sang Bai Kim and Mr. Chan Soo Kim (the Complainants) notified the Administrative Commission of their rejection of the actions of the Administrative Commission, and declared themselves as the Session of the Cheltenham Presbyterian Church. In this notice, they said “the Session solemnly declares that it will neither accept nor keep the follow up steps of the Administrative Commission based on the Congregational Meeting on February 18, 2001” (ROC p. 49)
4. At its meeting on March 2, 2001 KEP rejected the “complaint” of the Complainants. On this same date the Complainants filed a formal Complaint (SJC 2001-06, ROC, page 3), which was also denied by KEP thru its Judicial Commission (Committee). KEP approved the report of the Commission on August 21, 2001.

**Facts From 2002-01**

1. The Appellants, Mr. Sang Bai Kim and Mr. Chan Soo Kim, held “Emergency Session Meetings” on February 11, 2001 and February 23, 2001 (5 days following the congregational meeting where they were not elected) (ROC, pages 67-70). At the meeting of February 11, 17 members were suspended from communion. On February 23, RE Nak Yeol Kim, elected to the session by the congregation on February 18, was suspended “from his active duties as RE”.
2. According to the Indictment, (ROC, page 43) the Appellants, although not elected as trustees at the congregational meeting of

- February 18, 2001 again registered themselves as trustees (officers) of CEP on February 19, 2001. This is supported by a copy of a document filed with the State of Pennsylvania (ROC, page 65)
3. On April 8, 2001 two deacons of CPC, Hyung Mook Kang and Young Kwon Lee, prepared a formal charge addressed to the session of CPC (ROC pages 41-44). Seven charges were presented.
  4. Based on these charges, the Session scheduled a trial for May 4, 2001 and issued summons and citations to the accused (Appellants) and the Accusers (Witnesses) to appear at the trial (ROC, pages 45-49).
  5. The Appellants appeared for the trial on May 4, 2001. At this trial RE Sang Bai Kim argued that the accused had not received a copy of the indictment and the judge (temporary moderator) accepted the argument and ordered the court to reschedule the judicial process in accordance with *BCO* 32-3 (ROC, page 50).
  6. Summons and Citations were then issued for a trial scheduled for May 17, 2001. At this trial, the accused (Appellants) asked for documental evidence (indictment) based on Scripture as provided in *BCO* 29-1. The trial proceeded after the Judge declared that it would be conducted in accordance with *BCO* 29-1, *WCF* and the Westminster Shorter Catechism. Before the charges were presented one of the accused, RE Sang Bai Kim, speaking for himself and urging RE Chan Soo Kim to do likewise, said that he would refuse to plead (“take the fifth”). The minutes do not indicate that RE Chan Soo Kim ever spoke, so apparently he also refused to plead. The trial proceeded, the accused were found guilty of all charges and the censure of suspension from communion was imposed (ROC, pages 56-59).
  7. On June 14, 2001 the Appellants appealed to KEP (ROC, Pages 36-38) with an English translation provided on August 2, 2001 (ROC, page 66). The Judicial Commission of KEP began the judicial process, conducted a hearing on September 25, 2001 (ROC, pages 89-91) and rendered a decision on October 4, 2001 (ROC, pages 92-94). The Commission held the seven charges to be true, denied the Appeal and inflicted the censure of deposition from office.
  8. KEP conducted a second hearing on December 18, 2001 (ROC, pages 96-102). The Appellants were found guilty of all charges and the appeal denied. The censure of excommunication was inflicted by the court.

9. On January 16, 2002 the Appellants appealed to the General Assembly (ROC, pages 3-33). A ROC was provided by the Appellee on February 25, 2002 (letter of transmittal, ROC pages 34-35). The case was found to be administratively in order by the SJC officers and assigned to the Panel hearing SJC 2001-06.

## **II. Statement of Issues**

1. Did the Korean Eastern Presbytery, KEP, err in denying the Appeal of the Appellants and sustaining of the judgment of Cheltenham Presbyterian Church, CPC?
2. Did KEP and its judicial commission err in proceeding under *BCO* 42-9 and 32-6, b, to increase the severity of censure due to contumacy?

## **III. Judgment**

1. No. Therefore, the specified errors of failing to follow the *BCO* are not sustained and the decision of the KEP is affirmed in whole.
2. Yes. KEP erred by increasing the censures from suspension from sacraments and office to deposition and excommunication.

## **IV. Reasoning and Opinion**

### **General Statement Concerning Special Problems Arising in Korean Cases**

In this case and in similar cases arising from Korean churches and presbyteries, there were at least two factors, which complicated the analysis and decision processes.

First is the linguistic factor. Most of the procedures in the lower courts were conducted in the Korean language. The Korean language *Book of Church Order*, as currently published, is at least four years behind the General Assembly actions. Amendments approved by the last four GAs are not yet available in Korean. “The Rules of Assembly Operation” are similarly behind in the translation process. Also, the Standing Judicial Commission Manual has never been translated into Korean. All procedures at the GA level are conducted in English, which for most Koreans is a second or third language. Obviously, the language one thinks in influences the process even if the official documents are available in current translations. [Note: A Korean *BCO* and “RAO” with amendments through 2002 is available through the CE&P Bookstore.]

Second is a cultural factor. These KEP cases and the recent KCP cases displayed cultural nuances that complicated the issues and procedures. One was discerned as a time factor. There was discussion as to whether or not the Korean individual involved was thinking as a first generation, second generation, or perhaps a one and one-half generation resident in the United States. This classification was closely tied to the language in which the

person received most of his education. Another cultural factor was discerned as the person's involvement in church procedures in Korea. A great deal of thinking arose that was based on the way things were done in the church in Korea even when they differed widely from what PCA's procedures required. Other cultural factors were discerned, but their influence was not as readily apparent as those just mentioned.

The panel's struggle was to determine whether or not these factors influenced the process so as to introduce fatal errors.

Determining the record of the case also complicated the analysis and decision processes. The minutes and most relevant documents of the lower courts were in the Korean language. The SJC Manual requires that the Record of the Case (ROC) be presented in English. This requirement not only necessitated an enormous amount of work for the clerks but also generated additional contention between the parties. The clerk's translations of the minutes and pertinent documents were reviewed and certified by a committee of presbytery. In light of this and of the second paragraph of *BCO* 10-4 concerning "the duty of the clerk," the panel accepted the clerk's translations of the ROC and disregarded all claims of fraudulent, inaccurate, and biased translation.

#### **Reasoning Specific To This Case 2002-01**

1. The CPC Session received charges against Sang Bai Kim and Chan Soo Kim from two deacons of CPC and instituted process against the two Kims on 5/4/01(ROC, p. 50). The formal trial was held 5/17/01 (ROC, p. 56-58) and the accused were found guilty. The judgment was "the accused to be suspended from the communion at the church until they show satisfactory evidence of repentance." (ROC, p. 58)

2. This decision was reported to the two appellants and was reported to and reviewed by KEP at a called meeting 12/18/01.(ROC, p. 96-102) KEP heard from the appellants and the appellee.

3. In the absence from the ROC of any glaring misinterpretation and misapplication of the Constitution of the Church as noted in *BCO* 39-3, principle 4, the panel was guided by *BCO* 39-3, principles 1-3, in affirming the decisions of the lower court.

4. When reviewing an appeal, the presbytery (higher court/ appellate court) does not have authority to inflict a greater censure than did the trial court (session). Nor does the appellate court have jurisdiction to adjudicate new charges against an appellate. If new charges arise during the course of an appeal, such charges must first be delivered to and considered by the court of original jurisdiction, which in this case is the session.

When a trial court imposes the censure of indefinite suspension from the sacraments, it is the responsibility and discretion of that trial court to decide when to either: 1) remove that censure in accord with *BCO* 37-3, or 2) increase the censure in accord with *BCO* 30-3.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

An appellate court may give its opinion on the reasonableness of a censure, but it has no authority to increase it. Otherwise, an appellant might open himself up to jeopardy if the appellate court could increase his censure. *BCO 42-9* does not give this power to the higher court. On the other hand, it is within the authority of the appellate court to recommend to the trial court a lesser censure than was originally imposed. In Case 1997-09, the SJC advised a session to decrease a censure from excommunication to indefinite suspension from the sacraments. (Appeal of Robert Shive vs. Central Carolina Presbytery).

The Summary of the Facts was prepared by RE Frank A. Brock and RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard.

The Statement of Issues and Judgment were prepared jointly by the Panel.

The Reasoning and Opinion was written by TE Lawrence N. Lunceford with the concurrence of RE Frank A. Brock and RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard.

The Statement of Issues and Judgment, as well as the Reasoning and Opinion, was extensively amended by the full SJC.

Roll call vote on Case 2002-01

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE Collie W. Lehn	Concur
RE Frank A. Brock	Absent	RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Concur
RE Robert C. (Bob) Cannada	Concur	TE Lawrence N. Lunceford	Dissent
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Concur	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle	Concur
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur	TE Charles McGowan	Absent
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE David P. (Dave) Peterson	Disqualified
TE Terry L. Gyger	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE James L. Smith Jr.	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
		RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 18 concur; 1 dissent; 1 disqualified; 3 Absent

**Case 2002-10**  
**COMPLAINT OF CAROLYN GOERIG**  
**VS.**  
**PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY**

**I. Summary of the Facts**

1. Sometime in 1996, E. S., a member at Faith Presbyterian Church in Tacoma Washington, and the complainant (who was not a member) became involved in a sinful relationship. E. S. and the complainant sought spiritual help from the elders of the church who advised the couple. E. S. and the complainant asked God's forgiveness, forgave each other and broke off their relationship.

2. In the summer of 1997, the complainant started attending Faith Presbyterian Church (Tacoma) and joined the church by reaffirmation of faith on August 29, 1999.
3. In the latter part of 1997, a young woman named S. started attending Faith PC and later started dating E. S. whom she married in the fall of 1999.
4. A conflict between S. and the complainant surfaced almost immediately after the wedding of S. and E. Thus, the complainant decided to attend another PCA church.
5. The complainant considered becoming a member of Covenant Presbyterian Church in Issaquah, WA, in the spring of 2000 and a certificate of transfer of membership was sent from Faith Presbyterian Church (Tacoma) to Covenant PCA in Issaquah on June 12, 2000. The complainant decided not to join Covenant PCA so was never received by that Session because she decided to retain her membership at Faith (Tacoma).
6. In Spring 2000, the complainant started re-attending Faith (Tacoma). On April 21, 2000 S. repented in an e-mail to the complainant for her "attitude and harsh tones" in her e-mails to the complainant S. also told the complainant in this e-mail: "If God has called you to worship there (i.e., Faith Tacoma), then you should."
7. On September 25, 2000 Pastor Rob Rayburn of Faith (Tacoma) wrote the complainant an e-mail to inform her that S. had reacted "quite badly" to seeing the complainant in church several weeks before. Pastor Rayburn also told the complainant: "I am approaching you now to ask that you not visit the church. It is I realize a strange request." In an October 18, 2000 e-mail, Pastor Rayburn told the complainant that "it is my charge to instruct you not to attend Faith Presbyterian Church."
8. Shortly after these e-mails, the complainant met with RE John Pribyl of Faith (Tacoma) and informed him that she still considered herself a member of the congregation. A subsequent meeting in October 2000 with three elders was called for the purpose of giving a hearing to the complainant's perspective on reconciliation according to Matthew 5 and 18. The elders restated their earlier position regarding their counsel that the complainant not attend Faith because of the conflict with S.
9. After almost a year's absence from attending the church, the complainant asked the Session of Faith (Tacoma) in September 2001 to allow her to resume worshiping with the church. This request was denied on September 13, 2001.
10. On October 13, 2001 TE Arnold Brevick filed a complaint with the Session on behalf of the complainant regarding its action of September 13, 2001 to prohibit her from attending Faith PC (Tacoma). This complaint was denied by the Session on December 11, 2001 in which it

also offered to “formally and retroactively remove her name according to the procedure in *BCO 38-4*” (ROC, p. 61). It also stated in its denial of the complaint that “the Session is not willing to consider her a member in good standing who maintains the rights and privileges of membership”.

11. On December 23, 2001 the complainant filed a complaint with Pacific Northwest Presbytery against the decision of the Session of Faith PC (Tacoma) in denying her complaint of October 13, 2001. Pacific Northwest Presbytery appointed a commission at its January 11, 2002 stated meeting. At the April 26, 2002 meeting of the Presbytery the complaint was denied.
12. On May 21, 2002 the complainant carried her complaint to the Standing Judicial Commission “in connection with her unlawful erasure from membership and ban from attending services at Faith PCA”.

## **II. Statement of Issues**

Did Pacific Northwest Presbytery err in denying the complaint filed by Carolyn Goerig on December 23, 2001 against the decision of Faith Presbyterian Church Session of September 13, 2001?

## **III. Judgment**

Yes, because Faith Presbyterian Church Session did not follow the provisions of *BCO 38-4* with regard to Carolyn Goerig’s membership, Pacific Northwest Presbytery should have remanded the case to the Session of Faith Presbyterian Church.

## **IV. Reasoning and Opinion**

*BCO 46-3* states that “members of one church dismissed to join another shall be held to be under the jurisdiction of the Session dismissing them until they form a regular connection with that to which they have been dismissed.” The Record of the Case indicates that while the complainant requested that her membership be transferred from Faith Presbyterian Church to Covenant Presbyterian Church and that a certificate of transfer was sent to the Session of Covenant PCA in Issaquah, WA, she never united with the church. Therefore, her membership was still with Faith Presbyterian Church (Tacoma).

The intent of the Session to erase her name from its membership rolls “formally and retroactively” according to the steps found in *BCO 38-4* was not a permissible act because the biblical steps of pastoral oversight required in that section were not followed by the Session.

The “power” of all church courts in the Presbyterian Church in America is “exclusively spiritual.” Therefore the power of the Faith Presbyterian Church Session, acting as a church court, is exclusively spiritual and the spiritual powers that are to be exercised by the Session are



outlined in *BCO* 12. These spiritual powers include the power to “...receive members into the communion of the church; to remove them for just cause...” (*BCO* 12-5.a). Accordingly, a Session may refer to this provision in the *BCO* and take action in accordance therewith.

In addition, under the *Rules of Discipline* of the *BCO*, there are specific provisions under which members can be removed from or dismissed from or the names removed or erased from the membership of local congregations. One such provision is set forth in *BCO* 38-4. This section is very specific in the procedures to be followed where the Session is acting under that section. While the Session of Faith Presbyterian Church considered this section (*BCO* 38-4) as a proposed solution to the matter, the Session did not comply with the provisions of *BCO* 38-4. Therefore it is the judgment of this Commission that the Presbytery erred in denying the complaint filed by Carolyn Goerig.

Reasoning and Opinion of the court was written by TE G. Dewey Roberts and concurred by TE Dominic A. Aquila and RE Collie W. Lehn.

Roll call vote on Case 2002-10

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE Collie W. Lehn	Concur
RE Frank A. Brock	Disqualified	RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Concur
RE Robert C. (Bob) Cannada	Concur	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle	Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Absent
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Absent	TE Charles McGowan	Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur	TE David P. (Dave) Peterson	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Terry L. Gyger	Concur	TE James L. Smith Jr.	Absent
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 17 concurred, 0 dissented, 0 recused, 1 disqualified, 4 absent

**Case 2002-11**  
**COMPLAINT TE BRIAN ABSHIRE**  
**VS.**  
**PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY**

**I. Summary of the Facts**

1. On November 25, 2001, REs Lynch and Rooney, members of the Session of Faith Presbyterian Church (FPC), sent to the Pacific Northwest Presbytery (PNP) a letter consisting of charges against TE Brian Abshire who was pastor of FPC.
2. On November 30, 2001 two members of the congregation of FPC filed with the Session charges against REs Lynch and Rooney.
3. At a meeting of the Session on December 2, 2001 attended by TE Abshire, RE Lynch, RE Rooney and RE Proffitt the charges against REs Lynch and Rooney were considered and by action of

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Abshire and RE Proffitt, REs Lynch and Rooney were suspended from their official duties as elders until resolution of the charges against them.

4. At a meeting of the Session on December 7, 2001 attended only by TE Abshire and RE Proffitt, REs Lynch and Rooney were suspended from the sacraments. The charges against REs Lynch and Rooney were referred to PNP in accord with *BCO* 41-3.
5. On December 13, 2001 REs Lynch and Rooney filed with the Clerk of Session a complaint asking restoration of their respective offices of Ruling Elder.
6. At a meeting on December 13, 2001 PNP appointed a “Judicial Commission to conduct all matters relating to charges that have been filed by REs Walt Lynch and Pat Rooney against TE Brian Abshire” including “charges that have been filed by members of Faith, PC, Spokane, against REs Lynch and Rooney” (the “Commission”).
7. At its meeting on January 24, 2002 without a formal hearing, the Commission negated the suspension of REs Lynch and Rooney from their duties as officers and from the Lord’s Table. At the same meeting the Commission dismissed the charges against REs Lynch and Rooney.
8. On February 5, 2002 the Commission met and delivered an exhortation to TE Abshire but took no other action on the complaint pending against him.
9. At its meeting on February 16, 2002 the Commission declined to institute process against TE Abshire.
10. On March 15, 2002 TE Abshire filed with PNP complaints against the actions of the Commission.
11. At its meeting on April 26-27, 2002 PNP adopted the actions of the Commission and denied TE Abshire’s Complaint.
12. On May 25, 2002 TE Abshire complained to the General Assembly about the actions of PNP in approving the actions of the Commission.

### **II. Statement of Issues**

1. Did Presbytery err by appointing a Judicial Commission prematurely?
2. Did the Commission exceed its authority as granted by the charge of the Presbytery?
3. Did the Commission err by creating an unconstitutional remedy - exhortation?

4. Did the Commission err by entering an immediate ruling on the Complaint of REs Lynch and Rooney, without hearing argument?
5. Did the Commission err when it took various other actions?

**Note:** Complainant asserted a sixth issue, which the SJC Panel hearing the Complaint ruled to be not properly before the Panel at this time, as that issue was filed with PNP on May 25, 2002 as a separate Complaint and has yet to be acted upon by PNP.

### III. Judgment

1. No
2. No
3. No
4. Yes, and the Lynch and Rooney Complainant is remanded to PNP.
5. No

### IV. Reasoning and Opinion

1. In his first issue, the Complainant argues that PNP erred by appointing a Judicial Commission prematurely. The Complainant asserts that a presbytery must appoint a committee to investigate the charges pursuant to *BCO* 31-2, prior to establishing a commission to deal with the matter.

While the appointment of such a committee may be prudent in some circumstances, the *BCO* does not require such, and a presbytery has the option of creating a commission to deal with the entire matter. In such a case, the commission must conduct the investigation required by *BCO* 31-2. In this case, the Commission conducted such an investigation.

Therefore, the complaint that PNP erred by appointing a Judicial Commission prematurely is denied.

2. In his second issue, the Complainant argues that the Commission exceeded its authority as granted by the charge of the PNP. The Complainant asserts that the Notice of the Called Meeting of Presbytery specified the consideration of the appointment of a Judicial Commission to “conduct all matters relating to charges that have been filed by REs Walt Lynch and Pat Rooney against TE Abshire,” while the action of Presbytery was to adopt the foregoing and add “These matters now include charges that have been filed by members of Faith, PC, Spokane, against REs Lynch and Rooney.” PNP contends that “all matters” means everything relating to the dispute and controversy.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In this case, between the time the Notice of the Called Meeting of PNP was given and the time that PNP convened, charges against REs Lynch and Rooney were received by PNP and included in the matters referred to the Commission. The effect of this was to create a Judicial Commission in so far as the charges against TE Abshire were concerned and a Non-Judicial Commission to hear and consider all other matters.

It is noted that *BCO* 13-12 states that the purpose of the called meeting shall be stated in the notice and that “no other business other than that named in the notice is to be transacted.”

Had the Complainant timely filed a complaint concerning this action, he would have an argument that PNP’s action had exceeded the scope of the Notice. However, since no complaint was timely filed, the complaint that the Commission exceeded its authority as granted by the charge of the PNP is denied.

It is noted that the Complainant also argues that the Commission exceeded its authority by investigating the FPC Session’s position paper regarding the ethics of certain e-Bay practices and offering its advice and counsel in regard to the same. It is clear that the Session’s e-Bay paper was part and parcel of the disputes and disagreements leading to the filing of charges and various other matters herein. Accordingly, the Commission did not improperly consider the Session’s e-Bay paper, as the same is a part of, and the cause of, the above described matters.

3. In his third issue, the Complainant argues that the Commission erred by creating an unconstitutional remedy - exhortation. The Complainant asserts that *BCO* 30 only provides for the censures of admonition, suspension from office and the sacraments, excommunication, and deposition from office, and that PNP’s exhortation was improper.

The Complainant has apparently misunderstood the Commission’s exhortation to be a formal act of discipline against him. The Commission specifically found that it “declines to institute process against TE Abshire on the charges referenced above.” Therefore, it is clear that the Commission/PNP was not proceeding with formal discipline against TE Abshire. However, the *BCO* does not prohibit a presbytery from offering its pastoral advice and counsel to one of its members.

In this case, the Commission/PNP had serious concerns about TE Abshire’s actions and ministry, as expressed in the Commission’s Report. The Commission/PNP urged TE Abshire

to consider certain observations. As with all exhortations, they can be well received and acted upon or just ignored.

Therefore, since the Commission/PNP only called on TE Abshire to reconsider the exhortation, there was no unconstitutional remedy created, and the complaint that the Commission/PNP erred by creating an unconstitutional remedy is denied.

4. In his fourth issue, the Complainant argues that the Commission erred by entering an immediate ruling on the Complaint of REs Lynch and Rooney, without hearing argument. The Complainant asserts that the Lynch and Rooney Complaint was sustained without the Commission's following the procedures set out in *BCO 43*.

In this case, the Commission did not follow the procedures for hearing complaints as set out in *BCO 43*. Therefore, the complaint that the Commission erred by entering a ruling on the Complaint of REs Lynch and Rooney is sustained, and the Lynch and Rooney Complaint is remanded to Presbytery.

5. In his fifth issue, the Complainant argues that the Commission erred when it took various other actions.

The Complainant asserts that the Commission made findings, conclusions, and judgments without conducting a single trial or hearing arguments. Except as ruled herein concerning the failure to hear the Lynch and Rooney Complaint in accord with *BCO 43*, the Commission's Report is in the nature of a pastoral letter, not formal discipline, and as such, does not require formal hearing or trial.

Finding that PNP has taken no improper action, the Complainant's argument that the Commission made findings, conclusions, and judgments without conducting a single trial or hearing arguments is denied.

The Complainant asserts that the Commission erred in declining to institute formal process against REs Lynch and Rooney for withdrawing themselves from the Lord's Table. The Commission/PNP contends that it dealt with the men in a private manner and that the Commission was "satisfied with their response to the Commission's exhortations," in accord with *BCO 31-7*.

Finding that PNP has taken no improper action, the Complainant's argument that the Commission erred in declining to institute formal process against REs Lynch and Rooney for withdrawing themselves from the Lord's Table is denied.

The Summary of the Facts was prepared by RE J. Grant McCabe, and the Statement of Issues, Judgment, and Reasoning and Opinion were prepared by RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Roll call vote on Case 2002-11

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE Collie W. Lehn	Concur
RE Frank A. Brock	Concur	RE Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard	Disqualified
RE Robert C. (Bob) Cannada	Concur	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle	Concur
RE M. C. (Cub) Culbertson	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Absent
RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe	Absent	TE Charles McGowan	Concur
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan	Concur	TE David P. (Dave) Peterson	Disqualified
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Terry L. Gyger	Concur	TE James L. Smith Jr.	Absent
TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 16 concur; 0 dissent; 0 recused, 2 disqualified, 4 absent

**IV. Proposed SJC Manual Changes**

**Temperate language**

The 29<sup>th</sup> General Assembly assigned to the SJC the task of proposing amendments to the *Standing Judicial Commission Manual* to ensure that judgments are expressed only in “temperate language.” The SJC appointed a committee to research and propose such amendments but its work was not completed in time for the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. The 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly gave the Commission leave to report on the issue of temperate language at the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly. The SJC now comes with the requested amendments.

It is recommend to General Assembly to amend the *Standing Judicial Commission Manual* by inserting a new section numbered 20.12 as follows.

20.12 All concurring opinions and all dissenting opinions, which do not qualify as minority decisions under terms of *BCO*, shall be reviewed by the full commission to determine whether or not such opinions are couched in temperate language.

If the concurring or dissenting opinion is attached to a panel’s recommendation, the determination of temperate language may be made during the full commission’s review of the case. If the opinion is timely filed under *SJC Manual* 19.8 (k), it shall be sent to members of the commission along with a ballot. The ballot should offer the choices of “language approved” or “language disapproved for this reason \_\_\_\_\_.” The ballots must be returned to the Stated Clerk within ten (10) days by mail, fax, or e-mail. Any non-responses will be recorded as approval votes. If a majority of voting members approve, the opinion will be appended to the decision.

If a majority disapproves, the author and/or signers will be notified of the disapproval of the language and be given 15 days in which to submit a revision for review.

No unreviewed or unapproved concurring or dissenting opinion to an SJC decision may be communicated outside the commission.

### Corollary Amendments

Amend *SJC Manual* 21.2 (f) by adding at the end of the sentence “which have been approved under 19.12.”

- (1) Rationale: This assures that no opinions will be appended to the GA report and published prior to review.

Amend *SJC Manual* 13.10, 14.7, 15.7 and 19.8 (k) by inserting after the phrase “couched in temperate language” the following reference “(See 20.12).”

- (2) Rationale: The first three references begin with “After a decision has been reached by the full commission,” and the 19.8 (k) reference deals with the full commission report, this amendment should insure that no unapproved language opinion will be circulated to the parties or the public prior to its review and approval.

### **Overture 13 from the Central Carolina Presbytery**

In accordance with “RAO” 15-5 the SJC is reporting to the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly the amendment to the SJC Manual proposed in **Overture 13**. The Overture was discussed by the SJC at its March 2003 meeting. The SJC took no action to recommend the adoption of this amendment. In discussions at the SJC meeting it was noted that the overture, if adopted, would make no change of substance to the Manual. The SJC Manual, at present, requires open public hearings (as distinct from deliberation discussions) and the open public announcement of any SJC judgment, after review by the full SJC. Similarly finalized written judgments of the full SJC are already public when sent to the parties.

### **OVERTURE 13** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to SJC, CCB) “Specifying When SJC Decisions Become Public”

Amend SJCM 19.8.j by adding the underlined words:

- 19.8.j When a decision has been approved under this Manual by the Full Commission, a copy thereof shall be mailed immediately to the parties and shall then be public.

#### Rationale:

1. Once the full SJC has decided a case, that matter is ended. *BCO* 15-5.b declares that “the judgment shall be effective from the time of its announcement to the parties.” It should be public when it is effective.
2. Prior to 1997, SJC decisions did not become effective until they were approved each year at the General Assembly. Thus, they could not be made public until after each Assembly. However, at the 25<sup>th</sup> GA in Colorado, the PCA adopted a change making SJC decisions immediately effective the day they are adopted by the full SJC (*M25GA*, 1997, pages 116-117). This change was originally recommended by the Ad-Interim

Committee on Judicial Procedures to the 24<sup>th</sup> GA in Ft. Lauderdale where it was approved and sent to the Presbyteries for advice and consent (*M24GA*, 1996, pages 66-157, especially 74). The Presbyteries approved the change by a vote of 45-5.

3. The stated meetings of the SJC are in October and March. The decisions rendered by the SJC at those meetings are, immediately, the final decisions of the Assembly from which there is no appeal or even debate (unless 1/3 of the SJC files a minority report – *BCO* 15-5.c). Therefore, there is no reason to withhold the release of any written decision.
4. Currently, these decisions are not normally publicized until they appear in the GA Commissioner’s Handbook, which is mailed in May only to registered commissioners. These SJC decisions should be available more promptly. Furthermore, they should be more broadly readable. A wider and more-timely reading may help instruct Sessions and Presbyteries in similar cases.

*BCO* 14-7: Actions of the General Assembly pursuant to the provision of *BCO* 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberation matters related to such action. Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and may be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided. (See *BCO* 3-5 and 6, and *WCF* 31-3).  
[Underlining added.]

5. One Presbyterian denomination even posts such decisions promptly on their website ([www.pcusa.org/oga/pjc](http://www.pcusa.org/oga/pjc)).

**V. Officers of the SJC for Next Year**

Chairman	RE John B. White Jr.
Vice chairman	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle
Secretary	TE G. Dewey Roberts
Assistant Secretary	TE Dominic A. Aquila

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr., Chairman    /s/RE Samuel J. Duncan, Secretary

**31-36 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World (MTW)**

TE S. Michael Preg Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See Appendix I, p. 520.] He yielded to TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator, who reported on the work of MTW. A video was shown on “Bridges of Grace.” **Recommendations 1-4, 6-7** were adopted. **Recommendation 5** was deferred to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer.



**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. MTW Permanent Committee Minutes
  - 1. March 6-8, 2002
  - 2. November 6-8, 2002
- B. Report and Recommendations of the Permanent Committee

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

[None reported]

**III. Recommendations**

The Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World makes the following recommendations to the Thirty-First General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

- 1. That the month of October 2003, be set aside as a month of prayer for the “10/40 Window” and world evangelization, and that God would send many more laborers into His harvest field. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (Compassion Ministry) be taken during 2004 to be distributed by MTW. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 9, 2003, as a day of prayer and fasting for the persecuted church worldwide. *Adopted*
- 4. The MTW Committee has evaluated the Coordinator and determined that his performance has been exceptional and we recommend his re-election as Coordinator for the coming year. *Adopted*
- 5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved.  
*Deferred to AC report [See 31-43, III, 4, p. 138.]*
- 6. That the minutes of the meeting of March 6-8, 2002, be accepted with notations. *Adopted*
- 7. That the minutes of the meeting of November 6-8, 2002, be accepted with notations. *Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Florida  
Eastern Carolina  
Fellowship  
Heartland  
Louisiana  
Metropolitan New York

**Commissioner**

TE Dale A. Szallai  
RE Ron Hughes  
TE Wayne W. Zaepfel  
TE Michael Scott Puckett  
TE Bryan T. Wright  
TE John M. McArthur Jr.  
TE Thomas Talbot Ellis  
RE Albert Christman  
TE Mark R. Wellman

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mississippi Valley	TE Orrin H. Swayze
North Florida	RE A. L. Couch
North Georgia	TE James I. Whittle
Northern California	TE Reddit Andrews, III
Pacific Northwest	TE Herbert E. Gibson
Philadelphia	RE Norman E. Sumner
Pittsburgh	RE Stanley Jenkins
Siouxlands	TE David S. Young
South Texas	TE Dale H. Vining
Missouri	TE Jonathan Taylor
Southeast Alabama	RE Ken Gilbert
Southeast Louisiana	TE Richard D. Bailey
Southern Florida	RE Bruce Nichols
Southwest Florida	RE Thomas W. Sandhoff Jr.
Tennessee Valley	RE Mark Wilson
Warrior	TE Richard Glenn Cain
Western Carolina	TE S. Michael Preg Jr.
Westminster	TE Larry H. Stallard

Respectfully submitted,

/s/S. Michael Preg, Chairman

/s/A. L. Couch, Secretary

**31-37 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation (PCAF)**

TE James C. Pakala, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See Appendix K, p. 571.] He yielded to RE Randel Stair, PCAF President, who reported on the work of the Foundation. **Recommendations 1, 3-6** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 2** was **deferred** to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. The Chairman closed in prayer.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. PCA Foundation report, including recommendations, minutes, audit and budget.

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. The General Assembly's Committees and Agencies continual need for full operational funding was discussed. The PCA Foundation's newly created PCA Endowment, once funded, will financially benefit all Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly.

**III. Recommendations**

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2002 by Capin Crouse LLP be received.

*Adopted*

JOURNAL

2. That the proposed 2004 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. be approved. *Deferred to AC report* [See 31-43, III, 4, p. 138.]
3. That the minutes of the meeting of March 6-8, 2002, be accepted That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 2, 2002 and March 7, 2003 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
4. That we commend PCAF President Randel Stair, Administrator Janice Mutchler, Administrative Assistant Deb Hughes, Senior Accountant Mark Bailey and the Board of Directors under the leadership of Chairman Willis Frazer for their excellent work and faithful service to our Lord Jesus Christ. *Adopted*
5. That we commend the PCAF Staff and Board of Directors for their weathering of the financial conditions of the past three years while increasing disbursements and attaining self-supporting status. We gratefully acknowledge that in the past five years the Foundation has distributed over 13.2 million dollars to PCA churches. *Adopted*
6. The General Assembly affirms its confidence in the ministry of the PCAF, “Stewardship Service Providers You Can Trust.” *Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Louisiana  
Metropolitan New York  
Mississippi Valley  
Nashville  
North Georgia  
North Texas  
Ohio Valley  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Tennessee Valley  
Warrior  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

RE George R. Caler  
TE David Oliphant  
RE George Robinson  
TE Christopher A. Hutchinson  
RE Richard Riehl  
TE Joseph C. (Joe) Grider  
RE Jay Strickler  
TE Howard Q. Davis, III  
RE David Bisgrove  
TE Daniel Gilchrist  
TE David Filson  
RE Rod Kirby  
TE Robert Bailey  
TE Christopher Harper  
TE Dan Ratchford  
TE James C. Pakala  
TE David Kenyon  
TE Brian Sleeth  
TE George Mark Cushman  
RE Edward Owens  
RE Neill H. Payne  
RE William McClay

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE James C. Pakala, Chairman

/s/TE Joseph C. (Joe) Grider, Secretary

**31-38 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 9:15 p.m. with prayer by TE Joseph C. (Joe) Grider to reconvene at 8:00 a.m. Thursday morning.

**Fifth Session – Thursday Morning  
June 12, 2003**

**31-39 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. on June 12, 2003 with the singing of Hymn 648, “My Jesus, I Love Thee” and prayer by TE Ronald Lutjens.

**31-40 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven (RH)**

TE Robert Daniel King, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See Appendix N, p. 599.] He yielded to TE Morse D. (Mo) Up De Graff, Administrator of Ridge Haven, who reported on the ministry of Ridge Haven and led the Assembly in prayer. **Recommendations 1, 3-6** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 2** was **deferred** to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Approval of the 2003 Audit, Auditor’s Management Letter, and the Administrator’s Response to the Management Letter.
- B. Approval of the Ridge Haven 2004 Budget.
- C. Approval of Sunday, February 4, 2004, as Ridge Haven Sunday.
- D. Approval of the minutes of the September 16-17, 2002, December 3, 2002, January 27-28, 2003, and May 7-8, 2003, meetings of the Board of Directors.

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. The work of RHCC over the past year, including record high registrations to summer camp in 2002, and even higher projected registrations for 2003, with the probability of reaching the 1,000 camper goal this summer; and including the gap between partnership shares and actual receipts.

**III. Recommendations**

1. That the 2003 Audit, Auditor’s Management Letter, and the Administrator’s Response to the Management Letter be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the Ridge Haven 2004 Budget be approved. *Deferred to AC report [See 31-43, III, 4, p. 138.]*
3. That the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly commend Ridge Haven for lowering its expectation of partnership support based on the historical record of shortfalls. *Adopted*
4. That Sunday, February 8, 2004, be designated as Ridge Haven Sunday. *Adopted*

5. That the minutes of the RHCC Board of Directors of its meeting held on September 16-17, 2002, January 27-28, 2003, and May 7-8, 2003, be approved with exception. *Adopted*
6. That the minutes of the RHCC Board of Directors of its meeting held on December 2, 2003, be approved. *Adopted*
7. That the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the PCA encourages the Congregations of the PCA to continue prayerfully and financially to support the work of the Ridge Haven Camp and Conference Center. *Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Illiana  
James River  
Louisiana  
Metropolitan New York  
North Florida  
North Texas  
Northern Illinois  
Palmetto  
Piedmont Triad  
Southwest Florida  
Warrior  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Nick E. Protos  
RE Joe Speares  
TE Robert Daniel King  
RE Austin Leake  
RE Robert G. Sproul Jr.  
TE Hugh Acton  
RE Barton Kaiser  
TE Donald R. Hulsey Jr.  
TE Clyde Bowie  
RE Jerry Hunter  
TE Russell Hightower  
RE Daniel Sonke  
TE Charles H. Cobb Jr.  
TE Christopher P. Vogel  
RE Charles Taber  
TE Jeremy Wayne Sink  
TE David Alan Crum  
TE Alton M. Phillips  
TE Richard A. Curnow Jr.  
TE Steve E. Warhurst

**31-41 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc (RBI) [formerly Insurance, Annuities and Relief (IAR)]**

RE J. Edmund Johnston Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See Appendix L, p. 575.] He yielded to RE William Kuh, President of RBI, who introduced RE Gary Campbell (Investment Committee Chairman) and RE Tom Stein (Insurance Committee Chairman), who both addressed the Assembly. RE Kuh further explained the Health Insurance programs available. **Recommendations 1-3, 5-10** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **deferred** to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. RE Johnston closed in prayer.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of RBI Permanent Committee
- B. Recommendations of the RBI Permanent Committee
- C. 2002 Budget and Audit Reports

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Review of Investments Provided by the RBI Permanent Committee's Investment Chairman
- B. General Recommendations of the RBI Permanent Committee

**III. Recommendations**

1. That the Minutes of Board meetings of June 17, 2002, August 23, 2002, November 1, 2002 and March 7, 2003 be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the audit report dated December 31, 2002 by Capin Crouse LLP, be received. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP, to conduct the 2003 audit. *Adopted*
4. That the 2004 budget be received with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year. *Deferred to AC report* [See 31-43, III, 4, p. 138.]
5. That the General Assembly amend the "Rules of Assembly Operations" 13-1.6 by replacing the word "Trustees" with the word "Directors". *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly amend the PCA Corporate Bylaws Article VI,1, first paragraph replacing the word "Trustees" with the word "Directors" wherever it appears in Article VI,1, first, third and fourth paragraphs. [This recommendation was superseded by Recommendation 7.] *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly approve the Document identified as Appendix Two of the March 7, 2003 minutes of the RBI as amended. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly urge our member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly urge participation in the new PCA, partially self-funded health plan by all eligible active ministers and church lay employees who are current residents of the United States and who are not covered under a spouse's group health plan. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly express sincere appreciation for the years of faithful and dedicated service of Tom Bryant and Michael Hall to IAR/RBI. *Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
James River  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
New Jersey  
North Georgia  
Northern California  
Palmetto  
Piedmont Triad  
Potomac  
Southeast Alabama  
Southeast Louisiana  
South Texas  
Warrior  
Western Carolina

**Commissioner**

TE Michael L. Harvey  
RE Steve Price  
TE James H. Powell  
TE Robert P. Eickelberg  
TE Joshua A. Martin  
TE Joseph E. Rolison  
RE Ben Brown  
TE Calvin F. Frett  
RE J. Edmund Johnston Jr.  
RE Carlton E. Gillam  
TE Gary C. Englestad  
TE Alan A. Lutz  
TE David Richard Brown  
RE Alfred Cooper  
TE Kevin Brown Teasley  
RE J. Lightsey Wallace Jr.  
RE Rupert Greene  
TE Keith Garehan  
TE Jerry I. Maguire  
TE James Perry  
TE Ted V. Mahaffey

**31-42 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)**

TE Scott Parsons, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See Appendix F, p. 428.] He yielded to TE Bryan Chapell, President of CTS, who reported on the state of the seminary. **Recommendations 1-4, 6** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. The Report of CTS
- B. The minutes of the following meetings of the Board of Trustees: April 26-27, 2002; September 27-28, 2002; January 31-February 1, 2003
- C. The minutes of the following meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees: November 15, 2002; December 6, 2002; March 7, 2003
- D. The financial audit for CTS and the proposed 2003-2004 CTS budget.

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Dr. Chapell reported on the great progress of Covenant Seminary in a number of areas, including:

- A. CTS is strategically seeking to provide a learning atmosphere that connects the classroom, community, and church, to better prepare leaders for a lifetime of ministry.
- B. For the 14<sup>th</sup> consecutive year, CTS experienced a record enrollment.
- C. Despite challenging economic times, CTS increased the number of donors and donor churches and was able to end its fiscal year in the black through careful budget management.
- D. CTS is expanding its campus through the acquisition of adjacent property that will provide space for additional student housing and future facility needs.
- E. Addressing the changing needs of the PCA, including focused preparation for Youth ministry, generational and cultural shifts, and how CTS is seeking to accommodate these needs.

## III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission, for its students and graduates, its faculty and staff, its Trustees, and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 26-27, 2002, September 27-28, 2002, and January 31-February 1, 2003 be approved; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for November 15, 2002, December 6, 2002, March 7, 2003 be approved with notations. *Adopted*
4. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2002 by Humes and Barrington, CPA be received. *Adopted*
5. That the proposed 2003-2004 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.  
*Deferred to AC report [See 31-43, III, 4, p. 138.]*
6. That the Assembly pray for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*



JOURNAL

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Florida  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Heritage  
Illiana  
Iowa  
James River  
Louisiana  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
New Jersey  
North Georgia  
Ohio Valley  
Pacific Northwest  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Southwest Florida  
Tennessee Valley  
Warrior  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

RE Wayne Dymacek  
TE Clarence D. Agan, III  
RE Bill Hargrove  
TE Michael Osborne  
TE Paul Frick  
RE Randall Bibby  
RE Clifford Johnson  
TE Kevin Thumpston  
RE Thomas T. Joseph  
RE Charles Probst  
TE Robert Looper  
RE Lyle Nilson  
TE Jonathan Seda  
RE Larry Payton  
TE Wayne Larson  
TE Dan Carrell  
TE J. Paul Lipe  
TE Mark Duncan  
RE Brian Aucker  
TE R. Brian Howard  
TE Joseph Trombetta  
RE Jon Richards  
TE C. Scott Parsons  
RE Richard Mercer  
TE Walton Kendall  
TE Paul Karlberg  
TE James Funyak  
TE James MacGregor  
TE Richard Phillips  
TE T. Calhoun Boroughs, III  
RE John Graham  
TE James McAnulty  
RE Alan Richardson

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE Scott Parsons, Chairman

/s/TE Walt Kendall, Secretary

**31-43 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on the Administrative Committee (AC)**

Moderator Belz requested RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan to assume the chair during this report due to the Moderator's involvement with part of this report.

RE William "Bingy" Moore IV, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See Appendix C, p. 281.] **Recommendations 1-10, 10a, 11-18, 18a, 20** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 19** was **adopted** in the

earlier partial report of the Stated Clerk. [See 31-17, p. 67.] RE Moore introduced RE Edwin Hackenberg, Chairman of the Permanent Committee who addressed the Assembly and asked Dr. Taylor, Stated Clerk, to introduce RE Richard Doster. RE Doster made a presentation concerning the new denominational magazine, “*byFaith.*” TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator, also encouraged the Assembly to support this new venture. RE Moore led the Assembly in prayer.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the Administrative Committee: June 18, 2002; October 4, 2002; March 14, 2003
- B. Minutes of the Board of Directors: June 18, 2002; October 4, 2002; March 14, 2003
- C. 2003 Audits of the audits of the AC Building Fund and General Fund
- D. Overtures 8, 16, 17, 28
- E. Report and Recommendations of the Administrative Committee

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Recommendations 1, 2, 3, of the AC Report regarding the “Future Direction of the PCA: A Framework for Planning”
- B. Recommendations 4 and 5 of the AC Report, applying to the committee and agency budgets for 2004, and the CAO Compensation and Guidelines table
- C. Recommendation 6 of the AC Report regarding the commissioner registration fee for 2004
- D. Recommendation 7 of the AC Report regarding approval of accounting firms as auditors for PCA ministries and Recommendation 8 of the AC Report relating to building occupancy cost
- E. Recommendation 9 of the AC Report relating to General Assembly costs and AC Assembly responsibilities
- F. Recommendations 10 and 11 of the AC Report regarding budgets for subscription and racism study committees
- G. Recommendation 12 of the AC Report to continue the call of TE L. Roy Taylor as Stated Clerk for another year
- H. Recommendation 13 of the AC Report relating to civil and ecclesiastical relationships of the various entities of the General Assembly to the courts of the Presbyterian Church in America
- I. Recommendation 14 of the supplemental AC report
- J. Recommendation 15 of the supplemental AC report
- K. Recommendation 16 of the supplemental AC report applying to discussions with the OPC to produce jointly an agreeable edition of the Westminster Standards if the way be clear

- L. Recommendation 17 of the supplemental AC report regarding definition of PCA records available for inspection by members of the General Assembly
- M. Recommendation 18 of the supplemental AC report regarding staff person available for reconciliation ministries
- N. Recommendation 19 of the supplemental AC report regarding revision of the “RAO” 13-2 defining those permanent committee staff members ineligible for Committee of Commissioners
- O. Review and approval of AC & Board of Directors minutes from June 2002 to March 2003

### III. Recommendations

1. That the “Future Direction of the PCA: A Framework for Planning” be approved ~~as edited~~ as a working draft as reflecting the mission, vision, values, and priorities of the PCA, and be ~~adopted~~ commended as its framework for strategic planning. Further, we recommend that this document be summarized and packaged for distribution to the whole denomination to promote common terminology and coordinated initiatives across the denomination. The complete planning document, along with a summary of the discussion sessions within presbyteries should be made available generally through the PCA website and in the *byFaith* magazine. As part of this summary, the Steering Committee should identify common issues and opportunities that surfaced through these presbytery discussions, and offer examples of successful local efforts to implement the planning framework. *Adopted as amended* [Note: See Appendix C, Attachment A, p. 300 for text of “The Future Direction of the PCA, A Framework for Planning.”]
2. That PCA committees and agencies discuss the “The Future Direction of the PCA: A Framework for Planning”, and indicate how their own strategic priorities are consonant with denominational direction. Presbyteries and congregations are encouraged to craft their own strategic plans by discussing the PCA identity, mission, values, vision, and strategic priorities as described in the “PCA Framework for Planning” and formulate their own strategic priorities consonant with the strategic priorities set forth in this plan. We encourage them to further develop concrete objectives and initiatives that can be implemented at presbytery and local church levels, as well as a prioritized list of external resources that would aid and enhance their efforts in making progress toward their goals. We further recommend that these planning efforts be designed as broad-based efforts inclusive of ruling and teaching elders, deacons, other male and female church members, youth, and other constituents involved in the life of the church. The Strategic Planning Steering Committee will collect responses and plans from presbyteries, committees and agencies and summarize them by the 2004 GA. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That the Strategic Planning Steering Committee continue its work until the 2005 GA. This work will include collecting, collating, and summarizing local strategic planning efforts, e.g. from presbyteries, local churches, committees and agencies. Further, we recommend that the Strategic Planning Steering Committee be charged to facilitate these local planning efforts, and given adequate resources to fulfill this responsibility. To raise these resources, the Committee is authorized to contact individuals, local churches and presbyteries to solicit contributions. To further support such efforts, we recommend that the CE&P Committee assemble and publish a collection of denominational resources available to presbyteries and local churches to assist them in their planning efforts. The Strategic Planning Steering Committee is encouraged to develop broader recommendations for plan execution at the denominational level and/or regarding specific denominational issues and opportunities and report these recommendations to the General Assembly for their further action. Finally, we encourage the denomination to continue to hold up the work of this committee in prayer. *Adopted*
4. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the Building budget for 2004, as presented in the Budget and Finance Subcommittee meeting, be ratified by the Committee of the whole as approved by the Subcommittee and be recommended to the General Assembly:  
[See Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 335 for detailed budgets.]
- AC - \$1,838,095 Operating budget and \$1,272,345 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - CE&P - \$2,994,880 Operating budget and \$1,851,880 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - CC - \$21,270,108 Operating budget and \$2,200,000 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - CTS - \$7,585,000 Operating budget and \$1,960,000 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - MNA - \$6,489,712 Operating budget and \$6,259,712 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - MTW - \$39,762,920 Operating budget and \$5,441,400 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - PCAF - \$673,000 Operating budget. (PCAF is not included in the Partnership Shares budget.)
  - RBI - \$1,276,300 Operating budget. (RBI is not included in the Partnership Shares budget.)
  - RUM - \$1,044,990 Operating budget and \$370,640 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - RH - \$1,411,146 Operating budget and \$723,005 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - Building - \$303,777 Operating budget. (The Building is not included in the Partnership Shares budget.) *Adopted*

5. That the Chief Administrative Officer Compensation and Guidelines for 2004 be approved as represented by the schedule below. The increase over 2002 is calculated at 2% (two percent).

**CAO Compensation & Guidelines Comparison**

	Proposed 2004 High	Proposed 2004 Median	Proposed 2004 Low
AC	140,000	125,000	110,000
CE&P	136,000	121,000	106,000
MNA	150,000	134,000	118,000
MTW	167,000	149,000	131,000
CC	165,000	147,000	129,000
CTS	161,000	144,000	127,000
RBI (IAR)	143,000	128,000	113,000
PCAF	166,000	148,000	130,000
RH	123,000	110,000	97,000
RUM*	136,000	121,000	106,000

**Notes:**

- a. The subcommittee assumed a definition of compensation as including any income, or form of income, from the employer which the IRS considers taxable and all forms of non-taxable benefits, such as but not limited to, housing allowance, insurance premiums, and retirement-plan contributions. Moving expenses are not included in the definition of compensation.
  - b. Calculated Median @ 2% increase for 2004 and high-lows at +12% & -12% factor of the Median to give a range of 24%.
  - c. Dollars were rounded to nearest \$1,000 to admit the estimation reality in computing compensation guidelines.
  - d.\* RUM officially became a permanent committee as of June 2001; therefore, these numbers of necessity were calculated without an equivalent history as compared with the other positions. *Adopted*
6. That the commissioner registration fee for 2004 be kept at \$250; \$170 to be allocated to the General Assembly; \$55 to the SJC, budgeted under “Standing Committees and Commissions” and \$25 allocated to “Stats and Publications” to cover the preparation, printing and distribution of GA minutes. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly approve Robins, Eskew and Farmer, P.C., as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications; Capin, Crouse & Co. as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America; Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2003. *Adopted*
8. That the Assembly approve the Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry at \$11 per square foot for 2004. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 9 That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities:

**General Assembly Costs**

<b>Year</b>	<b>Commissioners</b>	<b>Total Costs</b>	<b>Cost Per Commissioner</b>
1994	1,293	\$166,984	\$129
1995	1,117	155,411	139
1996	1,229	162,084	132
1997	1,191	156,980	132
1998	1,423	204,618	144
1999	1,238	211,364	171
2000	1,367	266,223	195
2001	1,293	269,453	208
2002	1,603	281,068	175

**AC General Assembly Responsibilities**

<b>Description</b>	<b>2002 Total</b>	<b>Per Commissioner<sup>1</sup></b>
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$ 13,274	\$ 8
General Assembly	281,068	175
Interchurch Relations	12,672	8
Nominating Committee <sup>2</sup>	1,175	1
Review of Presbytery Records	5,052	3
Standing Judicial Committee	75,026	47
Theological Examining Committee	10,529	7
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 409,375</b>	<b>\$ 249</b>

<sup>1</sup>The 2002 per commissioner amount is low because of high attendance.

<sup>2</sup>The total cost of Nominating Committee is \$11,540, which is allocated among 10 Committees and Agencies. The figure shown here is AC's portion.

*Adopted*

10. That a budget of \$15,000 per year for up to two years be approved for a study committee on Subscription (**Overture 8**, p. 185), if approved by the Assembly, and that this be funded by designated gifts. *Adopted*
- 10a. That a budget of \$10,000 be funded by private donations for an interim committee on Subscription, if approved by the Assembly. (**Overture 16**, p. 184) *Adopted*
11. That a budget of \$10,000 be approved for a study committee on Racism (**Overture 17**, p. 191), if approved by the Assembly, and that this be funded by designated gifts. *Adopted*
12. That the General Assembly commend TE L. Roy Taylor for his faithful service to Christ and His Church, and continue the call to TE L. Roy Taylor as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year. *Adopted*

13. That the Assembly accept the following as a proper response to Overture 35 (2002):

Therefore be it resolved that the Presbytery of the Ascension overtures the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, asking it to task the Constitutional Business Committee or the Administrative Committee (whichever is appropriate) to bring to the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly a report (with recommendations, if necessary) clarifying the civil and especially the ecclesiastical relationships of the various corporations of the committees, agencies, and boards of the General Assembly to the courts of the Presbyterian Church in America. [*M30GA*, p. 300]

- a. *BCO* chapter 14 delineates in detail the nature, purpose, principles of organization, and means of operation of the General Assembly as an ecclesiastical entity.
- b. The courts of the PCA Sessions, Presbyteries, and General Assembly have separately defined “spheres of action” (*BCO* 11-4). Higher church courts, in the carrying out of their duties, may not impinge upon the authority of lower church courts (*BCO* 11-3). A higher court may act on or against the actions of a lower court, but may not act for a lower court.
- c. The Presbyterian Church in America is incorporated as a civil corporation in the state of Delaware under the name the “Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).” “The Certificate of Incorporation” and “Corporate Bylaws” are published as appendices to the *Book of Church Order*.
- d. The provisions of the PCA Constitution take precedence over any provision of the “Corporate Bylaws” (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article VIII).
- e. The Board of Directors of the corporation consists of the members of the Administrative Committee of the General Assembly (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article III, Section 2, Article V. A.).
- f. “The business affairs of the Corporation, as distinguished from ecclesiastical matters, shall be managed by the Board of Directors, which shall have such powers and duties as are set forth in the charter of the Corporation and the Bylaws” (“Corporate Bylaws” Article III, Section 1). “The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other permanent committees by these Bylaws or an act of the General Assembly, shall be managed by the Administrative Committee, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the Book of Church Order” (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article V. A.).
- g. The officers of the corporation are: the Chairman of the Board and President (the chairman of the AC), the Secretary (the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly), the Treasurer (the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly), and Assistant Secretaries and Assistant Treasurers whom the Board of Directors may elect (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV).
  - h. General Assembly Committees and Agencies are authorized by the “Corporate Bylaws” of the “Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)” to incorporate separately for the necessary handling of civil matters (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article V. F.). Such separate incorporation is within the state and under the laws of the state in which the separately incorporated committee or agency has its primary offices and where it primarily operates. For example, the PCA Foundation is separately incorporated in Georgia, and Covenant Theological Seminary is separately incorporated in Missouri.
  - i. Separately incorporated committees and agencies, however, remain accountable to the General Assembly by means of a committee relationship. “The relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the church (“Corporate Bylaws” Article V. F.). The constitution of the PCA is the *Westminster Standards* and the *Book of Church Order* (Preface to the *BCO*, III “Constitution Defined”). The committees and agencies of the General Assembly are created by the General Assembly and are accountable to the General Assembly and are separately incorporated by the permission of the General Assembly. In other words, a committee’s or agency’s separate incorporation does not remove it from the oversight of the General Assembly.
  - j. This accountability is carried out in the following *seven ways* (see *BCO*, Chapter 14);
    - (1) The General Assembly as a whole elects the members of the permanent committee or the members of the agencies board (*BCO* 14-1, 11);
    - (2) As directed by the General Assembly, the assembly-elected permanent committees or boards conduct the affairs of the committee or agencies throughout the year, utilizing the staffs which report to the committees at their meetings held periodically throughout the year (*BCO* 14-1, 3, 5, 7, 8; “RAO” 4-1);
    - (3) All committees or agencies report annually to the General Assembly through a respective Committee of Commissioners



which serves as an audit committee to review the work of the permanent committees and agencies (*BCO* 14, 15. “RAO” 11-3, “RAO” Article 13);

- (4) The General Assembly as a whole approves or disapproves the report of each committee and agency;
- (5) The General Assembly directly elects the coordinators of the permanent committees (*BCO* 14-1, 11) [AC, CE&P, MNA, MTW, RUM];
- (6) The assembly-elected boards elect presidents or directors of agencies;
- (7) All coordinators and chief administrative officers of all committees or agencies and second-level employees of all committees or agencies must be approved by the assembly-elected Theological Examining Committee of the General Assembly (*BCO* 14-1, 14.).

In short, each committee or agency, whether separately incorporated or not, is accountable to the General Assembly as a body, is accountable to the General Assembly through assembly-elected permanent committee or board members who function throughout the year, and is accountable to the General Assembly through Committees of Commissioners in an annual audit of the work of the assembly-elected permanent committees or boards when the Assembly is in session. The staff of each committee or agency, whether separately incorporated or not, is accountable to the General Assembly through the election process and the process of reporting to the assembly-elected permanent committees or boards.

- k. The operations of all committees and agencies of the General Assembly PCA *both* ecclesiastically and civilly are *representative*. Ecclesiastically, as stated in item 13.j (*supra*), and civilly by the Assembly’s adopting Corporate Bylaws designating the Administrative Committee to serve as the Board of Directors, by adopting Corporate Bylaws which allow for separate incorporation of committees and agencies for civil purposes, by the electing members of the Administrative Committee who also serve as the Board of directors of the PCA (A Corporation), and by electing members of the boards of directors or trustees of separately incorporated agencies.
- l. All committees and agencies, whether separately incorporated or not, are bound to carry out their responsibilities in accordance with the constitution of the PCA. No committee or agency may operate in any manner or respect that is contrary to the constitution of the PCA. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14. That the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (2007) be held in Memphis, TN at the invitation of Covenant Presbytery.

Note:           2004   32<sup>nd</sup> GA   Pittsburgh, PA  
                  2005   33<sup>rd</sup> GA   Chattanooga, TN  
                  2006   34<sup>th</sup> GA   Jacksonville, FL  
                  2007   35<sup>th</sup> GA   Memphis, TN   *Adopted*

15. That the Stated Clerk be permitted to design the docket for the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly to accommodate the emphasis of the Tennessee Valley Host Committee (Local Arrangements Committee) on encouraging greater attendance of ruling elders and providing spiritual edification for all; the docket will still allow the same numbers of hours for ecclesiastical business and any needed theological debate, but the hours of worship, seminars, and ecclesiastical business will be scheduled differently from our customary schedule.           *Adopted*
16. That the General Assembly authorize the Stated Clerk of the PCA to confer with the Stated Clerk of the OPC and other OPC relevant entities to produce a mutually agreeable edition of the *Westminster Standards*, and that the General Assembly authorize the Stated Clerk to use the proof texts for the *Westminster Standards* compiled by the OPC, contingent upon the securing of permission from the OPC, and that the General Assembly authorize a joint publication of the *Westminster Standards* by the PCA and OPC, if the way be clear.           *Adopted*
17. That the General Assembly adopt the following in response to the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly's motion referred to the AC:

“That the General Assembly instructs the Administrative Committee to define what records of the PCA are available for inspection by members of the General Assembly according to pertinent state corporation law, and also enumerate the legal requirements and procedures which must be followed in obtaining access to those records.” *M30GA*, p. 98:

Response:

- I. What records of the PCA are available for inspection by members of the General Assembly according to pertinent state corporation law?

PCA church polity takes precedence over corporate structure; committees and agencies are answerable to the General Assembly as a church court; our polity is representative both civilly and ecclesiastically; we are not congregational on the local level or individualistic on the assembly level. Therefore, individual members of the assembly have a right to documents that are available to the general public but individual members of the assembly do not have the right to have access to any document they may wish to see.

Generally state law, though it varies with the state of incorporation, would define as available for inspection by members of the General Assembly those documents so designated for inspection within the articles of incorporation and by-laws, the constitution of the PCA, and the “Rules of Assembly Operation.”

State law regarding the incorporation of non-profits generally makes special provision for churches and religious organizations. These provisions bring rights and protection to the church. For example, the Georgia Code states, “[i]f religious doctrine governing the affairs of a corporation is inconsistent with the provisions of this chapter on the same subject, the religious doctrine shall control to the extent required by the Constitution of the United States or the Constitution of this state or both.” Ga. Code Ann. § 14-3-180.

The *BCO*, “*RAO*” and Bylaws contain numerous provisions that presumably are informed by Presbyterian religious doctrine, and set out an orderly representative process rather than a potentially chaotic direct process for oversight. These PCA provisions appear to be inconsistent with any provision of the Georgia Nonprofit Corporation Code that would give members direct inspection rights.

The PCA is primarily an ecclesiastical organization and our ecclesiastical procedures should govern our inspection of records. The state generally concedes this right to the church. The corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) Article VIII entitled “Ecclesiastical Matters,” references the constitution of the Church to the Bylaws of the Corporation stating that “the provisions of the constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may be in conflict therewith.”

The resulting effect in case of PCA would likely be that inspection of documents is limited to the procedures and requirements of the *BCO* and “*RAO*” as they assign review procedures to the various Committees of Commissioners and to regular public records made available by the denomination.

For example, the Georgia Non-profit Code expressly provides that a “member” has the right to inspect and copy (with at least five days’ written notice) any of the following basic records:

- Articles of incorporation and amendments;
- Bylaws and amendments;
- Resolutions adopted by the members or the board of directors changing the number of directors;

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Resolutions adopted by the members or the board of directors relating to the characteristics, qualifications, rights, limitations, and obligations of the members or any class or category of members;
- Minutes of all members' meetings and records of all actions approved by the members for the past three years;
- All written communications to the members generally within the past three years, including financial statements furnished for the past three years;
- List of the names and addresses of the corporation's current directors and officers; and
- The most recent annual report delivered to the Secretary of State.

The review procedures and inspection requirements of the PCA are more demanding and comprehensive than civil law. PCA has in place the particular oversight committee or board for each of ten ministries. The work of these committees and agencies of the PCA General Assembly is reviewed by a Committee of Commissioners and reported to the entire General Assembly for discussion, debate and decision. The requirements are expressed in great detail in Article XIII of the "RAO". This ecclesiastical procedure is far more comprehensive than any civil procedure authorized by state code.

- II. We believe that the biblical approach is for such a dispute between believers to be judged by those in the church. (I Corinthians 6:1-6).

If ecclesiastical procedures were not controlling, and we believe ecclesiastical procedures are controlling, we acknowledge that the applicable civil law may provide access to additional records when cause is shown for the proper need of them and when reasonable notice is given regarding specified records.

We believe that the ecclesiastical procedures described above must be followed in obtaining access to records of the PCA. If these ecclesiastical procedures were exhausted and a dispute remained between a person believing himself to be a member of the General Assembly and one of the ten (10) PCA ministries, that person would have the right to seek an order from a civil court regarding access to the disputed documents. However, only in the most unusual circumstance would a document dispute not be resolved within the PCA. It is wiser to obtain a judgment by believers through the courts of the church, rather than a judgment by unbelievers through the courts of the state. (I Corinthians 6:1-6). Indeed, it is sometimes better to be wronged. (I Corinthians 6:7-8).

III. Additional Explanation

We are trying to answer inappropriate questions in the sense that some questions ought not to be answered publicly because to do so may invite civil legal action rather than ecclesiastical action. In 1993 the PCA had a legal audit. The General Assembly dealt with the content of that audit by deciding to trust the committees and staff involved with the audit to administer and dispense the information appropriately. These questions asked here are akin to some matters of the legal audit. For this reason only generic answers should be given. To do otherwise could contribute to undermining our own ecclesiastical constitutional system. Legal counsel tells us that our structure is so designed that the PCA constitution “trumps” the bylaws of incorporation and that “inspection” is designed into the constitution and subordinate documents in such fashion so as to encourage civil authorities to respect our internal contract of operation, and further to encourage our own constituency to operate within that ecclesiastical contract. Again our corporate Bylaws, Article VIII, entitled “Ecclesiastical Matters” states, “The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is defined in the Book of Church Order, Preface III. The provisions of the Constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may be in conflict therewith.” *Adopted*

18. That **Overture 28** be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 28** from Missouri Presbytery (to AC)  
and Rocky Mountain Presbytery  
“Hire Conciliation Director”

**Whereas**, churches within the PCA, as in every Christian denomination, face conflicts of varying intensity and significance. As a denomination convinced that the depravity of sin remains in believers in this life (Westminster Confession VI, 5), we should not be surprised or overly dismayed when disputes arise within the church. Even the early church faced severe conflicts over issues as diverse as diet, marriage and lawsuits among believers. See, e.g., I Corinthians 6-8. The first plea for assistance for many PCA churches facing difficult conflict situations is appropriately made to the local Presbytery, often quickly followed by a request for assistance from the OSC. Disputes which are not resolved within the local church all too often proceed rapidly and formally to Presbytery and ultimately to the General Assembly itself. Although the BCO provides for appeals to and through these various church courts, there is little doubt that many of these issues could and should have been resolved within the local church.

**Whereas**, as the PCA has grown, requests made to the OSC for assistance and counsel are more frequent and often consume large blocks of staff time. In addition, the denomination, in an effort to resolve these matters, expends significant time and resources on investigations conducted by the Standing Judicial Commission. While providing such assistance is consistent with the missions of the OSC and the Administrative Committee (AC),<sup>1</sup> it is advisable to create a staff position allowing one person within the OSC to focus exclusively on the area of Biblical conflict resolution. This will allow the remaining OSC staff to address other critical issues falling under the AC's mission and scope of operations, and should reduce the time and resources related to Standing Judicial Commission inquiries. Ultimately, of course, this position is intended to assist the OSC and other agencies within the denomination in their efforts to promote the peace and unity of the Church to the glory of God.

**Therefore**, it is proposed that the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) Administrative Committee hire a full-time staff member in the Office of the Stated Clerk (OSC) to assist the Stated Clerk and the denomination as a whole in the area generally described as Biblical Conflict Resolution. This staff member, holding the position of Conciliation Director or similar title, would be responsible for promoting the implementation of the peacemaking principles contained in the recently-adopted Biblical Conflict Resolution Appendix to the Book of Church Order (BCO). Specifically, this staff member would be a resource for PCA churches, committees and agencies facing conflict issues, and would work toward the establishment of a network of trained conciliators within the denomination.

**Responsibilities:**

The Conciliation Director would report to the Stated Clerk and have two primary objectives. First, this staff member would be available as a resource to any PCA church, committee or agency facing a conflict situation. Second, the staff member would, consistent with the Biblical Conflict Resolution Appendix to the BCO, encourage each Presbytery to have several elders trained in the methods of Christian conciliation.

---

<sup>1</sup> The AC's mission "is to cultivate the peace, purity, and progress of the church by providing the ecclesiastical and administrative functions which enable the churches, the presbyteries, and the General Assembly to fulfill their ministries." Further, the AC "is committed to enabling greater evangelical effectiveness by connecting, communicating, and encouraging the various ministries God has given the PCA."

These trained elders and other trained conciliators within the PCA would then serve as a network of conciliators across the PCA to assist with disputes not only in their own presbytery, but also in other presbyteries in their region. It is anticipated that the Conciliation Director would work closely with the Center for Conciliation at Covenant College, the Center for Biblical Counseling & Education, Covenant Theological Seminary, and other organizations within the denomination, as well as Peacemaker Ministries, a non-denominational organization. The Center for Conciliation at Covenant College already makes available low-cost conciliation training through Peacemaker Ministries for PCA Ruling and Teaching Elders, and the Conciliation Director will rely heavily upon this Center as the primary conciliation training center for the denomination. All conciliation activities will be in accordance with the Rules of Procedure for Christian Conciliation established by the Institute for Christian Conciliation (ICC), a division of Peacemaker Ministries.

**Authority:**

This position will have no judicial authority. All conflicts and disputes will be assigned by the OSC. All unresolved disputes will be referred, upon concurrence by the OSC, to the Standing Judicial Commission.

**Funding:**

Churches which make use of the services of the OSC in this area will be requested to contribute toward the cost (including overhead) associated with the Conciliation Director's activities on their behalf. Further, the provision of conflict resolution assistance in this manner is expected to have a salutary benefit on AC funding, as churches within the denomination have greater appreciation for the services provided by the AC. Nevertheless, in view of the AC's funding shortfall, it is proposed that the establishment of the position of Conciliation Director be tied to commitments from specific churches (over and above their existing financial commitment) sufficient to fund the position for the next five years. The level of funding required will depend upon the salary and benefits associated with the position and overhead associated with this staff member's activities. For planning purposes, salary and benefits are anticipated to be in the range of \$80,000 to \$120,000. If the Conciliation Director is housed in the OSC, then overhead is fairly easily calculated. However, this proposal does not necessarily require that the Conciliation

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Director be based in the OSC. If the Conciliation Director is housed elsewhere, a local church must agree to provide an office and related resources at no charge to the OSC. It is not anticipated that the Conciliation Director will need clerical or staff assistance beyond that which current OSC or local church personnel can provide.

**Qualifications:**

The Conciliation Director's most important qualification is a passion for biblical resolution of conflicts within the Bride of Christ. Certification as a Christian Conciliator by the Institute for Christian Conciliation, a division of Peacemaker Ministries, is a must. The Conciliation Director should have an advanced degree, such as a Masters of Divinity, Masters of Counseling or Juris Doctor, and a desire to pursue additional instruction and training in relevant areas of ministry and theology.

- 18a. That the AC is committed to the goal of having a staff person available from the Administrative Committee/Office of Stated Clerk, who would assist churches in reconciliation ministries and conflict management and that it is our intention to begin this ministry initially through a part-time position and subsequently increase the position to a full-time status as the services are utilized and full funding is developed. *Adopted*
19. That "RAO" 13-2 be revised by adding the following sentences as the final sentences, For the purpose of defining those ineligible for service in Committees of Commissioners, permanent committee "staff" is to be understood as persons required to be examined by the Theological Examining Committee (*BCO* 14-1, 12.) and all permanent committee support personnel. All commissioners should bear in mind *Robert's Rules of Order* regarding abstaining from voting on a question of direct personal interest (*RRO* § 45). *Adopted by action at 31-17, p. 67*
20. That the General Assembly ratify the action of the Committee of Commissioners regarding AC & Board of Directors minutes, as follows: That the AC minutes for 6-18-02, 10-04-02, 03-14-03 and that the Board of Directors minutes for 10-4-02 and 3-14-03 be approved with one notation. *Adopted*

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia

**Commissioner**

TE Steven Morley  
RE William H. Porter  
RE C. Nixon Willborn  
RE Marshall Joiner  
TE John Charles Kinser



## JOURNAL

Chesapeake	RE William H Moore IV
Fellowship	RE Larry Grant
Grace	RE Samuel J. Duncan
Gulf Coast	TE David P. Gilleran
Heartland	RE Charles Meador
Missouri	TE Douglas W. Madi
Nashville	TE Stuart B. Latimer Jr.
New Jersey	TE Michael B. Schuelke
New River	RE Virgil Roberts
North Florida	TE William R. (Bill) Lyle
North Georgia	RE John B. White Jr.
Ohio Valley	TE David A. Sabella
Palmetto	TE John M. Warren Jr.
Philadelphia	TE James Cotton Pakala
Pittsburgh	TE Shaun M. Nolan
Potomac	TE Mark Hayes
Rocky Mountain	TE James E. Urish
South Texas	RE Claude Roberts
Southern Florida	TE Philip B. Strong
Tennessee Valley	TE David H. Anderson
Western Carolina	RE Terrill I. (Terry) Elniff

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/William H. (Bingy) Moore IV, Chairman  
/s/Michael B. Schuelke, Secretary

### **31-44 Report of the Theological Examining Committee (TEC)**

The Assembly paused to sing Psalm 91 from the Trinity Psalter then Moderator Belz resumed the chair.

TE J. Ligon Duncan III, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report, which was **received** as information. The Chairman closed in prayer.

### **REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Theological Examining Committee met three times from June 2002 to June 2003 to fulfill its charge: “[T]o examine all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment” (*BCO* 14.1.14). The committee members are TE Dr. J. Ligon Duncan III (Chairman), TE Dr. Stephen Clark, (Secretary), TE Dr. Steve Meyerhoff, TE Rev. Michael D. Bolus, RE Mr. Warren Bennett, RE Mr. Royce C. Seifert, RE Dr. Bill Cranford, and RE Mr. Robert T. Thetford (alternate). Minutes of each meeting are filed with Stated Clerk’s office. Here is our summary:

## I. Examinations

1. On January 15 the TEC simultaneously examined two Reformed University Fellowship Teaching Elders, Rev. John Stone and Rev. Cliff Wilcox. Rev. Stone serves at the University of Tennessee-Knoxville and was called to serve as Assistant Coordinator for Pastoral Care and Training for Reformed University Ministries, by Reformed University Ministries, effective June 1, 2003. Rev. Wilcox serves at the University of Florida and is being called as Assistant Coordinator for Pastoral Care and Intern Administration for Reformed University Ministries by Reformed University Ministries, effective June 1, 2003.

Each were examined, sustained and approved in all areas specified in *BCO* 14.1.14: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, Bible content, church government, church history and the history of the PCA. Rev. Stone and Rev. Wilcox had no exceptions to the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. The committee sustained the examination.

2. On February 5 the TEC examined Professor Jeff Hall, currently Dean of Faculty of Covenant College, who was called by the Covenant College Board of Trustees to serve as Vice President for Academic Affairs. He was examined, sustained and approved in all areas specified in *BCO* 14.1.14: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, Bible content, church government, church history and the history of the PCA. Professor Hall had no exceptions to the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. The committee sustained the examination.
3. On May 22 the TEC examined RE Mr. Steve Randolph, currently Vice President at Mass Mutual Financial Group in Hartford, Connecticut, who was called by the Covenant College Board of Trustees to serve as Vice President for Finance and Administration. He was examined, sustained and approved in all areas specified in *BCO* 14.1.14: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, Bible content, church government, church history and the history of the PCA. Mr. Randolph had no exceptions to the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. The committee sustained the examination.

## II. Committee business

1. On occasion in the past, the TEC has said that its duty is to examine with regard to “theological views rather than knowledge.” This year the TEC reaffirmed decisions made by the TEC in 1993, 1994, 1995 1999, and 2000 to follow the directives of *BCO* 14.1.14 by

examining in each area specified there: Christian experience, Bible content, Theology, the Sacraments, Church Government, and Church History. We give some emphasis to theological views, especially with questions pertinent to the administrator's area of service, but we do cover all the areas required by the *BCO*.

2. The committee pursues no agenda, but does hear the views of administrative leaders regarding controverted issues such as the Sabbath, the timing of creation, and the roles of women, to name a few. We have approved candidates with differing views in some of these areas as long as they affirm the fundamentals of biblical, Reformed theology, the Westminster Standards and remain within the accepted positions of the PCA.
3. The TEC requests that the Nominating Committee of GA place in nomination the names of those men who have expressed the ability to travel and perform the duties of the committee and, ordinarily, those with experience in theological examination at Presbytery and/or General Assembly level.

### **31-45 Corrections to Minutes of Tuesday and Wednesday**

The Minutes of Tuesday and Wednesday were distributed with the notation that, at 31-18 [p. 67], the word "purposes" will be changed to "stated intent" based on the latter being the spoken form of the motion voted on by the Assembly.

### **31-46 Constitutional Inquiry 2 from TE Frank J. Smith**

Also missing from the Minutes of Wednesday was the following **constitutional inquiry** from TE Frank J. Smith, which was **referred** to the Committee on Constitutional Business [See opinion at 31-56, III, p. 168.]:

1. In a matter of restoration in which a court that imposed censure has, through its authorized agency, consented to the assumption of jurisdiction by another court and has raised no objection within thirty (30) days (the Constitutional standard for contesting a matter) to said transfer of jurisdiction, is it appropriate for the original court to attempt to interfere with the efforts by the sister court to restore the individual?
2. In regards to the circumstances described in Question 1, is it appropriate or in accord with Biblical standards of justice, mercy, and compassion for the court that imposed censure to object to the individual's restoration after the sister court has already begun his restoration?
3. In light of *BCO* 37-8 and 37-9, must the restoration of a disciplined minister (who has not been excommunicated) be conducted at the Presbytery level?



JOURNAL

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

Class of 2007

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain  
Alternates  
TE Morton H. Smith, W Carolina RE John Ward Weiss, SE Alabama

**COVENANT COLLEGE**

Class of 2005

RE W. David Marshall, Blue Ridge

Class of 2007

TE Lonnie Barnes, Central Carolina RE James R. Jolly, Tennessee Valley  
TE David Rountree, Calvary RE Wm. J. Montgomery, N Florida  
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake  
RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS**

Class of 2007

TE Terry L. Johnson, Central Georgia

Class of 2008

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge RE Barron Caulfield, Covenant  
RE Joseph R. Westerlund, Rocky Mtn  
Alternates  
TE L. Wm. Hesterberg, Illiana RE Casey Johnson, Calvary

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

Class of 2007

TE Robert Flayhart, Evangel RE Wm. B. French, Missouri  
TE David Sinclair, Palmetto RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana  
RE Craig Stephenson, E Carolina  
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

**INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE**

Class of 2006

TE Derek Thomas, MS Valley RE Robert Ashlock, TN Valley  
Alternates  
TE Cecilio N. Lajara, North Georgia RE James D. Walters, Calvary

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

Class of 2007

RE John Jardine, Heritage

Class of 2008

TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri RE Don Breazeale, MS Valley  
TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge  
Alternates  
TE Dan King, Central Carolina RE Thomas E. Newton, SE Alabama

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**MISSION TO THE WORLD**

Class of 2007

TE S. Michael Preg Jr., Western Carolina

Class of 2008

TE Joseph Creech, S. Florida

RE Jay W. MacMoran, Philadelphia

RE Ronald Pohl, Missouri

Alternates

TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

RE Don C. Barnes, Gulf Coast

**PCA FOUNDATION**

Class of 2007

RE C. Eugene McRoberts, MS Valley

RE Jerry A. Sackberger, Missouri

DE David E. Pendery, Ohio Valley

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

Class of 2004

TE Robert L. Roane, South Texas

Class of 2007

RE Wm. H. (Rock) Brockman, Potomac

RE Albert C. Christman, Louisiana

RE John M. Mardirosian, New Jersey

**RIDGE HAVEN**

Class of 2008

TE M. Wilson Smith, North Georgia

TE Hubert C. Stewart, Evangel

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

Class of 2006

RE J. David Woodward, Calvary

Class of 2007

TE Philip S. Kruis, Southwest

Class of 2008

TE Steve Malone, Evangel

RE Wm. H. Porter, Blue Ridge

Alternates

TE Melvin Sensenig, S. New England

RE Charles A. Duggan III, Central GA

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

Class of 2004

TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Piedmont Triad

Class of 2005

RE W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

JOURNAL

Class of 2007

TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace  
TE Michael Martin Rico, Siouxlans RE Steven T. O'Ban, Pacific Northwest  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

Class of 2006

TE Michael D. Bolus, Fellowship RE Robert T. Thetford, SE Alabama  
Alternates  
TE Stuart Latimer Jr., Nashville RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

**31-52 Oaths Taken by SJC Members**

The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer. The Stated Clerk administered the oath of office in person to the new members of the SJC. The oath will be administered to any not present in the Assembly either in writing or at the first meeting of the SJC. ["RAO" 15-1] The Assembly declared that the SJC as a whole will be its commission in accordance with *BCO* 15-4.

**31-53 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures** [continued from 31-18]

TE Don Clements, Chairman, read 2 Timothy 2:14, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report [See also 31-18, p. 67 and text and action at 31-57, p. 168.] **Recommendations 2, 5, 7** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 3** was **divided** after "negative." [See text at 31-57, III, 3a-3b, p. 174]. A minority report was heard on Recommendation 3a and defeated. **Recommendations 3a and 3b** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **divided** after "amended." [See text at 31-57, III, 4a-4b, p. 180.] **Recommendation 4a** (to answer **Overture 5** in the affirmative as amended) was **adopted** by a 2/3 majority of commissioners present, which was also a majority of commissioners registered. A negative vote was recorded by TE David F. Coffin Jr. **Recommendation 4b** was **adopted**. A **minority report** for **Recommendation 6** was heard and **adopted** 530-477, **making it the main motion**, which was then **adopted**. A negative vote was recorded by TE Chris A. Hutchinson. A minority report for Recommendation 8 was heard and defeated. **Recommendation 8** was **adopted**. The Chairman closed in prayer.

**31-54 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 5:30 p.m. with the singing of Hymn 347, "The Church's One Foundation" and prayer by TE John M. Warren Jr., to reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m., then for business 15 minutes after the worship service concludes this evening.

**Seventh Session – Thursday Evening  
June 12, 2003**

**31-55 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 9:00 p.m. with prayer by TE J. Paul Warren.

**31-56 Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB)**  
[continued from 31-33]

TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report on Constitutional Inquiries 1 [See 31-6, p. 48.] and 2 [See 31-46, p. 153.], which was received as information. [See also 31-33, p. 90.]

**REPORT OF THE  
COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**I. Introduction**

Your Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met one time prior to the 31st General Assembly, on April 21-22, 2003 in Atlanta, Georgia. In addition, your Committee conducted one meeting by teleconference on September 12, 2002. The CCB was able at those meetings to complete all of the work then assigned to it except for one item postponed until June. Attendance for the meeting of April 21 – 22, 2003 was as follows:

TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chair – present	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk – present
TE Karl F. McCallister – present	RE Richard (Ric) Springer – present
TE Larry Hoop – absent (excused)	RE Dan Carrell – present
TE Mark Rowden – present	RE David Yates – present
TE Morton H. Smith (alternate) – present	RE E. J. Nusbaum (alternate) – present

In the absence of TE Hoop, TE Smith was seated as a voting member. RE Nusbaum was seated as a non-voting member who had the privilege of voting in the temporary absence of one of the Ruling Elder delegates. A quorum was present and the Committee convened to conduct business.

Attendance for the teleconference of September 12, 2002 was as follows:

TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chair – present	RE Dan Carrell – present
TE Larry Hoop – present	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk – present
TE Karl McCallister – present	RE Richard (Ric) Springer – present
TE Mark Rowden – present	RE David Yates – present
TE Morton H. Smith (alternate) – excused	RE E. J. Nusbaum (Alternate) – present



## II. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission

The CCB reviewed the minutes of the October 17, 2002 and March 6 & 7, 2002 meetings of the Standing Judicial Commission and found no lack of conformity to the *MSJC* and “RAO” 15. However, the CCB informs the Assembly that our review was limited to that which is reported in the minutes. We found that the minutes lacked statements that clearly revealed that each step required by the Manual and “RAO” was followed. In saying this, we are not implying that errors of procedure were made by the SJC. However, we are saying that the minutes are not clear and complete in addressing each step prescribed by the Manual and “RAO”.

**Recommendation:** The committee recommends that the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly direct the SJC henceforth to maintain much more complete minutes that will demonstrate that the due process procedures spelled out in the relevant sections of the “Rules of Discipline,” “RAO”, and SJC Manual are followed. *Adopted by CCB*

## III. Non-Judicial References

### Reference 1 -- from Evangel Presbytery:

**Question:** What is the status of a case at Presbytery level that the SJC has ruled “judicially out of order?”

**Response:** It is the opinion of the CCB that the status of a case that the SJC has ruled “judicially out of order” is substantively that of the case at the time the Presbytery completed its action. *Adopted by CCB*

## IV. Constitutional Inquiries

### Inquiry 1 – Referral by 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly [*M30GA*, 30-64, p. 342]

The Assembly referred the following to the Committee:

**Question:** Does either the Constitution of the PCA or the “RAO” presently require a presbytery to record a minister’s exceptions to the *WCF*, *WLC*, *WSC* or *BCO* in its minutes?

**Response:** No *Adopted by CCB*  
[See 31-57, III, 4a, p. 180 for action to amend “RAO” 14-3e.5.]

## V. Advice to the Stated Clerk

The Committee provided advice to the Stated Clerk as he requested.

## VI. Overtures

**Overture 2 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery** “*Selection of Moderator-in-Nomination for Following Year*” [See text and action at 31-57, III, 2, p. 172.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by CCB*

**Overture 4** from *James River Presbytery* “Amend Floor Nomination and Election Process” [See text and action at 31-57, III, 3a, p. 174.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by CCB*

**Overture 5** from *Illiana Presbytery, Eastern Canada Presbytery and Blue Ridge Presbytery* “Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3, 14-8 Regarding Subscription”

[See text and action at 31-57, III, 4a, p. 180.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that the second half of this Overture *is* in conflict with other parts of the constitution. The discussion of responses in “RAO” 14-10.b makes it clear that exceptions of substance are reported for more than just informational purposes in that they cannot be ignored by the presbytery to whose records the exception is taken. There must be a response as set forth in “RAO” 14-10. The second half of the Overture would, then, leave “RAO” 14-8 in apparent conflict with “RAO” 14-6 and 14-10. *Adopted by CCB*

**Concurring Opinion:** The constitutional language proposed in this overture is in conflict with other portions of the constitution. Utilizing the same rationale forwarded by the majority of the CCB in 2002, the proposed overture language requiring Presbyteries to record a man’s views disagreeing with the Constitution will erode the Presbytery’s exclusive authority (subject of course to judicial process) to determine if a candidate receives and adopts the Confession of Faith and the Catechism of the PCA as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures. See *BCO* 21-5. This is in conflict with *BCO* Principle II.2 that recognizes the right of each court to determine its membership. (*BCO* Preface II.2; *BCO* 21-1 through 7; *BCO* 13-1; *BCO* 13-9a, c, d; and *BCO* 11-3 & 4). TE Craig D. Childs Sr.

**Overture 6** from *New Jersey Presbytery: Change* “Amend *BCO* 21-4 to Specify Procedure for Handling Exceptions”

[See text and action at 31-57, III, 4b, p.180.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is* in conflict with the second ordination vow, *BCO* 21-5, 2. *Adopted by CCB*

**Minority Report:** It is the opinion of the minority that Overture 6 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. The majority asserts that Overture 6 is in conflict with the second ordination vow. Indeed, it may be that part of the concern of Overture 6 is to assert an interpretation of that vow that is different from the one on which the majority of the CCB apparently based their opinion. If adopted, then, the overture would not create a Constitutional conflict. It would simply clarify the Constitution in a way different from the interpretation favored by the majority. Whether one view is preferable to another is surely a matter for the General Assembly to debate, but it should not be the basis for arguing that the proposed change creates a “Constitutional conflict.” TE Morton H. Smith, RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, RE Richard (Ric) Springer

**Concurring Opinion:** The constitutional language proposed in this overture is in conflict with other portions of the constitution. Utilizing the same rationale forwarded by the majority of the CCB in 2002, the proposed overture language requiring Presbyteries to record a man's views disagreeing with the Constitution will erode the Presbytery's exclusive authority (subject of course to judicial process) to determine if a candidate receives and adopts the Confession of Faith and the Catechism of the PCA as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures. See *BCO* 21-5. This is in conflict with *BCO* Principle II.2 that recognizes the right of each court to determine its membership. (*BCO* Preface II.2; *BCO* 21-1 through 7; *BCO* 13-1; *BCO* 13-9a, c, d; and *BCO* 11-3 & 4). TE Craig D. Childs Sr.

**Overture 9** from *Central Carolina Presbytery*: “*Oversight of Temperate Language in SJC Concurring or Dissenting Opinions*”

[See text and action at 31-57, III, 10, p. 198.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is* in conflict with other parts of the constitution. There is presently no constitutional mechanism by which a commissioner can object to language in a judicial case since the case itself has been decided and is not on the floor of the GA for any action whatsoever. *Adopted by CCB*

**Overture 10** from *Central Carolina Presbytery*: “*Amend BCO 43-2 Hearing Complaints Against Undebatable Reports of Judicial Commissions*”

[See text and action at 31-57, III, 11, p. 201.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by CCB*

**Overture 11** from *Central Carolina Presbytery*: “*Reporting of Names of Floor Nominations*”

[See text and action at 31-57, III, 7, p. 191.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by CCB*

**Overture 12** from *Central Carolina Presbytery*: “*Changing Election Procedures at GA*”

[See text and action at 31-57, III, 3b, p. 174.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by CCB*

**Overture 13** from *Central Carolina Presbytery*: “*Specifying When SJC Decisions Become Public*”

[See text and action at 31-35, IV, p. 125.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by CCB*

**Overture 14** from *Eastern Canada Presbytery*: “Amend BCO 24-3 Regarding Election of Ruling Elders and Deacons”

[See text and action at 31-57, III, 12, p. 202.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution for the following reasons:

1. By referring to BCO 20-5 in the election of church officers it would seem to require that presbyteries review the election of church officers in cases where a large minority of voters are averse to a candidate that has received a majority of votes (see last sentence of 20-5). This is in conflict with BCO 24 that gives the individual church the power to elect ruling elders and deacons (BCO 24-1) with a majority vote (BCO 24-3).
2. The overture would create constitutional ambiguity because it would change the election process for ruling elders and deacons by reference to a process that is applicable to teaching elders.

*Adopted by CCB*

**Overture 18** from *Covenant Presbytery*: “Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3e.5 Regarding Subscription”

[See text and action at 31-57, III, 5, p. 184.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by CCB*

**Minority Report:** The constitutional language proposed in this overture is in conflict with other portions of the constitution. Utilizing the same rationale forwarded by the majority of the CCB in 2002, the proposed overture language requiring Presbyteries to record a man’s views disagreeing with the Constitution will erode the Presbytery’s exclusive authority (subject of course to judicial process) to determine if a candidate receives and adopts the Confession of Faith and the Catechism of the PCA as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures. See BCO 21-5. This is in conflict with BCO Principle II.2 that recognizes the right of each court to determine its membership. (BCO Preface II.2; BCO 21-1 through 7; BCO 13-1; BCO 13-9a, c, d; and BCO 11-3 & 4). TE Craig D. Childs Sr.

**Overture 20** from *Westminster Presbytery*: “Amend BCO 24-1 to Require Stated Clerk of General Assembly to Report All Exceptions Taken in All Presbyteries”

[See text and action at 31-57, III, 4b, p. 180.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. However, it is the opinion of the CCB that the last sentence of the Overture may create constitutional ambiguity and may be interpreted to erode the Presbytery’s authority to determine if a candidate receives and adopts the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of the PCA as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures. See BCO 21-5. This report outside of the minutes of Presbytery may cause a conflict with the BCO Preliminary Principle that recognizes the right of each court to determine its membership. (BCO Preface II.2, BCO 21-1 through 7; BCO 13-1; BCO 13-9a, c, d; BCO 11-3 & 4)

*Adopted by CCB*

**Minority Report:** The constitutional language proposed in this overture is in conflict with other portions of the constitution. Utilizing the same rationale forwarded by the majority of the CCB in 2002, the proposed overture language requiring Presbyteries to record a man’s views disagreeing with the Constitution will erode the Presbytery’s exclusive authority (subject of course to judicial process) to determine if a candidate receives and adopts the Confession of Faith and the Catechism of the PCA as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures. See *BCO* 21-5. This is in conflict with *BCO* Principle II.2 that recognizes the right of each court to determine its membership. (*BCO* Preface II.2; *BCO* 21-1 through 7; *BCO* 13-1; *BCO* 13-9a, c, d; and *BCO* 11-3 & 4). TE Craig D. Childs Sr.

**Overture 21** from *Ascension Presbytery*: “Amend *BCO* 58-5 to Delete ‘Broken’ in *Communion Liturgy*” [See text and action at 31-57, III, 14, p. 205.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. In addition, the word “broken” is a phantom word, which mysteriously appeared in our *BCO* in 1990 when the NKJV was substituted for the ASV. It has never been approved.

**Recommendation:** The CCB advises that this word “broken” be judged to be a “scribal insertion” and that the GA direct the Stated Clerk to revert to the ASV in reprinting the *BCO*. *Adopted by CCB*

**Overture 22** from *Grace Presbytery*: “Amend *BCO* 13-1, 14-2, 23-2, 24-9 to Allow Only Pastors and Associate Pastors to Vote in Presbytery and General Assembly” [See text and action at 31-57, III, 15, p. 208.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture *is* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. *BCO* 3-1 specifies that the power is committed by Christ to His Church in the whole body. The present *BCO* 14-2 recognizes that fundamental principle and specifically delineates that TE’s are entitled to representation growing out of the membership in their presbytery not their local church. The proposed overture violates the concept of *BCO* 3-1 in that it denies that the power of Christ is given to His whole church ...to include the presbytery. The overture assumes the power is invested only in the local church. The effect of this overture would be to disenfranchise all TE’s who are not pastors or associate pastors. This would include but not be limited to: military chaplains, missionaries, church-planters, presbytery evangelists, seminary and college professors, General Assembly committee staff, any TE’s laboring out-of-bounds, etc. *Adopted by CCB*

Respectfully Submitted,  
/s/TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chairman      /s/RE Richard Springer, Secretary

**FIRST SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE  
COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**I. Introduction**

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met on June 10, 2003, to complete items referred to it subsequent to its April 21-22, 2003, meeting. Attendance was as follows:

TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chair – present	RE Dan Carrell – present
TE Larry Hoop – present	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk – present
TE Karl McCallister – present	RE E.J. Nusbaum (alternate) – present
TE Mark Rowden – present	RE Richard (Ric) Springer – present
TE Morton H. Smith (alternate) – present	RE David Yates – present

**II. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission**

The CCB presents the following amended report on the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission.

The CCB reviewed the minutes of the October 17, 2002 and March 6 & 7, 2002 meetings of the Standing Judicial Commission and found no lack of conformity to the *MSJC* and “RAO” 15. However, the CCB informs the Assembly that our review was limited to that which is reported in the minutes. We found that the minutes lacked statements that clearly revealed that each step required by the Manual and “RAO” was followed. In saying this, we are not implying that errors of procedure were made by the SJC. However, we are saying that the minutes do not adequately recite conformity with each step prescribed by the Manual and “RAO”. The SJC officers are aware of our concerns and they are working with the CCB to address those concerns. *Adopted by CCB*

**III. Personal Resolutions**

**Response to 30<sup>th</sup> GA Personal Resolution 7:** CCB was not clear as to the intent of the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly with regard to personal resolution 7, particularly since it is ambiguous as to whether CCB’s task was to respond to the advisability of the resolution (a function like that performed by the Bills and Overtures Committee) or if it was to actually bring a recommendation for new language. We therefore recommend that personal resolution 7 be answered by reference to the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly’s action on Overture 23. *Adopted by CCB*

**30<sup>th</sup> GA Personal Resolution 7**

That the General Assembly direct the Committee on Constitutional Business to propose measures, including amendments to the *BCO* and “RAO” if necessary, to confirm the PCA historic understanding and practice that Committee of Commissioners, as well as the Assembly,

may amend overtures submitted by presbyteries, prior to recommendation by the committee and/or adoption by the Assembly. These measures are specifically to include amendments to overtures which propose amendments to the *BCO*.” [MGA30, 30-23, p. 92]

#### IV. Overtures

**Overture 23** *from the Ascension and Western Carolina Presbyteries: “Amend ‘RAO’ 13-5 and 13-6 to Allow Bills and Overtures Committee to Offer Germane Amendments to Overtures and Resolutions”*

[See text and action at 31-18, p. 67 and 31-57, III, 1, p. 169.]

It is the opinion of the CCB that items 1-3 of the overture *are* in conflict with the Constitution because they undermine the purpose of the overture process which is to offer presbyteries the opportunity to exercise their *BCO* right to propose to the Assembly measures they believe “may be of common advantage to the Church at large” (*BCO* 13-9.h; *cf.*, “RAO” 10-4 and 10-10). *Adopted by CCB*

**Minority Report:** It is the opinion of the minority that Overture 23 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. We take strong exception to the position of a bare majority of the Committee that Overture 23 is in conflict. The thrust of that position is that in some manner the overture violates *BCO* 13-9.h, which gives presbyteries the power to “propose to the Assembly such measures as may be of common advantage to the Church at large.” Allowing germane amendments, however, would in no wise interfere with the right of presbyteries to present such measures. Were this overture to be adopted, presbyteries would still have every right to propose measures just as they do now. Moreover, that right would continue to be safeguarded by the fact that the original overture would still need to be presented to the Assembly, even if an amendment were being recommended by a Committee of Commissioners.

The very subject addressed by Overture 23, the amendment of an overture, necessarily means that a proposal to the Assembly has been made by a presbytery. That presbytery’s power has been exercised.

The majority does not oppose amendments as such, merely what they would call “substantive amendments,” but even a substantive amendment does not eliminate a proposal. It remains, to be examined on its merits, in light of the proposed change to it.

The logical consequence of the majority position is that by exercising its power to propose (present an overture) a presbytery creates a constitutional anomaly in which a single commissioner (on the floor of the Assembly) may propose substantive changes but a committee of the same higher court, composed of a cross-section of individual commissioners, may not do so. RE Dan Carrell, RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, TE Mark Rowden, TE Morton H. Smith (concurring as a non-voting alternate with the permission of the Committee)

**V. Non-Judicial Reference**

**Reference 2 – from Iowa Presbytery**

**Question:** In attempting to judge if a man’s views are an exception to the standards of our church a dispute arose in presbytery as to the proper interpretation of the word *papists* in the context of Westminster Confession of Faith XXIV.3. The Presbytery requested assistance in understanding whether the word refers to all who are identified as belonging to the Roman Catholic Church, only those who hold to a Roman Catholic soteriology, or if there is another interpretation that should be employed.

This advice will help Iowa Presbytery understand exactly what the divines intended in Westminster Confession of Faith XXIV.3 and therefore whether or not a man’s view is an exception to the fundamentals of the system of doctrine taught by our standards.

**Response:** It was agreed that the CCB should not accede to the request for advice (see *BCO* 41-5 and “RAO” 7-2(2)) because, having not received materials such as those mentioned in *BCO* 41-4 and 41-6, we are not clear that there is a matter pending before the lower court (see *BCO* 41-1); and we note that a Presbytery study committee might be a better way to deal with this matter. *Adopted by CCB*

**VI. Advice to the Stated Clerk**

The Committee provided advice to the Stated Clerk as he requested.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chairman

/s/RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Secretary *pro tem*

**SECOND SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE  
COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**I. Introduction**

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met June 11-12, 2003, to complete items referred to it too late for action at its June 10, 2003, meeting. Attendance was as follows:

TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chair – present	RE Dan Carrell – present
TE Larry Hoop – present	RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk – present
TE Karl McCallister – present	RE E.J. Nusbaum (alternate) – present
TE Mark Rowden – present	RE Richard (Ric) Springer – excused
TE Morton H. Smith (alternate) – present	RE David Yates – present



## II. Overtures

**Overture 5** from *Illiana Presbytery, Eastern Canada Presbytery, Blue Ridge Presbytery and North Florida Presbytery* “Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3, 14-8 Regarding Subscription” [See text and action at 31-57, III, 4a, p. 180.]

The CCB reviewed the amendment to Overture 5 being proposed by the Bills and Overtures Committee (deletes the first sentence of the proposed change to “RAO” 14-8, as well as the last four words of the second sentence). It is the opinion of the CCB that this Overture, with the proposed amendment, is *not* in conflict with the other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by CCB*

## III. Constitutional Inquiries Referred by the General Assembly

The CCB informs the General Assembly that a number of documents were given to the CCB with regard to the specific facts of a particular situation to which the following two constitutional inquiries relate. It was the unanimous determination of the CCB to consider in both sets of constitutional inquiries only the explicit constitutional questions, and that we not consider any of the related documents because it is not within our purview to deal with the merits of a particular case.

### Constitutional Inquiry 1 from TE Randy Wilding, North Florida Presbytery

**Question 1:** May another presbytery remove the censure of suspension from the sacraments with regard to a deposed TE without the permission of the presbytery that imposed the original censure?

**Answer 1:** No, unless the procedures of *BCO* 37-7 have been satisfied. (See *BCO* 37-9.) *Adopted by CCB*

**Question 2:** May another presbytery remove the censure of deposition from the office of TE of a deposed TE without the permission of the presbytery that imposed the original censure?

**Answer 2:** No, unless the procedures of *BCO* 37-7 have been satisfied. (See *BCO* 37-9 and 34-8.) *Adopted by CCB*

**Minority Opinion:** No. (See *BCO* 34-8, see last sentence.) TE Craig D. Childs Sr.

**Question 3:** If another presbytery removes the censure of suspension from the sacraments with regard to a deposed TE without the permission of the presbytery that imposed the original censure, what recourse does the presbytery of original jurisdiction have in this case?

**Answer 3:** The only method for recourse specifically in view in the Constitution would be the use of *BCO* 40-3,4,5. We note that this does not preclude the use of means such as informal discussion, Christian conciliation, etc. *Adopted by CCB*

**Question 4:** If another presbytery removes the censure of deposition from the office of TE of a deposed TE without the permission of the presbytery that imposed the original censure, what recourse does the presbytery of original jurisdiction have in this case?

**Answer 4:** The only method for recourse specifically in view in the Constitution would be the use of *BCO* 40-3,4,5. We note that this does not preclude the use of means such as informal discussion, Christian conciliation, etc. *Adopted by CCB*

**Constitutional Inquiry 2 from TE Frank J. Smith, Westminster Presbytery**

**Question 1:** In a matter of restoration in which a court that imposed censure has, through its authorized agency, consented to the assumption of jurisdiction by another court and has raised no objection within thirty (30) days (the Constitutional standard for contesting a matter) to said transfer of jurisdiction, is it appropriate for the original court to attempt to interfere with the efforts by the sister court to restore the individual?

**Answer 1:** No, so long as the procedures of *BCO 37-7* have been satisfied. We note that this does not preclude the court that imposed the censure from availing themselves of informal discussions, Christian conciliation, or seeking the use of *BCO 40-3,4,5*. In all this it is important to understand that the key question is whether the transmittal allowed in *BCO 37-7* has occurred. Time limits are not in view.

*Adopted by CCB*

**Question 2:** In regards to the circumstances described in Question (1), is it appropriate or in accord with Biblical standards of justice, mercy, and compassion for the court that imposed censure to object to the individual's restoration after the sister court has already begun his restoration?

**Answer 2:** The Committee finds Question 2 to be out of order because it is not a proper Constitutional Inquiry.

*Adopted by CCB*

**Question 3:** In light of *BCO 37-8* and *37-9*, must the restoration of a disciplined minister (who has not been excommunicated) be conducted at the Presbytery level?

**Answer 3:** Yes. (See *BCO 37-5, 37-7, and 37-9*.)

*Adopted by CCB*

**IV. Appreciation**

The CCB hereby expresses its appreciation to TE Craig D. Childs Sr. and RE Richard (Ric) Springer for their years of faithful service on this Committee as Chairman and Secretary respectively.

*Adopted by CCB*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE Craig D. Childs Sr., Chairman

/s/RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Secretary *pro tem*

**31-57 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures**  
[continued from 31-53]

TE Don K. Clements, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. [See also action at 31-18, p. 67 and 31-53, p. 157.] **Recommendations 9-13, 15-16** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 14** was **adopted** [with the following two related motions]. The Assembly **adopted a motion** to direct the Stated Clerk to restore the original language at *BCO 58-5* as an editorial change to address the matter identified by Ascension Presbytery in Overture 21 and by the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures. The Assembly **adopted a motion** to direct the Stated Clerk to include the Explanatory Notes from the Overture in the publication to the presbyteries. [Note: Addition of the parenthetical statement,

“(Some other biblical account of the institution of this part of the Supper may be substituted here.)”, is the item upon which Presbyteries will vote.] The Chairman closed in prayer.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

**III. Recommendations**

1. That **Overture 23** from Ascension Presbytery and Western Carolina Presbytery (“Amend ‘RAO’ 13-5 and 13-6 to Allow Bills and Overtures Committee to Offer Germane Amendments to Overtures and Resolutions”) be **answered in the negative**.

*Minority report substituted and adopted as amended*

[See 31-18, p. 67]

Grounds: The Committee on Constitutional Business has advised that “items 1-3 of the overture *are* in conflict with the Constitution because they undermine the purpose of the overture process which is to offer presbyteries the opportunity to exercise their *BCO* right to propose to the Assembly measures they believe ‘may be of common advantage to the Church at large’” (*BCO* 13-9.h; *cf.*, “RAO” 10-4 and 10-10).

**OVERTURE 23** from Ascension Presbytery (to B&O, CCB) and Western Carolina Presbytery  
“Amend ‘RAO’ 13-5 and 13-6 to Allow Bills and Overtures Committee to Offer Germane Amendments to Overtures and Resolutions”

**Whereas**, there was concern expressed at the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly as to whether or to what extent the Assembly’s Bills and Overtures Committee (and other Committees of Commissioners) are authorized to propose changes in overtures submitted by Presbyteries, including overtures requesting changes in the *Book of Church Order*; and

**Whereas**, Committees of Commissioners are not to introduce new business (“RAO” 13-5.d), but there remains debate over what might constitute new business; and

**Whereas**, such debates over procedure (whatever one’s view of the issues) unnecessarily hinder the work of the Assembly and strain the bonds of unity; and

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* and the “Rules of Assembly Operations” do not speak directly to the questions of the Bills and Overtures Committee (and other Committees of Commissioners) proposing changes in

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

overtures submitted by presbyteries, including overtures requesting changes in the *Book of Church Order*; and

**Whereas**, the “RAO” appears not to address the treatment of personal resolutions by Committees of Commissioners; and

**Whereas**, language clarifying the role of Committees of Commissioners in dealing with overtures and personal resolutions could solve or mitigate the problems above; and

**Whereas**, many believe that the Committees of Commissioners can and should play a useful role in refining overtures and resolutions, thereby saving time and effort on the floor of the Assembly; and

**Whereas**, the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly referred to the Committee on Constitutional Business a personal resolution that called on the General Assembly to “direct the Constitutional Business Committee to propose measures” to deal with some of the issues above; and

**Whereas**, the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly did not adopt this resolution, thus leaving a question as to whether the Committee on Constitutional Business has the authority to propose such language on its own;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the Presbytery of the Ascension hereby overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly asking that it clarify these matters by amending “RAO” 13-5 and 13-6 as follows:

1. Amend “RAO” 13-5.d by adding the following as a new second sentence. “Germane Amendments to overtures and recommendations shall not be understood to constitute new business.”
2. Add a new “RAO” 13-6.e (and renumber accordingly) to read, “Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer. Amendments to the original overture shall be reported and explained. While-deference should be shown to the intent of the body presenting the overture, any amendment that is germane according to *Robert’s Rules of Order* may be proposed by the Committee. If the Committee of Commissioners proposes an amendment to a proposal to change the Constitution, the Committee on Constitutional Business shall provide advice as per “RAO” 7-2.”

3. Amend the current “RAO” 13-6.e (which would become 13-6.f) to read, “The recommended response to a proposed amendment to the *Book of Church Order* shall be reported by the Committee of Commissioners printing explicitly any language that would be added or deleted from the *Book of Church Order* through adoption of the overture, and such overture shall be sent to the presbyteries, if approved by the General Assembly, in this particular form.”
4. Add a new “RAO” 13-6.g (with subsequent sections renumbered accordingly) to read, “Reference to personal resolutions by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer. Amendments to the original resolution shall be reported and explained.”  
[Note: *cf.* items 1-4 above to text at 31-18, p. 67.]

**Be it further resolved**, that Presbytery note that if the Bills and Overtures Committee would like to propose alternative language that accomplishes the purposes noted above, the Presbytery will consider this to be a friendly amendment.

**Be it further resolved**, that Presbytery respectfully requests the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures to consider this overture early in their deliberations and to bring it to the floor (Assembly permitting) as a partial report early in the Assembly, at a time when the number of commissioners present would be sufficient, if they choose to do so, to approve this amendment under “RAO” XVIII.

Minority Report : That **Overture 23** from Ascension Presbytery and Western Carolina Presbytery be **answered in the affirmative**.

*Offered as a substitute and adopted as amended*

Grounds:

1. The majority opinion from CCB is a novel opinion that is without warrant in:
  - Scripture (Acts 15)
  - BCO [13-9]
    - a. RAO [17-1, 13-5c]
  - Robert’s Rules of Order
2. It is without warrant in history:
  - Parliamentary procedure has been wed with Presbyterianism virtually since its inception. We have been operating under parliamentary procedure ever since the Westminster Assembly.
  - The overture’s proposal has been the practice of the PCA from its inception until 2002.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- i. 16th or 17th GA, BCO 30
  - ii. 22nd GA, BCO 32-18
  - iii. 24th GA, 38-4
  - iv. 26th GA, BCO 32-6, 33-2 and 34-4
  - v. We amend when presented with multiple and varied overtures dealing with the same issue.
3. Therefore, the burden of proof is on those wanting to change the Biblical and historical perspective.
4. The majority's position if adopted would be unworkable.
  - The principle of permitting "germane" amendments is necessary to the work of the Committees of Commissioners when an overture may correctly identify a defect in our polity or a crisis within the Church but proposes a fatally flawed or un-Biblical solution to the problem.
  - In the majority's view even an individual can correct from the floor.
  - Even an individual can offer proposals to a Committee of Commissioners (RAO 13-5c).
5. Contrary to the majority report of CCB, the rights of presbyteries are not undermined.
  - The Presbyteries' right is to "propose to the assembly such measures as may be of common advantage to the Church at large." BCO 13-9.h. And the overture does not violate that right.
  - Presbyteries would still have every right to propose measures just as they do now. But this right does not extend to having their proposal upheld. Moreover, that right would continue to be safeguarded by the fact that the original overture would still need to be presented to the Assembly, even if the amendment were being recommended by a Bills and Overtures Committee of Commissioners.

TE Don K. Clements, TE John C. Van Dyke, TE G. Brent Bradley, RE Mark Buckner, TE Craig S. Bulkeley, TE Andrew J. (Andy) Webb, TE Hugh Sung, RE Patrick Shields, TE Freddy Fritz

2. That **Overture 2** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery ("Selection of Moderator-in-Nomination for Following Year") be **answered in the negative**.

*Adopted*

[See 31-53, p. 157.]

**OVERTURE 2** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to B&O, CCB) "Selection of Moderator-in-Nomination for Following Year"

**Whereas**, the purity, peace and unity of our church require as the Scriptures teach, “But let all things be done properly and in an orderly manner” (I Corinthians 14:40 and Titus 1:5), and

**Whereas**, the moderator of our General Assembly, whether a ruling elder or teaching elder, is a most important function for the General Assembly meeting to proceed “properly and in an orderly manner,” and

**Whereas**, each year in our history as the Presbyterian Church in America as the General Assembly convenes, nominations are received for a moderator to preside at that General Assembly meeting and to serve as the moderator until a new moderator is elected the following year, and

**Whereas**, through this nominating and electing process for a moderator to preside at that particular General Assembly meeting there is very little time for the moderator to prepare himself on the rules of presiding and to become thoroughly knowledgeable on all the issues before that General Assembly and to be fully prepared to “properly” on the spot become the presiding officer, and

**Whereas**, there is often some tension as to whom the new moderator shall be, thus establishing a certain mood at the beginning of that particular General Assembly that might pervade throughout the meeting of the General Assembly,

**Therefore** be it resolved that Mississippi Valley Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to adopt the following amendment to the “Rules of Assembly Operation” by striking the present reading of “RAO” 1-3 and substituting the following wording:

“The first order of business shall be the election of a moderator. The retiring moderator shall entertain a motion that the moderator-in-nomination from the previous Assembly be placed on the ballot. Additional floor nominations for moderator shall be in order. There shall be one nominating speech not to exceed five minutes for each nominee, whether for the moderator-in-nomination or for floor nominees. No seconding speeches shall be permitted. After the election of the moderator, there shall be the selection of a moderator-in-nomination for the subsequent year. There shall be one nominating speech not to exceed five minutes for each nominee. No seconding speeches shall be permitted.

Procedures for the election of moderator (“RAO” 1-4) shall be followed in the selection of a moderator-in-nomination.”

Explanatory note: When the General Assembly convenes, the moderator-in-nomination, either ruling elder or teaching elder, for the subsequent General Assembly the following year will be selected. This will allow opportunity for the moderator-in-nomination to become thoroughly acquainted with issues that will be carried over to the General Assembly where he presides and will give him a year to understand the issues before the church and to prepare himself “properly” so that the General Assembly may “proceed in an orderly manner.” Therefore, each year the General Assembly will be selecting its moderator-in-nomination for the following year.

- 3a. That **Overture 4** from James River Presbytery (“Amend Floor Nomination and Election Process”) be **answered in the negative**.

*Adopted*

[See 31-53, p. 157. Note: Text follows Recommendation 3b.]

- 3b. That **Overture 12** from Central Carolina Presbytery (“Changing Election Procedures at GA”) be **answered by reference** to the Assembly’s answer to Overture 4.

*Adopted*

[See 31-53, p. 157.]

Grounds: While no system or process is perfect in this fallen world, and any system can be abused in the hands of yet to be perfected men, the present system of nomination and election is best:

- Presents the clearest choice to the Assembly between candidates for each seat and therefore expresses most purely the will of the Assembly.
- Protects the role of the Assembly as a check and balance to the Nominating Committee by allowing the Assembly to challenge a particular candidate without jeopardizing candidates it does not want to contest.
- Though several on the committee expressed concern over potential abuse of the current system, it is the view of the committee that Overture 4 does not enable the Assembly to more clearly, freely, or ably do its work. Furthermore, Overture 4 does not address the issue of floor nominees at the next General Assembly.

**OVERTURE 4** from James River Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend Floor Nomination and Election Process”

**Whereas**, “RAO” 7-4.i permits floor nominations – that is, nominations in addition to those made by the Nominating Committee – and requires that such nominations “be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk”; and



**Whereas**, the current form, last revised by the Stated Clerk in 1989, requires a nomination to be made “in opposition to” a specific individual nominated by the Nominating Committee; and

**Whereas**, the “RAO” does not require, nor has any General Assembly required, that floor nominations be made in opposition to a specific nominee of the Nominating Committee; and

**Whereas**, if the Nominating Committee has nominated more than one candidate for a class of positions (for example, two candidates for a class of two), the floor nominator must now choose one of those candidates to be opposed by his nominee; and

**Whereas**, such a procedure runs counter to *Robert’s Rules of Order* (RNOR (10<sup>th</sup> ed.), p. 417, 1. 29 – p. 418, 1. 35; p 421, 1. 6 – 422, 1. 20), which recognizes that a candidate is nominated to run for an office, not to run against a designated nominee for that office; and

**Whereas**, the General Assembly may sometimes prefer to elect both the floor nominee and his designated opponent, which the current procedure does not permit; and

**Whereas**, it is the General Assembly itself that determine, by its vote, the preference among multiple nominees;

**Now therefore**, be it resolved, that the James River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to adopt the following amendment, effective prior to the deadline for floor nominations at such Assembly:

Amend “RAO” 7-4.j by inserting additional sentences so that paragraph j. will read as follows (with new sentences indicated by the underlines):

The time for the election shall be docketed as a special order. Only those commissioners present or on the floor of the Assemble shall be eligible to vote. The voting procedure may be conducted either by voice vote or by standing vote,

or by the use of ballots as determined by the General Assembly. Each nominee shall run for the applicable office and not against another designated nominee. If the number of nominees exceeds the number of positions to be filled (for example, if three ruling elders have been nominated to fill a class of two), then each commissioner eligible to vote shall have one vote per position. A vote shall be taken as to each nominee in the order in which they were nominated. The nominees receiving the most votes shall be elected, to the extent necessary to fill the open positions.

**Minority Report:** The minority recommends that **Overture 4** be answered in the affirmative. *Defeated*

Grounds:

1. Contrary to the majority, this procedure presents the clearest choice to the Assembly, in that the Assembly is not limited to choices in which a floor nomination is placed against a candidate.
2. The majority's argument that the present system allows the Assembly to challenge a particular candidate without jeopardizing candidates it does not want to contest are erroneous, in that the Assembly has no choice which candidates are challenged.
3. The proposed system is the most clearly fair approach to choosing committee members, in that it is the most difficult to manipulate. Thereby it reduces the possibility of suspicions that divide us.
4. We recognize that this makes voting more complex; in our opinion that is the only valid reason given by the majority for rejecting the overture. However we believe that the advantages of the procedure in overture 4 outweigh that difficulty.

TE Donald A Codling, TE Andrew J. (Andy) Webb, RE Chuck Hickey

**OVERTURE 12** from Central Carolina Presbytery(to B&O, CCB)  
“Changing Election Procedures at GA”

Add new paragraph 7-4-k:

7.4 Nominating Committee

- i. Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk, which shall include consent of the nominee to serve, if elected, and a brief statement regarding the nominee. The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination.

The deadline for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the second day of the Assembly.

- j. The time for the election shall be docketed as a special order. Only those commissioners present or on the floor of the Assembly shall be eligible to vote. The voting procedures may be conducted either by voice vote or by standing vote, or by use of ballots as determined by the General Assembly.
- k. When there are multiple vacancies on a committee, board or commission, no nominee will run directly against another. If a ballot is not used (i.e., voting by voice, standing, show of hands or cards), then the candidates are voted on in the order they were nominated. As soon as one of the nominees receives a majority vote, the chair declares him elected and this procedure continues until all vacancies are filled.

Rationale:

1. In elections where there is more than one vacancy on a committee, *Robert's Rules* does not recognize the practice of nominating a man directly against another, rather than simply nominating him for the office in general. (RONR, 10<sup>th</sup> ed., chapter 14 on Nominations & Elections, pp. 416-430)
2. This proposed new 7-4-k reflects *Robert's Rules* on the matter (RONR, 10<sup>th</sup> ed., p. 428, lines 3-25).
3. Our "Rules of Assembly Operation" stipulate:  
"RAO" 17-1. Except as otherwise specifically provided in these "Rules", *Robert's Rules of Order*, Newly Revised shall be the standard in parliamentary procedure. (Underlining added.)
4. The "RAO" does not require floor nominations to be made directly against other nominees ("RAO" 7-4-i).
5. It is only the current floor nomination form, supplied by the Clerk, which requires the nominator to place the floor nominee directly against another nominee. This form apparently does not require GA review or approval and was last revised by the Clerk in 1989 (but it is not clear when or how the "mandatory opposition" provision actually originated.)
6. None of our sister Presbyterian denominations require the "mandatory opposition" procedure in their elections. (Per emails from stated clerks Mike Glodo EPC, Donald Duff OPC, Ron Beard ARP and J. Bruce Martin RPCNA.) While the PCUSA uses this procedure, it also allows three-minute speeches for each nominee and uses electronic voting. (PCUSA Standing Rule B.9.a)

7. Regardless of recent practice, and absent any “RAO” provision to the contrary, the Assembly should follow *Robert’s Rules* on this matter. Here’s why:

In some organizations, a particular practice may sometimes come to be followed as a matter of established custom so that it is treated practically as if it were prescribed by a rule of order. However, if such a practice is or becomes in conflict with the parliamentary authority or any written rule of the organization, and a Point of Order citing the conflict is raised at any time, the custom falls to the ground, and the conflicting provision in the parliamentary authority or written rule thereafter must be complied with, unless a specific rule of order (or, in appropriate circumstances, a standing rule) is added or amended to incorporate the custom. [RONR, 10<sup>th</sup> ed., p. 17, lines 4-15] (See also *M30GA*, p. 742)
8. Most importantly – The current form and resultant practice unnecessarily restrict our Assembly. Granted, there is nothing inherently wrong with seeking to place a person, who in one’s judgment is more suitable for the position, in place of one who is less capable. However, it is the Assembly, not the floor nominator, who should have the final decision on how to rank all the nominees. For example, suppose the Nominating Committee presents RE’s Hodge and O’Reilly for two vacancies on a committee. And someone wants to nominate RE Thornwell from the floor for that committee. The current form supplied by the Clerk requires the nominator to place Thornwell directly opposed to either Hodge or O’Reilly. If he places Thornwell against Hodge, it’s presumably because he believes Hodge is less suitable than O’Reilly (otherwise he would have placed Thornwell against O’Reilly). But what if the Assembly disagrees? What if the Assembly believes Hodge and Thornwell are the two most suitable? Our current form and resultant practice prevents the Assembly from making that determination. The Assembly might be better served having Hodge and Thornwell instead of Hodge/O’Reilly or Thornwell/O’Reilly. Regardless, it is *the Assembly* that should have the freedom to decide that question. And in the end, if the Assembly agrees with the floor nominator that the two best candidates are Thornwell and O’Reilly, the Assembly will vote accordingly.
9. The GA Nominating Committee does not necessarily “endorse” every one of its nominees. For instance, if there

are three RE vacancies on a committee and only two Presbyteries nominate men, the Committee has historically nominated both men automatically. This is especially common with SJC vacancies because unlike other committees and boards, the SJC can only have one representative from any individual Presbytery (24 SJC positions and 63 Presbyteries). In five of the last seven years, the Nominating Committee has received too few Presbytery nominees for SJC vacancies to be able to present a full slate of nominees to the Assembly. For those SJC vacancies, the Committee apparently put forward any and all who were properly nominated by a Presbytery. (*M29GA* p. 606, *M28GA* p. 594, *M27GA* p. 438, *M25GA* p. 470, *M24GA* p. 563) This fact is all the more reason why the Assembly itself should have the freedom to rank all the nominees in its final voting.

10. Alternates – In the procedure recommended by Central Carolina, if there are two primary vacancies and one alternate, and more than three nominees, the man elected to be the alternate is simply the third man to get a majority. Or, in plurality voting, it is the man who gets the third most votes. (Alternatively, if the Committee of Commissioners on Bills & Overtures prefers to recommend deleting alternate positions, Central Carolina would consider that a friendly amendment. Currently, only 7 of our 13 committees and boards use alternates. Each committee and board has already established a quorum, so there is no need for an alternate. If these committees need more members to meet their quorums, then the Assembly can revise the size of the committees.)
11. Last year, the Assembly declined to adopt Overture 17 from Eastern Canada, which also dealt with floor nominations. However, that overture recommended *randomly matching* floor nominees to committee nominees *by lot*. It was still mandatory individual opposition, just randomly done. (*M30GA*, p. 239)
12. Central Carolina Presbytery would like the Committee of Commissioners on Bills & Overtures to have flexibility in recommending the best voting procedure. Therefore, if B&O agrees with the essence of our overture against the practice of “mandatory opposition” floor nominations, but prefers to recommend the Assembly use a different voting procedure than we recommend, Central Carolina would consider that a “friendly amendment” and not a “new item

of business” (“RAO” 13-5.d). For example, since the PCA has a total of 67 vacancies each year on its 14 Committees, Boards and SJC, B&O may prefer to recommend *plurality voting*. If so, proposed new language for “RAO” 7-4-k might read like this:

When there are multiple vacancies on a committee, board or commission, no nominee will run directly against another. If a ballot is not used (i.e., voting by voice, standing, show of hands or cards), then the candidates are voted on in the order they were nominated and those receiving the most votes are elected. Each commissioner gets one vote per vacancy.

When there is more than one vacancy and multiple nominees, *Robert’s* describes either *plurality voting* (p. 391-392), *preferential voting* (p. 411-414), *cumulative voting* (p. 429) or *repeated balloting if needed to get a majority* (p. 414, lines 3-13). *Robert’s* favors the latter.

13. In addition, if B&O wants to recommend the Assembly try *Robert’s* voting procedure this year, and postpone the vote on the “RAO” addition until next year, Central Carolina would consider that a friendly amendment as well. Following such a voting procedure this year does not require suspending any standing rule and therefore could be adopted by a simple majority.
  14. Presbytery respectfully requests the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures to consider this overture in time to make a recommendation to the Assembly prior to the deadline for floor nominations at this year’s Assembly. We respectfully ask the Assembly to consider this overture prior to voting on the report from the Nominating Committee.
- 
- 4a. That **Overture 5** from Illiana Presbytery, Eastern Canada Presbytery, North Florida Presbytery and Blue Ridge Presbytery (“Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3, 14-8 Regarding Subscription”) be **answered in the affirmative as amended**. *Adopted*  
[See 31-53, p. 157. Note: Text follows Recommendation 4b.]
  - 4b. That **Overture 6** from New Jersey Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 21-4 to Specify Procedure for Handling Exceptions”) and that **Overture 20** from Westminster Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 24-1 to Require Stated Clerk of General Assembly to Report All Exceptions Taken in All Presbyteries”) be **answered by reference** to the Assembly’s answer to Overture 5. *Adopted*  
[See 31-53, p. 157.]

**OVERTURE 5** from Illiana Presbytery, (to B&O, CCB)  
Eastern Canada Presbytery, North Florida Presbytery and Blue Ridge  
Presbytery  
“Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3, 14-8 Regarding Subscription”

**Whereas**, the blessing of fidelity to our doctrinal standards is best maintained by complete openness among brothers regarding personal belief; and,

**Whereas**, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (CRPR) can perform the important function of informing the church at large of doctrinal views approved by individual presbyteries in the course of ministerial examinations; and,

**Whereas**, the CRPR does not have the time or constitutional resources necessary to hear, adjudicate and fully advise the General Assembly regarding doctrinal exceptions approved by individual presbyteries in the course of ministerial examinations;

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of Eastern Canada overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to make the following amendments to the “Rules of Assembly Operation” (“RAO”):

**Amend “RAO” 14-3**

Add the following sentence to “RAO” 14-3e.5:

Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our Standards that the presbytery approves as doctrinal exceptions.

**Amend “RAO” 14-8**

Add ~~these two sentences~~ this sentence to the ~~beginning~~ end of “RAO” 14-8:

~~The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records reports to the General Assembly only for informational purposes. Neither the report of the Committee nor the General Assembly’s approval or disapproval of this report establishes doctrinal precedent without appropriate judicial action.~~

**OVERTURE 6** from New Jersey Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 21-4 to Specify Procedure for Handling Exceptions”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The New Jersey Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly, meeting in Charlotte, NC, to amend *BCO* 21-4, as follows:

At *BCO* 21-4, second paragraph, strike the last sentence: “In all cases, he should be asked to indicate whether he has changed his previous views concerning any points in the Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America.”

At *BCO* 21-4, after item “d” add a new item as follows:

e. He shall be examined as to his willingness to answer in the affirmative the questions for ordination (*BCO* 21-5)

1. With respect to the second question, Presbytery shall determine if the candidate is out of accord with any of the fundamentals of the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church and, as a consequence, is not able in good faith sincerely to receive and adopt the same as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures.
2. In making this determination the Presbytery shall require the candidate to state the specific instances in which he is doubtful about, or in disagreement with, the biblical fidelity of any of the propositions or sentences of these doctrinal standards, which doubts or disagreements shall be called exceptions. The Presbytery must judge whether an exception so undermines the integrity of the system of doctrine, government, discipline and worship of the doctrinal standards as to (a)make implausible the candidate’s profession of that system, or, (b)make impossible the candidate’s conscientious practice under that system; in either of which cases, the exception cannot be permitted and the candidate must be disapproved.
3. If the exception is found permissible, the candidate shall be approved only under the following conditions: (a)he must be able and willing to explain the teaching of the doctrinal standards in the excepted part with sympathy and deference, and/or to submit himself to the requirements of the excepted part; (b)he shall be permitted to express his own conscience on the matter in the course of his teaching on the subject; and (c)he shall be permitted peacefully and respectfully to advocate



his views before the courts of the church in order to persuade the church to modify its doctrinal standards.

4. The Presbytery shall not permit an exception except as set forth above, subject always to the review of the General Assembly. Whenever an exception is permitted, the Presbytery shall make a full record of the exception, including a citation of the portion of the Constitution excepted, and a brief statement, agreeable to the candidate, of the candidate's views.

[See also text and action regarding **personal resolution 3** at 31-22, p. 68.]

**OVERTURE 20** from Westminster Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 24-1 to Require Stated Clerk of General Assembly to Report All Exceptions Taken in All Presbyteries”

**Whereas**, Westminster Presbytery last year proposed an amendment to *BCO* 21-4 with regard to theological subscription that would have required the Presbyteries to communicate directly with General Assembly any exceptions granted to our Confessional Standards; and

**Whereas**, Westminster Presbytery's proposal did not require that anything be done with the information so communicated to the General Assembly, but merely required that the General Assembly Stated Clerk report those exceptions in his annual report; and

**Whereas**, merely amending the “Rules of Assembly Operation” (“RAO”) would only amend a subordinate document that is not part of our Constitution, and which could thus be judged to be unconstitutional at some point in the future; and

**Whereas**, amending the “RAO” requires only the vote of one General Assembly, while amending the Constitution requires advice and consent of the Presbyteries as well as the votes of two General Assemblies;

**Now therefore** be it resolved, that Westminster Presbytery hereby overtures the General Assembly of the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbyterian Church in America to begin the process of amending *BCO* 24-1 by adding the following paragraphs:

It is the right and responsibility of the Presbytery, as the court of original jurisdiction, to determine if the candidate is out of accord with any of the statements of these doctrinal standards and, as a consequence, may not be able sincerely to receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures (cf. *BCO* 21-5, Q. 2; 24-5, Q. 2).

In examining a candidate for ordination the Presbytery shall inquire not only into the candidate's knowledge and views in the areas specified above, but also shall require the candidate to state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions. The court may grant an exception if the candidate's declared difference does not strike at the vitals of religion, and is not a serious departure from the system of doctrine.

When a Presbytery allows a man to hold an exception to the Standards, it shall also determine whether the man may hold the exception in belief only, whether he may teach it, or whether he may practice it so long as he does not disturb the peace and purity of the Church. The Stated Clerk of Presbytery shall cause the man's allowed exception(s) stated in his own words, along with the Presbytery's action on the exception(s), to be recorded in the minutes of Presbytery along with the ministerial obligation he is required to sign. All exceptions permitted by Presbyteries will be reported to the General Assembly Stated Clerk, to be included in his report to the General Assembly.

5. That **Overture 18** from Covenant Presbytery ("Amend 'RAO' 14-3e.5 Regarding Subscription") be **answered in the negative**.

*Adopted*

[See 31-53, p. 157.]

**OVERTURE 18** from Covenant Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3e.5 Regarding Subscription”

**Whereas**, the blessing of fidelity to our doctrinal standards is best maintained by complete openness among brothers regarding personal belief;

**Therefore** be it resolved, Covenant Presbytery overtures the 31st General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to make the following amendment to the “Rules of Assembly Operation” (“RAO”):

**Amend “RAO” 14-3**

Add the following sentence to “RAO” 14-3e.5:

Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our Standards that the presbytery approves as doctrinal exceptions.

6. That **Overture 16** from Western Carolina Presbytery (“Form Ad Interim Committee on Doctrinal Subscription”) be **answered in the affirmative as amended**, and that **Overture 8** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (“Erect Ad Interim Committee on Subscription”) be **answered in reference** to the Assembly’s answer to Overture 16. *Minority report substituted and adopted*  
[See 31-53, p.157.]

**OVERTURE 16** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
“Form Ad Interim Committee on Doctrinal Subscription”

**Whereas**, “the wisdom from above” is “pure,” “peaceable,” “open to reason,” and “impartial” (James 3:17); and

**Whereas**, with respect to the issues of subscription to and exceptions to our confessional standards, the Presbyterian Church in America is in need of “wisdom from above;” and

**Whereas**, we members of Western Carolina Presbytery represent a wide variety of views on subscription ourselves, but are united in our concern that we, as a church, handle this matter as wisely and peacefully and definitively as possible; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Whereas**, we have concerns about the process by which the amendment on Good-Faith Subscription currently proposed to the General Assembly has come before us; and

**Whereas**, we are deeply concerned that passage of the currently proposed amendment may well provoke needless and harmful discontent and even division across the church;

**Therefore**, Western Carolina Presbytery overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly,

That, regardless of how the vote on the currently proposed amendment on Good-Faith Subscription may fare, the General Assembly appoint an ad interim committee to bring recommendations for the perfecting of our Book of Church Order language with respect to subscription to and exceptions to our confessional standards;

That, the committee be comprised of seven elders, including Teaching Elders Bryan Chapell, David Coffin, Tim Keller, and Joey Pipa (the presenters at the 29<sup>th</sup> General Assembly pre-assembly seminar on these matters), or a replacement that they themselves designate, and three other elders that they agree upon together;

That, the committee make ~~its final~~ a report to the 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly; and

That, the budget of the committee be set at \$10,000, funded by private donations.

**OVERTURE 8** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
“Erect Ad Interim Committee on Subscription”

Fathers and Brethren:

Our presbytery has voted not to affirm the proposed amendment to *BCO* 21-4 passed at the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, and we did so with several concerns. We think it wise for the welfare of the whole church that these concerns be addressed in a constructive way.

Our declining to pass this overture does not reflect a lack of good faith commitment to work for the peace, purity, progress and unity of the PCA. We fully grant the good intentions of those who labored to create this overture and are appreciative of many helpful aspects to this proposal, but we are concerned about some of the specifics of its content and are also concerned that a climate has been created in which it is considered dangerous to raise questions about the wisdom and substance of this proposed amendment.

Hence, given the likelihood of the passage of this proposed amendment by the requisite number of presbyteries, we wish, as a presbytery, to stand as one (both those of us who are supportive of the amendment and those of us with reservations about it) and convey to the Assembly as a whole the following specific concerns. These concerns relate both to the process and content of the proposed amendment to the *BCO*.

1. It would have been desirable for this kind of an overture to come to the church's attention in the way counseled by the 22<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly, rather than to have been perfected outside the courts of the church and then presented to the courts of the church as essentially unamendable. Such a process could not have been more different than that envisaged by the 22<sup>nd</sup> GA. The wise counsel of the 22<sup>nd</sup> GA was as follows:

[W]ith respect to the question concerning subscription, the Assembly suggests that interested Ruling and Teaching Elders (particularly from ostensibly differing points of view) could serve the church well by producing and circulating among themselves draft language for a new section IV of the Preface of *The Book of Church Order* (to be titled: "Of the Church's Confession and Subscription") where in brief paragraphs would be stated the nature and authority of the Confession and Catechisms, their justification and purposes, and the meaning of subscription to the doctrinal standards in the PCA. Such drafts as perfected through prayerful study and charitable discussion, without the pressures and politics of an impending vote, could then be proposed to the Presbyteries for study, perfection, and circulation among themselves, in hope that some measure of consensus could be achieved in

the church before the formal amending process of sending an overture to the General Assembly even begins. Perhaps this course, with the Lord's blessing, would provide a way for securing both the bonds of our unity, and the purity of our faith, while maintaining peace in the church under the reign of our Lord Jesus Christ." *M22GA* (1994), pp. 233-34.

Had this wise advice and counsel been followed, the consciences of many good men would not have been offended and we would have had a better opportunity to heal rather than perpetuate and exacerbate some of our divisions.

2. It seems exceedingly unwise to begin one's public affirmation of the Church's Confession by saying, first and foremost, that one doesn't necessarily embrace it! The first phrase of the proposed amendment is "While our Constitution does not require the candidate's affirmation of every statement and/or proposition of doctrine in our Confession of Faith and Catechisms..." This sets forth what is not meant by confessional subscription (rather than what is) and furthermore denies a position that few or none affirm. It thus functions, on the one hand, to enshrine a straw man (the erroneous stereotype that "strict subscription" means that no exceptions can be taken to the Confession) and, on the other (and worse psychologically), to put one's relation to the Confession in the negative – so that personal dissent to specific propositions is more prominent than a whole-hearted, good faith, embrace of confessional theology.
3. The proposed amendment fails to define "an exception." This deficiency is almost fatal to the accomplishment of the noble goals of the drafters of this overture. Indeed, the General Assembly's Committee on Constitutional Business cited precisely such a fatal flaw in another overture offered at last year's GA as a ground for rejecting it because its language created "constitutional ambiguity." The CCB said: "3. An ambiguity created by the proposed language is the introduction of the phrase: 'exception to the standards.' This phrase is nowhere else found in our constitution. The phrase elicits a plethora of interpretations, many of which go beyond our present Constitutional parameters." CCB Advice on Overture 4 (*M30GA*, 30-29, III, p. 100)

4. The proposed amendment, though it has been promoted as a solution to our problems (or at least a significant step toward that), fails to deal with the two most important issues regarding subscription in the PCA: (1) can exceptions be taught? and (2) what are the non-negotiables? In other words, to frame the subscription debate in the PCA as if the two “sides” are “those who believe that exceptions can be taken to the Confession” (loose subscriptionists) and “those who do not believe that exceptions can be taken to the Confession” (strict subscriptionists) is grossly unfair and inaccurate. The real issues are as follows. (1) Can one teach one’s exceptions? Does a presbytery have a right to say to a man, “yes we will ordain you, we will also love and respect you, we find your theology, in general, to be excellent, but we ask you not teach such-and-such a view that you hold because it is unbiblical, out of accord with the Standards and potentially harmful to the peace and unity of the church – even though you think it is biblical”? (2) How far can we go with granting allowable exceptions? Is there anything non-negotiable in the PCA standards? What if presbytery A allows an exception to a man who, for instance, denies the Nicene doctrine of the Trinity in *WCF* 2.3 (surely a doctrine at the heart of the faith) and he wishes to transfer to presbytery B, who decides either that he cannot teach views he once taught or, even more traumatically, that he is not acceptable to the presbytery? These are the real questions that bedevil us, and on these issues the “sides” are less clearly drawn, as was patently apparent on the floor of GA last summer.
  
5. The proposed amendment lacks a provision that exceptions be presented in writing and recorded. Even the Evangelical Presbyterian Church (a fellowship far more loosely connected to the Confession than is our own denomination) requires this! Many of our own presbyteries already require this, but to fail to bring about uniformity on this matter is to invite abuse of this statute in our denomination.

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley requests that the Assembly approve and the moderator appoint an Ad Hoc Committee on Subscription, made up of 12 members (8 TEs and 4 REs), reflective of the range and balance of opinion in the denomination on these important

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

matters, and commissioned to draft such *BCO* amendments as necessary to clarify and relieve the concerns before us. The Committee shall report back to the GA no more than two years hence.

The amendments arising from this committee's work will be presented for information and explained in detail in the committee's final report to GA. Thereafter, presbyteries will be encouraged to take up these amendments as their own and send them up to the following General Assembly to be deliberated and perfected in the Bills and Overtures Committee and voted upon by the Assembly.

We further request that the General Assembly suspend "RAO" 8-3 limiting the number of commissioners serving on an Ad Hoc committee and that the moderator include the following men among those appointed: TE Will Barker, TE Bryan Chapell, TE David Coffin, TE Harry Reeder, TE J. Ligon Duncan III, TE Joseph Wheat, TE Philip G. Ryken, TE Robert C. (Ric) Cannada Jr., RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk (Ascension), RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan (Grace), RE Mark Belz (Missouri), RE Mark Baxter (Central Georgia), with the Stated Clerk of the GA, Roy Taylor, serving as an advisory (non-voting) member of the committee.

The budget for the Ad Hoc Committee would be \$15,000 per year for up to two years and would be raised through voluntary designated contributions and distributed through the Administrative Committee ("RAO" 4-18).

**Minority Report:** That **Overture 16** be answered in the negative. That **Overture 8** be answered in the negative and by reference to the Assembly's action on Overture 16.

*Offered as a substitute and adopted*

Grounds: The request for a study committee was entertained by the Assembly last year and was voted down. Why? We would suggest that after 25 years of debate, the fathers and brethren wanted to come to some resolution on this matter and move on. To have finally approved the amendments to *BCO* 21 this year and to immediately re-open debate with a study committee seems unwise for the peace and progress of the church, and inconsistent with our actions both at last year's General Assembly and at this General Assembly, and with the super majority of votes by



Presbyteries seeking to put this matter to rest. We would advise living with Good Faith subscription for a few years and then, when we have some experience to study, we can see if there really is interest in convening a new study committee.

TE Marvin J. (Mark) Bates III, TE David M. Bryan, RE R. Mike Cox, TE David A. Currence, TE Stephen Thomas Estock, TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr., TE Freddy Fritz, TE John Haralson, TE Larry C. Hoop, TE Harry D. Long, TE K. Eric (Rick) Perrin, RE Paul Richardson, TE Mark A. Rowden, RE John E. Spencer

7. That **Overture 11** from the Central Carolina Presbytery (“Reporting of Names of Floor Nominations) be **answered in the negative**.

*Adopted*

[See 31-53, p. 157.]

**OVERTURE 11** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB) “Reporting of Names of Floor Nominations”

Amend “RAO” 7-4-i by adding the underlined sentence:

7.4 Nominating Committee

- i. Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk, which shall include consent of the nominee to serve, if elected, and a brief statement regarding the nominee. The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination. The deadline for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the second day of the Assembly. The Clerk’s office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly’s Nominating Committee report during the third day’s business sessions. In the supplement, the nominator’s name shall be published along with the name of his floor nominee.

Rationale:

1. *Robert’s Rules of Order* does not seem to recognize such a thing as an “anonymous” floor nomination. (RONR, 10<sup>th</sup> ed., pp. 417-420). It is normally assumed, whether a nominating committee is used or not, that a floor nomination is made verbally from the floor:

In a large meeting or convention a member should rise when making a nomination from the floor, but in small assemblies nominations frequently are made by members from their seats. (RONR, p. 318, lines 1-4)

2. In our Assembly's current practice, the nominator is already required to record his name on the Floor Nomination Form, but it is not published to the GA.
3. There is no reason to keep unknown the name of the person making a nomination from the floor.

Presbytery respectfully requests the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures to consider this overture in time to make a recommendation to the Assembly for it to act prior to the deadline for floor nominations at this year's Assembly.

8. That **Overture 17** from the Nashville Presbytery ("Appoint Ad Interim Committee on Racism" be **answered in the affirmative as amended**.

*Adopted*

[See 31-53, p. 157.]

**OVERTURE 17** from Nashville Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
"Appoint Ad Interim Committee on Racism"

**Whereas**, the Thirtieth General Assembly overwhelmingly adopted a statement on racism; and,

**Whereas**, the adoption of this statement has exposed some divisions within the PCA regarding the issue of racism; and,

**Whereas**, those issues, apart from the brief statement adopted by the Thirtieth General Assembly (and earlier statements adopted by the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod prior to its being received by the PCA) have never been directly addressed by the PCA; and,

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order (BCO)* Preface under Preliminary Principles 4 states that Godliness is founded on truth and a test of truth is its power to promote holiness according to our Savior's rule, "By their fruits ye shall know them" (Matthew 7:20); and,

**Whereas**, there is an inseparable connection between faith and practice, truth and duty; otherwise, it would be of no consequence either to discover truth or to embrace it; and,

**Whereas**, the connections of faith and practice, truth and duty have been historically and currently severely compromised; and,

**Whereas**, the confusion over that compromise continues even to the degree that the Gospel is in jeopardy, understanding that racism is a clear contradiction to the Gospel in that it stakes our identity as the Church on something other than the truth of Scripture (Gal. 3.26-29; Eph. 2.14-18; Col. 3.11); and,

**Whereas**, we believe sin has brought division between the races and that God's goal is the healing of these divisions, in anticipation of that great day when there will be a multitude that no one can count, from every nation, tribe, people, and language standing before the throne in front of the Lamb crying out "Salvation belongs to our God, Who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb" (Rev. 7.9-10); and

**Whereas**, we give thanks for the growing ethnic and racial diversity in our midst and desire to see it increase to the glory of God; and,

**Whereas**, a pastoral letter can be a helpful way of addressing an issue of complexity and emotion; and

**Whereas**, it would also provide practical advice and instruction to sessions and presbyteries for recognizing and redressing issues related to the gospel and race;

~~**Therefore** be it resolved, that the Thirty First General Assembly of the PCA appoint an ad-interim committee to write a Pastoral Letter designed to set forth the truth of our position on the issue of the gospel and race ("RAO" 8-1). This letter would be in a manner consistent with the gospel imperatives, for the encouragement of racial reconciliation, the establishment of urban and minority congregations, and the enhancement of existing ministries of mercy in our cities, among the poor, and across all social, racial, and economic boundaries, to the glory of God.~~

~~**Be it further resolved**, that the moderator appoint seven members who would represent a breadth of racial and regional backgrounds in the task in order to ensure that it is ultimately a product of grassroots leadership ("RAO" 8-3).~~

~~The Ad-Interim Committee on the Gospel and Race would be funded by designated gifts sent to the Administrative Committee of the General Assembly ("RAO" 8-2).~~

We therefore request the Thirty-First General Assembly of the PCA to assign to MNA the task of drafting a proposed Pastoral Letter designed to set forth the truth of our position on the issue of the gospel and race. This letter would be in a manner consistent with the gospel imperatives for the encouragement of racial reconciliation and gospel outreach to people of every “tribe and tongue and people and nation” (Rev 5.9 NKJV), and the enhancement of existing ministries of mercy, across all social, racial, and economic boundaries, to the glory of God.

We further request that MNA take full responsibility for the funding of this project and that MNA include representatives from a breadth of racial and regional backgrounds in the task in order to ensure that it is ultimately a product of grassroots leadership.

**Minority Report:** That **Overture 17** from Nashville Presbytery be **answered in the negative.** *Defeated*

Grounds: We affirm in the strongest possible terms that “there is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus” (Gal 3:28). The truth of our denominational position on the issue of the gospel and race is not in doubt; we must show the full measure of Christ’s love to the whole world. (Gal 3:26-29, Eph. 2:14-18, Col 3:11, Matt 28:18-20, John 3:16, etc.)

We further believe that the most effective way to address issues between the races is by declaring the whole counsel of God, with all the imperatives of the gospel. We make this statement to show that it is possible to disagree about how the church should deal with these issues for reasons other than that one is a “racist” – i.e. a desire to safeguard the spirituality of the church, etc.

However, we remain convinced that this overture is fatally flawed for the following reasons:

1. Scripture clearly teaches that Christ has broken down the middle wall of separation between the races and that in Christ, all Christians are reconciled to God in one body. (Eph. 2:14) In Christ the divisions between the races are destroyed and in Him all believers are one. (Gal. 3:28) The overture, on the other hand, seeks to define and address believers merely according to their race.

2. “Racism” is implicitly defined and addressed in the overture only in the very limited and parochial sense originally addressed in the statement on racism adopted at the 30<sup>th</sup> GA. This ignores the reality that treating people in an ungodly fashion because of their race is a sin that afflicts all races and nations equally (cf. Acts 6) and is not merely a problem of one race or another.
3. There is a danger of encouraging so-called “minority congregations” to remain so in an ungodly sense – in effect, narrowing the door of the gospel to redefine admission according to cultural terms, rather than allowing the Lord to work providentially to allow any given church to grow beyond boundaries artificially imposed by culture, and limiting views of our true identities as new creations (2 Co 5:12).
4. The overture allows the concerns of the culture to determine the concerns of the church. Our fear is that once the church embarks upon this course, it will become a normative practice. We remind the Assembly that some mainline denominations spend the majority of their time addressing cultural issues rather than confining themselves to the ecclesiastical business of the church.

RE Hugh Sung, RE M. Dale Peacock, TE Carl W. Bogue Jr., TE G. Brent Bradley, TE John C. Van Dyke, RE Mark A. Buckner, TE Andrew J. (Andy) Webb, TE Craig S. Bulkeley

9. That **Overture 1** from Potomac Presbytery (“Clarify Status of 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly’s Statement on Women In Military”) be **answered with the following statement:**

Nothing done by the previous General Assembly compels any court of original jurisdiction to exercise discipline on issues pertaining to the report on the Ad-Interim Committee on Women In Military.

and that **Overture 3** from Chesapeake Presbytery (“Women’s Military Service Not Necessarily a Basis for Discipline”), be **answered by reference** to the Assembly’s action on Overture 1.

*Adopted*

**OVERTURE 1** from Potomac Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Clarify Status of 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly’s Statement on Women in Military”

**Whereas**, after much debate, the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly adopted, by a narrow margin, the resolutions of the Ad Interim Committee on Women in the Military, which resolutions included the following “pastoral counsel”:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This Assembly declares it to be the biblical duty of man to defend woman and therefore condemns the use of women as military combatants, as well as any conscription of women into the Armed Services of the United States.

**Whereas**, the oral report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women in the Military included a lengthy section discussing how the full scope of church discipline should be employed to further the ends of its resolutions;

**Whereas**, members of our congregations both those serving in the Armed Forces of the United States and others, have expressed concern over such potential use of church discipline;

**Whereas**, officers of our churches have expressed concern over whether they may, by the Assembly's action, be "out of accord" with the law of the church, and potentially the subjects of discipline;

**Whereas**, historically Assemblies in our tradition have insisted that "[n]othing is law, to be enforced by judicial prosecution, but that which is contained in the Word as interpreted in our Standards." (*The Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of the PCUS, 1861-1965*, p. 71);

**Whereas**, our wisest Old School forefathers with respect to questions of polity, clearly set forth the implications of this sound principle:

Does the same force belong to the deliverances *in thesi* of the higher courts as to their judicial decisions? Do the two classes of decisions regulate and determine the administration of discipline in the same way and to the same extent? Or, to express the same thing in other words, does the interpretation of a law by an appellate court—the interpretation being given *in thesi*—bind a court of original jurisdiction in such a sense as to deprive it of its power of judgment as to the meaning of said law, and compel it to accept and act upon the interpretation of the appellate court as the law of the Church? ... The General Assembly of 1879 answers it clearly and *unanimously* in the *negative*; and, we think, truly and righteously. ... (Thomas E. Peck, "The Action of the Assembly of 1879 on Worldly Amusements, or the Powers of Our Several Church Courts," *Southern*

*Presbyterian Review* (April 1880); reprinted in *Miscellanies of Rev. Thomas E. Peck*, edited by T.C. Johnson (Richmond, VA: The Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1895), II:337-338)

**Whereas**, the 10<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA embraced this wisdom in adopting the following:

It would be unwise, improper, and unconstitutional for the General Assembly to determine abstractly apart from the proper processes afforded by our constitutional standards what would disqualify a man from holding office. ... [A]s the result of proper judicial processes, judgments may be made [by the Assembly] which determinately interpret what may or may not be in accord with our standards. Any other procedure of setting forth or compiling a list of essential or nonessential doctrines would, in effect, amend the standards by an unconstitutional method. (*M10GA*, p. 103, III.25.)

**Whereas**, the 22<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly of the PCA reaffirmed this stance when it declared:

Were this Assembly, in the abstract, to declare either more or less than the express statements of our Constitution, it could not in that declaration either add to, nor take away from, what is constitutional with respect to these doctrines and duties; nor could such a declaration infringe upon the right and responsibility of Sessions and Presbyteries to interpret and apply the Constitution as they see best, subject always to the procedures of review and control, complaint and appeal. (*M22GA*, p. 233, 22-6, IV.5.), and

**Whereas**, the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly denied an overture upon recommendation from the Bills and Overtures Committee, informed by the following grounds provided by the Committee:

The General Assembly cannot determine abstractly, apart from regular process, how the courts, which under our Constitution are charged with the duty of judging the qualifications of candidates, are to interpret the Constitution in the regular discharge of their own functions. To attempt to do so would be in effect to amend the Constitution by extra-constitutional methods. (*M30GA*, p. 257)

**Therefore** Potomac Presbytery unanimously declares that the action of the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly with respect to the report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women in the Military, though to be given “due and serious consideration,” does not oblige any

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

officer of the PCA, as a part of his ordination commitments, to concur in the Assembly's judgment, nor does it oblige any court of original or appellate jurisdiction to bring under disciplinary proceedings views or behaviors, of members or church officers, which may be contrary to the Assembly's judgment, and Potomac Presbytery overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly to pronounce its approval of Potomac's declaration and thereby clarify a matter that might otherwise tend to further confusion and controversy among our officers, courts and congregations.

**OVERTURE 3** from Chesapeake Presbytery (to B&O)  
"Women's Military Service Not Necessarily a Basis for Discipline"

**Whereas**, the vote on the report to the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly from the *Ad Interim Committee on Women in the Military* prevailed by a very narrow margin; and

**Whereas**, one teaching elder from Chesapeake Presbytery has already notified the Shepherding Committee of the violation of his conscience by the requirements of the report; and

**Whereas**, we as the Session of Pasadena Evangelical Presbyterian Church would find it a violation of our conscience to discipline any female member, who voluntarily takes up a combat position;

**Therefore**, for the sake of clarification and for the peace of the church, we overture the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to rule that discipline of either members or elders relating to the issues of the *Ad Interim Report on Women in the Military* is not necessarily required and that the Report remain the position of the PCA as pious advice.

10. That **Overture 9** from Central Carolina Presbytery ("Oversight of Temperate Language in SJC Concurring or Dissenting Opinions") be **answered in the negative**. *Adopted*  
Grounds: Reference the General Assembly's action on SJC Manual changes. [See 31-35, IV, p. 124]

**OVERTURE 9** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
"Oversight of Temperate Language in SJC Concurring or Dissenting Opinions"



## JOURNAL

Amend *BCO* 15-5.b by adding the underlined sentence:

In each case the Standing Judicial Commission shall issue a summary of the facts, a statement of the issues, its judgment and its reasoning, together with any concurring or dissenting opinions, all of which shall be entered on the minutes of the General Assembly and shall be reported by the Stated Clerk to the next General Assembly. The judgment shall be effective from the time of its announcement to the parties. Upon a 2/3 vote, the Assembly may strike from the minutes, in whole or in part, any concurring or dissenting opinion for intemperate language.

Rationale:

1. The 29<sup>th</sup> GA in Dallas directed the SJC to “draft and present to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA procedures to be placed in the SJC Manual for examining concurring and dissenting opinions to be sure such opinions are in temperate language before they are added to SJC reports.” (*M29GA*, p. 242) Last year, the SJC asked the 30<sup>th</sup> GA for an additional year to draft a recommendation, and this request was approved.
2. The SJC has complied with the instructions of the 29<sup>th</sup> GA and drafted an amendment to the SJC Manual. (See recommendation in the SJC’s report to this year’s Assembly.) However, if the Assembly still believes temperate language oversight is necessary, it would be better accomplished via *BCO* 15-5 than via the SJC Manual.
3. Currently, there are four identical paragraphs in the SJC Manual regarding temperate language in the concurring and dissenting opinions of SJC judges - SJCM 13.10, 14.7, 15.7 & 18.7.k as shown below (underlining added):  
After a decision has been reached by the full Commission, any member may file, within 20 days after the day the decision is reached, a concurring or dissenting opinion which if it is couched in temperate language shall be appended to the decision.
4. However, there is no procedure specifying how such “temperate language” determination should be made. This was an issue two years ago at the 29<sup>th</sup> GA in Dallas when concerns were raised about one of the concurring opinions in SJC Case 99-1 (the John Wood matter). Some GA commissioners expressed concern about some statements in a concurring opinion that they believed were intemperate. Because there were no procedures in the SJCM or *BCO* to address these concerns, the 29<sup>th</sup> GA assigned the task to the SJC.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. Even without any changes in the SJCM or *BCO*, any SJC judge who believes a concurring or dissenting opinion contains questionable language can already express that concern to the author. The author can then consider revising his opinion.
6. It is highly unusual for anyone to have the authority or responsibility to police the language in a judge's opinion. It is even more unusual to task fellow judges to do so, especially with regard to a dissenting opinion. It would be unthinkable in the U.S. Supreme Court for Justice Ginsburg or Souter to have any part in policing the language in a dissenting opinion filed by Justice Scalia or Thomas. Giving judges such authority is, at best, a potential conflict of interest and at worst, a policy open to potential abuse. With such a policy, it is possible a majority could even disallow a dissenting opinion.
7. If the temperance of language in concurring or dissenting opinions needs review, the Assembly, not the SJC, should have the final word. If this overture is adopted, and the Assembly believes a concurring or dissenting opinion contains intemperate language, it can delete it, in part or in whole, from the Minutes. Granted, it would already have been published to the parties and in the GA Commissioners' Handbook, but the GA could prevent it from being recorded for history. In the rare event there is a question about the language in a concurring or dissenting opinion, the Assembly itself should decide the question.
8. If the Assembly simply revises the SJC Manual, a concurring opinion like the one in question in Dallas might still be approved by the SJC and the Assembly would have no recourse. Given the fact that 6 out of the 17 SJC members voting in the case signed the concurring opinion in question, including three of four SJC officers, it is questionable whether the majority of the SJC would have judged the language as intemperate even if there had been an SJC Manual procedure to do so. (Note: Central Carolina Presbytery is not saying it believes the language in that concurring opinion was intemperate, but is just using it to illustrate the point.)
9. If this Overture is adopted, the phrase "if couched in temperate language" should be deleted from SJC Manual paragraphs 13.10, 14.7, 15.7 and 18.7.k, since the SJC Manual does not contain procedures for review of

temperate language prior to attachment to SJC reports. That review would then rest with the Assembly.

10. Alternatively, if the Committee of Commissioners on Bills & Overtures would prefer recommending that the Assembly delete the SJC temperate language oversight altogether, Central Carolina would concur with that recommendation and consider it a friendly amendment and not a “new item of business”(“RAO” 13-5.d). That would entail striking the words “if couched in temperate language” from SJCM 13.10, 14.7, 15.7 and 18.7.k. Clearly, SJC judges are expected to use temperate language. If the Assembly is concerned about the opinions written by a judge, they can express their dissatisfaction if he is nominated for reelection. Or, in an extreme case, the provisions of *BCO* 31-2 are available.
11. That **Overture 10** from Central Carolina Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 43-2 Hearing Complaints Against Undebatable Reports of Judicial Commissions”) be **answered in the negative**.

*Adopted*

Grounds: While the overture draws attention to a potential problem, the proposed solution does not solve it. The overture also deprives the presbytery of the opportunity to correct its own problem.

**OVERTURE 10** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB) “Amend *BCO* 43-2 Hearing Complaints Against Undebatable Reports of Judicial Commissions”

Amend *BCO* 43-2 by adding the underlined sentence:

**43-2.** A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error. Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons, shall be filed with the clerk of the court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the court. The court shall consider the complaint at its next stated meeting, or at a called meeting prior to its next stated meeting. However, if a complaint is against the court’s approval of a non-debatable judicial commission judgment (*BCO* 15-3), that complaint shall be filed directly with the next higher court. No attempt should be made to circularize the court to which complaint is being made by either party.

Rationale:

According to *BCO* 15-3, when a judicial commission reports its judgment to the court appointing it, the court shall, without debate, either approve or disapprove the judgment. To require subsequent complaints to first be filed with the original court would be unwise in these cases for several reasons.

1. If the original court considered such a complaint, it would be hearing debate on what was originally a non-debatable report. Thus, anyone who wished to debate a judicial commission report could do so at the next meeting by filing a complaint.
2. If the original court considered such a complaint, they would be doing so without its members having heard the oral arguments presented to the judicial commission. Nor would they have likely read any of the written material reviewed by the commission (record of case, briefs, etc.)
3. Some Presbyterian denominations do not require any complaints to first be made to the court whose act is alleged to be in error. While the OPC practice is like ours, the EPC and PCUSA require all formal complaints to go directly to the next higher court.
4. Regardless of formal complaint procedures in *BCO* 43, if any member of the court is dissatisfied with an act or decision, *Robert's Rules* already provides a broad avenue for redress – a motion to “rescind” or to “amend something previously adopted” (RONR, 10<sup>th</sup> ed., p. 293-299). Such a motion can be made by any member of the court regardless of how, or even if, he voted on the decision in question. There is no time limit for making such a motion. And if it’s announced prior to the meeting at which it will be considered, it only takes a simple majority to adopt. However, if the original motion was non-debatable, so should be any motion to rescind or to amend:

A motion to Amend an undebatable motion is undebatable, because to allow debate on it would be contrary to the purposes of the other motion’s undebatability. (RONR p. 385, lines 6-9)

12. That **Overture 14** from Eastern Canada Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 24-3 Regarding Election of Ruling Elders and Deacons”) be answered in the negative and referred back to the Presbytery. *Adopted*

Grounds: The Committee on Constitutional Business has advised this Overture is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. [See 31-56, VI, p. 162.]

**OVERTURE 14** from Eastern Canada Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 24-3 Regarding Election of Ruling Elders and Deacons”

**Whereas** in the provisions for electing ruling elders and deacons, *BCO* 24-3 refers to the provisions for electing teaching elders, *BCO* 20-4, and

**Whereas** the provisions of *BCO* 20-4 are also expressed in *BCO* 24-4, specifically for ruling elders and deacons, and

**Whereas** this redundancy suggests that a numerical error was made in inserting this reference, and

**Whereas** *BCO* 20-5 gives directions about dealing with highly divided votes which are not found in *BCO* 24, and which might be to the point,

**Therefore** the Presbytery of Eastern Canada overtures the 31st General Assembly to amend *BCO* 24-3, by substituting “See also *BCO* 20-5” for “See also *BCO* 20-4”.

13. That **Overture 19** from Philadelphia Presbytery and Rocky Mountain Presbytery (“Endorse Marriage Amendment to US Constitution”) be **answered with the following statement:**

The church now declares to the world the teaching of God’s word concerning the family as summarized in the *WCF* 24.1-2.

1. Marriage is to be between one man and one woman: neither is it lawful for any man to have more than one wife, nor for any woman to have more than one husband, at the same time (Gen. 2:24; Mat. 19:5-6; Prov. 2:17).
2. Marriage was ordained for the mutual help of husband and wife, for the increase of mankind with a legitimate issue, and of the Church with an holy seed; and for preventing of uncleanness. (Gen. 2:18; Mal. 2:15; 1 Cor. 7:2, 9).

Furthermore the Scriptures warn of the danger to any nation that defies God’s law regarding the family.” (Proverbs 14:34)

*Adopted*

Grounds: The church is spiritual in nature, and while it must continue to speak to moral issues, it should ordinarily refrain from endorsing specific legislation. See *WCF* 31.4, *BCO* 3-3, 3-4.

**OVERTURE 19** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to B&O)  
And Rocky Mountain Presbytery  
“Endorse Marriage Amendment to US Constitution”

**Whereas** the Biblical presentation of marriage declares that it is a creation ordinance intended for all peoples of all times and of all places (Gen. 1-3); and

**Whereas** marriage biblically defined requires heterosexual monogamy (Mat. 19; Eph. 5; Mal. 2; Gen. 1-3); and

**Whereas** the natural law of marriage has been deeply influential in the cultural, legal and national development of western civilization; and

**Whereas** the Christian tradition from ancient church to the modern age has defined marriage in this biblical manner; and

**Whereas** the Westminster Confession of Faith held by the PCA defines marriage in Chapter XXIV. 1-3:

1. Marriage is to be between one man and one woman: neither is it lawful for any man to have more than one wife, nor for any woman to have more than one husband, at the same time (Gen. 2:24; Mat. 19:5-6; Prv. 2:17).
2. Marriage was ordained for the mutual help of husband and wife, for the increase of mankind with a legitimate issue, and of the Church with an holy seed; and for preventing of uncleanness. (Gen. 2:18; Mal. 2:15; 1Cor. 7:2, 9).
3. It is lawful for all sorts of people to marry, who are able with judgment to give their consent (Heb. 13:4; I Tim. 4:3, 1Cor. 7:36-38; Gen. 24:58.); and

**Whereas** the American civil law, positive law and constitutional decisions of our courts have hitherto affirmed this biblical and natural law expression of marriage; and

**Whereas** there is a definite movement in the U.S. and beyond to overthrow and destroy this biblical definition of marriage as is manifested by recent court decisions; and

**Whereas** an amendment to the U.S. Constitution that seeks to preserve this definition of marriage, while leaving other relevant aspects of marriage to the will of the people of each state, has already been introduced into the U.S. Congress; and

**Whereas** the PCA, although reticent to address the civil magistrate (*WCF* XXXI.4), is willing to do so in extraordinary cases such as it has done in the matters of the sanctity of life and the deleterious impact of homosexuality on families, churches, and both state and culture; and

**Whereas** the redefinition of marriage from heterosexual monogamy is a matter of enormous and extraordinary importance for our PCA families, our churches, our denomination and indeed for our entire nation,

**Be it now therefore resolved** that the PCA's 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly be overtured to declare its support for the Marriage Amendment which states:

“Marriage in the United States shall consist only of the union of a man and woman. Neither this Constitution or the constitution of any State, nor state or federal law, shall be construed to require that marital status or the legal incidents thereof be conferred upon unmarried couples or groups.”

**And moreover** that the PCA's 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly be overtured to declare its support for this Amendment to the President of the United States, both Houses of the U.S. Congress, as well as to all U.S. State legislatures, and to encourage its pastors, people, churches and institutions to exercise their appropriate and respective roles as citizens to further the process of the adoption of the Marriage Amendment to the U.S. Constitution.

14. That **Overture 21** from Ascension Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 58-5 to Delete ‘Broken’ in Communion Liturgy”) be **answered in the affirmative**. *Adopted with related motions*

Grounds: The CCB report states “...the word ‘broken’ is a phantom word which mysteriously appeared in our *BCO* in 1990 when the NKJV was substituted for the ASV. It has never been approved.” [See 31-56, VI, p. 163.]

**OVERTURE 21** from Ascension Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 58-5 to Delete ‘Broken’ in Communion Liturgy”

**Whereas**, it is necessary to the right administration of the sacraments to indicate their biblical warrant; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Whereas**, there are four biblical accounts of the institution of the Lord's Supper (Matt. 26:20-29; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:14-23; 1 Cor. 11:23-26); and

**Whereas**, the current reading of the Constitution conflates part of Matthew's account ("Take, eat") and part of 1 Cor. 11:24 ("broken for you"), an account that is therefore not found in any Bible in any language; and

**Whereas**, there are significant text-critical questions associated with the Authorized Version's rendering, "broken for you" at 1 Cor. 11:24; and

**Whereas**, ministers of the word and sacrament are ordinarily permitted by the Constitution to select the translation that most concurs with their judgment about the original text; and

**Whereas**, the present Constitution (*BCO* 58-5) requires ministers to use the conflation of part of Matthew's account and the language of the Authorized Version's rendering of part of the 1 Corinthians 11 account; and

**Whereas**, for a minister to read *as* the Word of God what he honestly believes is *not* the Word of God is a violation of his conscience;

**Be it therefore resolved** that the General Assembly amend *BCO* 58-5 as follows:

The bread and wine being thus set apart by prayer and thanksgiving, the minister is to take the bread, and break it, in the view of the people, saying:

That the Lord Jesus Christ on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it, gave it to His disciples, as I, ministering in His name, give this bread to you, and said, "This is my body which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me" (Some other biblical account of the institution of this part of the Supper may be substituted here).



[N.B.: Current version reads: The bread and wine being thus set apart by prayer and thanksgiving, the minister is to take the bread, and break it, in the view of the people, saying:

That the Lord Jesus Christ on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it, gave it to His disciples, as I, ministering in His name, give this bread to you, and said, “Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me”]

### Explanatory Notes

**Note One.** The textual basis of the Authorized Version’s rendering of 1 Cor. 11:24.

1. Manuscript evidence for *klwvmenon* (“my body, broken for you”) at 1 Cor. 11:24. Barring corrections made to certain manuscripts, the reading is only present in G, K, P, Y and several minuscules. These texts are late, 9th or 10th century and later.
2. Manuscript evidence for omitting *klwvmenon* (“broken”) at 1 Cor. 11:24. P46, A, B, Å, et al. The early (and, many believe most reliable) manuscripts all omit the participle *klwvmenon* (“broken”) from 1 Cor. 11:24. This is why the participle is absent from the twentieth-century translations other than the NKJV.
3. Manuscript evidence for something else at 1 Cor. 11:24. By assimilation to Lk.22:19, several manuscripts have *didovmenon*, “given for you.”
4. Translation evidence at 1 Cor. 11:24.
  - a. English. The AV, based upon Erasmus’s Greek text, has the word “broken.” This is omitted by RSV, NASB, NEB, NIV, NRSV, ESV et al., but retained in the NKJV, which follows the Byzantine readings consistently.
  - b. Latin. The Vulgate of 1 Cor. 11 assimilates *didovmenon* from Lk. 22:19, and reads, *hoc est corpus meum, quod pro vobis tradetur.*
  - c. German. Both Luther and *Die Gute Nachricht* follow Lk. 22:19. Luther: *das ist mein Leib, der für euch gegeben wird.* DGN: *Das ist mein Leib,*

*der für euch geopfert wird.* Interestingly, in both translations, a form of *brachen* does appear in the preceding clause regarding the bread itself, yet neither re-introduces the verb with regard to the “body/*Leib*”.

5. Evidence from the other NT accounts outside of 1 Cor. 11:24. In the accounts in Matthew and Mark, the text merely says “for you,” without *klwvmenon*, “broken”. The text of Luke, as mentioned before, indisputably has the participle *didovmenon*, “given.” None of the Synoptic accounts includes the *klwvmenon* that is found in some late manuscripts of 1 Cor. 11:24.

Summary of evidence regarding the word “broken” in the institution of the Lord’s Supper in 1 Cor. 11:24. There is disputed evidence for the authenticity of the participle *klwvmenon* (“broken”) in 1 Cor. 11:24. The evidence is sufficiently disputed that most twentieth-century and twenty-first century translations omit it. Therefore, it is a reasonable and responsible choice for a minister to choose to omit it also.

**Note Two.** This proposed change omits the conflated reading found in the current *BCO*, which takes part from Matthew and part from 1 Corinthians.

**Note Three.** This proposed change to the Constitution does not prohibit ministers from using the language of the current Constitution; rather, it merely permits other language to be used.

15. That **Overture 22** from the Session of Ellisville, MS PCA Church (“Amend *BCO* 13-1, 14-2, 23-2, 24-9 to Allow Only Pastors and Associate Pastors to Vote in Presbytery and General Assembly”) be **answered in the negative.** *Adopted*  
Grounds: The Committee on Constitutional Business has advised this Overture is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. [See 31-56, VI, p. 163.]

**OVERTURE 22** from The Session of Ellisville, MS PCA Church  
(to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 13-1, 14-2, 23-2, 24-9 to Allow Pastors and Associate Pastors As Only TEs to Vote in Presbytery and General Assembly”

An overture to amend the *Book of Church Order* Chapters thirteen (13), fourteen (14), twenty-three (23) and twenty-four (24) for the purpose of identifying the voting members of the Presbytery and General Assembly Courts.

**Whereas**, “Though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society” (*BCO* Preface, II-6), and

**Whereas**, “Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction is not a several, but a joint power, to be exercised by presbyters in courts. These courts may have jurisdiction over one or many churches, but they sustain such mutual relations as to realize the idea of the unity of the Church” (*BCO* 1-5), and

**Whereas**, “The church, with its ordinances, officers and courts, is the agency which Christ has ordained for the edification and government of His people, for the propagation of the faith, and the evangelization of the world,” (*BCO* 3-5), and

**Whereas**, “The exercise of ecclesiastical power, whether joint or several, has the divine sanction when in conformity with the statutes enacted by Christ, the lawgiver, and when put forth by courts or by officers appointed thereunto in His Word” (*BCO* 3-6), and

**Whereas**, “A particular church consists of a number of professing Christians, with their children, associated together for divine worship and godly living, agreeable to the Scriptures, and submitting to the lawful government of Christ’s kingdom” (*BCO* 4-1), and

**Whereas**, the particular church officers are “teaching and ruling elders and its deacons” (*BCO* 4-2); “Its jurisdiction, being a joint power, is lodged in the church Session, which consist of its pastor, pastors, its associate pastor(s), and its ruling elders” (*BCO* 4-3), and

**Whereas**, “It belongs to the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge....They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interests of the particular church, but also the church generally....” (*BCO* 8-3), and

**Whereas**, “The church is governed by various courts, in regular gradations, which are all, nevertheless, Presbyteries, as being composed exclusively of presbyters” (*BCO* 10-1), and

**Whereas**, “These courts are church Sessions, Presbyteries, and the General Assembly” (*BCO* 10-2), and “*All church courts are one in nature, constituted of the same elements, possessed inherently of the same kinds of rights and powers...*” (*BCO* 11-3), (Emphasis added), and

**Whereas**, *BCO* 12-1 states clearly the composition of the church session is the pastor, associate pastor (if one exists) and the ruling elders of the particular church. All are elected to exercise government, discipline, and to take spiritual oversight of the congregation. Assistant pastor or pastors, although not elected members of the session, may be invited to attend and participate in discussion without vote, and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery, being one in nature with the Session (*BCO* 11-3), should consist of the elected pastor, pastor(s), associate pastors and ruling elders from each particular church, and

**Whereas**, the General Assembly, being one in nature with the Session and with the Presbytery (*BCO* 11-3), should consist of the pastor, pastors, associate pastors, and ruling elders from each particular church, and

**Whereas**, it is clear that the government of the church proceeds from the members of a particular church up through the elected officers (teaching and ruling elders) of that particular church and continues upward to the Presbytery through its elected representatives and further upward to the General Assembly by its elected representatives, and

**Whereas**, *representative church government is violated when teaching elders who are not members of a particular*

*church session vote in a court thereby representing only themselves and not being elected to represent those governed, and*

**Whereas**, all teaching elders not being members of a particular church Session should be precluded from voting in the Presbytery and General Assembly courts but do retain their membership in the Presbytery for purposes of instruction and discipline,

**Therefore**, change *BCO* Chapter 13-1, by deleting the second sentence and inserting a new second sentence, to read,

“When Presbytery meets as a court its voting members shall comprise only teaching elders who are members of a particular church Session and ruling elders as elected by their sessions”, and

Change *BCO* Chapter 14-2, by deleting the second sentence and inserting a new second sentence, to read,

“When General Assembly meets as a court its voting members shall comprise only teaching elders who are members of a particular church Session and are in good standing with their presbyteries, and ruling elders as elected by their Sessions”, and

Change *BCO* 23-2 by deleting the last sentence, and

Change *BCO* 24-9 by deleting the last sentence.

“May the Lord, the King and Head of the Church, bless and honor these efforts to make clearer our form of governance.”  
(Publisher’s Introduction to the Sixth Edition of the *Book of Church Order*)

[Note: Proposed to, but rejected by Grace Presbytery, March 25, 2003, “RAO” 10-10.]

16. That personal resolution 1 from TE William (Bill) Leuzinger be answered with the following statement:

Matthew 5 and Galatians 6 encourage brothers, and by extension ecclesiastical courts, to resolve their disputes quickly. Therefore the General Assembly encourages these two sister Presbyteries to discuss any matters of dispute between them. However, it is unwise for the Assembly to instruct a lower court to forgo constitutionally proper judicial process.

*Adopted*

[See text at 31-10, p. 49 and action at 31-33, p. 90.]

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Florida  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Eastern Canada  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Great Lakes  
Gulf Coast  
Iowa  
James River  
Korean Central  
Louisiana  
Metropolitan New York  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
New River  
New York State  
North Florida  
North Georgia  
Northern California  
Northern Illinois  
Ohio Valley  
Pacific Northwest  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia  
Piedmont Triad  
Potomac  
South Texas  
Southeast Alabama  
Southeast Louisiana  
Southwest Florida  
Tennessee Valley  
Warrior  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Carl W. Bogue Jr.  
TE Don K. Clements  
TE John George  
TE Andrew J. (Andy) Webb  
TE Marvin J. (Mark) Bates III  
RE D. Mark Baxter  
TE Charles Henry Morrison III  
TE David M. Bryan  
TE Donald A. Codling  
RE John E. Spencer  
TE Edward Scott Mosley  
TE Paul Honomichl  
TE John C. Van Dyke  
RE Eric Haug  
TE Larry C. Hoop  
TE Harry D. Long  
TE Jung Kon Suh  
RE M. Dale Peacock  
TE Raymond D. Cannata  
RE Doyle Moorhead  
TE Stephen Thomas Estock  
RE Paul Richardson  
TE David A. Currence  
RE Ralph Kelsey  
TE Randy L. Wilding  
TE Mark A. Rowden  
TE John Haralson  
TE William A. James  
RE Chuck Hickey  
TE Brad Lawrence Chaney  
TE K. Eric (Rick) Perrin  
RE Hugh Sung  
TE Craig D. Childs Sr.  
RE Patrick Shields  
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.  
RE R. Mike Cox  
TE J. Scott Lindsay  
TE Freddy Fritz  
RE Mark Buckner  
TE E. Bryan Bond  
TE Craig S. Bulkeley  
TE G. Brent Bradley

Respectfully submitted,

/s/TE Don K. Clements, Chairman

/s/TE John K. Haralson, Secretary

### **31-58 Parliamentary Inquiry**

TE David F. Coffin asked the Moderator, “When this Assembly adopted statements in the responses to Overtures 1 and 19, contrary to the statements requested by the overturing Presbyteries, may I assume that these actions are construed to be in accordance with “RAO” by the Bills and Overtures Committee, the Moderator, and the Parliamentarians, and the 31st General Assembly?” The Moderator, noting that the inquiry included the informal fallacy known as “complex question,” reported to the Assembly that he would not propose an answer to the inquiry.

### **31-59 Protest from TE Morton H. Smith**

The following **protest** was **received** by the Assembly:

In accord with *BCO* 45-1, the undersigned commissioners respectfully protest the adoption of the [revision to] *BCO* 21-4 for the following reasons.

It is our conviction that as the PCA came into existence, it was the intent to establish a continuing Southern Presbyterian Church, which was clearly an Old School Presbyterian Church, which historically included the full or strict subscription to the Westminster Confession and Catechisms.

The adoption of the position set forth in [the revision to] *BCO* 21-4 is essentially the same position adopted by the PCUSA in 1927. The history of the PCUSA shows that once this position was adopted the PCUSA moved toward liberalism. The most extreme case of this movement was the Kaesman case in 1978 in which a man denied the deity of Christ with the approval of his Presbytery. The PCUSA Assembly refused to correct this error on the ground that it was the prerogative of the Presbytery, and that Assembly could not reverse the Presbytery. It is our fear that under this new amendment the PCA may move towards liberalism without safeguards to prevent it.

The following commissioners joined in the protest: TE K. Hugh Acton, TE Todd W. Allen, TE John T. Appleton, TE Daniel J. (Dan) Bartel, TE Matthew Baugh, RE Tom Bingham, TE James M. (Jim) Bowen, TE G. Brent Bradley, TE David R. Brown, TE Tom Brown, TE Michael J. Brown, RE Mark A. Buckner, TE Craig S. Bulkeley, RE E.C. Burnett, TE Robert N. Burrige, RE Kim D. Conner, RE Alfred (Al) Cooper, TE King Allen Counts, RE Perry Denniston, TE Paul S. Dixon, TE A. Trevor Downie, TE Thomas T. Ellis, RE Terrill I. (Terry) Elniff, RE Paul English, RE Dean Ezell, TE George G. Felton Sr., TE Henry Fernandez, RE Fred Fisher, TE Scott L. Fleming, TE David M. Frierson, RE Peter D. (Pete) Gagliardi, TE Warren E. Gardner, RE

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

John George, TE Keith N. Goode, RE Frank Griffith, RE Vaughn R. Hamilton, TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr., RE William M. Harris IV, TE Mark A. Herzer, TE Scott E. Hill, TE William Wesley (Wesley) Holland, TE Mark Horne, TE Daniel Jarstfer, RE Marshall Joiner, TE James A. (Jim) Jones Jr., TE Arthur L. (Ozzie) Kenyon, RE David (Dave) Lewis, RE John Liczbinski, RE James Linton, RE John Mardirosian, RE Doug McConkey, TE Gary D. McMillan, RE Bob Meyers, RE James Miller, TE Erwin Morrison, RE J. Wayne Morrison, TE Frank D. Moser, TE John C. Neville Jr., TE John Olson, RE David A. O'Steen, RE Herbert Parker, RE Walter J. Parrish III, RE Neill H. Payne, TE Robert Charles Peterson, TE James E. Pitts, RE J.L. (Joe) Reynolds, TE John R. (Randy) Riddle, RE Christopher Robertson, TE Kenneth G. (Ken) Robinson, TE Gary N. Roop, RE Kenneth E. Scheffter, RE Amzi Sherling, TE Ronald L. Siegenthaler, TE Frank J. Smith, RE Eugene (Gene) Speer, TE Robert F. (Bob) Sprinkle Jr., TE Dechard Stevens, RE Darrel Stilwell, TE Jason Strong, TE Philip B. Strong, RE Hugh Sung, TE Ron L. Swafford Sr., RE Earl Sykes, TE Richard M. Thomas, TE W. Eugene (Gene) Thompson, TE Theodore W. (Ted) Trefsgar Jr., RE Timothy J. Verner, TE Steven E. Warhurst, TE John M. Warren Jr., TE Andrew J. (Andy) Webb, TE Charles L. Wilson, RE Daniel A. Witcher, RE Frank C. Young Jr.

### **31-60 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 10:34 p.m. with prayer by TE Don K. Clements to reconvene at 8:00 a.m. for worship.

## **Eighth Session – Friday Morning June 13, 2003**

### **31-61 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. on June 13, 2003 with worship, then at 9:06 a.m. for business with the singing of Hymn 5, “God, My King, Thy Might Confessing” (Psalm 145) as the opening prayer.

### **31-62 Approval of Minutes of Thirty-First General Assembly**

The Assembly authorized the Moderator to appoint a Committee to approve the Minutes of this Assembly.

### **31-63 Report of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee (RPR)** [continued from 31-14]

TE Theodore W. (Ted) Trefsgar Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. During the report, the Chair provided a short period for the commissioners to review the recommendations. **Recommendations 1-64** were



**adopted.** Negative votes on Recommendation 29 were recorded by TE Thomas Talbot and TE Morton H. Smith. On Recommendation 56, refer to previous actions of this Assembly. [See 31-14, p. 61.] After pausing to review them, **General Recommendations 1-2** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 3** was **struck**. **General Recommendations 4-13, 15-16** were **adopted**, with **Recommendation 14** was **amended**, then **adopted as amended**.

The Assembly **adopted** a motion “that the Report of the RPRC be printed and distributed on Thursday, or at least one hour before the Report is presented at the 32nd General Assembly.”

**I. A List of Presbytery Minutes Received by the Committee**

**II. A List of the Presbyteries That Have Not Submitted Minutes:**

- A. Korean Eastern
- B. Korean Northwest
- C. Korean Southeastern

**III. A Report Concerning the Minutes of Each Presbytery:**

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **April 27, 2002, July 27, 2002, October 18-19, 2002, December 21, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 26, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **September 14, 2002, October 18-19, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **Exception: January 26, 2002, April 25, 2002, July 27, 2002, October 24, 2002: Recurring minutes of presbytery meetings have not been approved. “RAO” 14-3c.8**
  - d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 27, 2001, April 26, 2001, July 28, 2001:** Minutes of presbytery meetings have not been approved. “RAO” 14-3c.8

**Response:** These minutes were all approved. It was an oversight in the recording, and we will make sure this will be corrected in the future.

**Exception: July 28, 2001:** Ordination exam approved without record of internship being completed. *BCO* 21-2; 21-4

**Response:** [Name deleted] has served as a Professor at Erskine Seminary for several years, and we saw no need to require him to complete an Internship, having been a Seminary Professor for that amount of time.

**Note from 31<sup>st</sup> GA:** When approving previous experience in lieu of an internship a  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote of presbytery must be recorded. *BCO* 19-16

**Exception: July 28, 2001:** A call approved for labor out of bounds gives no reasons for considering it a valid Christian ministry. *BCO* 20-1

**Response:** [Name deleted] continues to serve at Erskine Seminary as a Professor, and subsequent to this he became an Associate Pastor, and we felt that an ARP Seminary was acceptable and approved by our Presbytery.

**Exception: September 10, 2001:** Presbytery meeting held without minutes being submitted. *BCO* 13-11

**Response:** This meeting in question was not a called or stated meeting. It was an informal meeting to discuss the division of Calvary Presbytery. There were no minutes kept nor were there any motions made. Note: at the next Presbytery Meeting there was action taken.

**Exception: General:** No record of committee members, licentiates or interns in Directory or Roll. “RAO” 14-4.c.1

**Response:** Please note our Nominating Committee reports at the October Meeting of the previous year and at that time all committee members are recorded. Note: See October 2001 minutes that has the committee members for 2002. As to the record of licentiates or interns in Directory or Roll, please note these are kept by The Candidates Committee, and the Roll of Candidates was recorded in the January 2001 packet. We apologize that the new Chairman failed to note the Licentiates or Interns on the Candidates Roll which is normally done with an asterisk. This has been corrected.

**Exception: July 25, 1998:** There is no documentation (calls, etc.) for two men for changes from assistant to associate pastor. There are no commissions approved for installation. *BCO* 15-1; 15-2.

**Response to 28<sup>th</sup> GA:** These men were already ordained and installed in their particular churches. This was simply a change in their title designation.

**Rationale:** Change in call from Assistant to Associate requires a new call from the congregation to replace previous call from the session. *BCO* 20-6, 22-2,3

**Response to 29<sup>th</sup> GA:** These two men in question were serving in their churches and still are. Congregational Meetings were called and calls were extended to them as Associate Pastors. There were no changes in the terms of their calls at that time. Calvary Presbytery felt that since these men were already ordained and installed, that a further installation service would not be necessary. If we were wrong in this we will gladly correct the situation, if you will so instruct us. We thought we did everything correctly, but we willingly submit to your wisdom and humbly seek your guidance in this matter if further action is needed.

**Rationale why response to 29<sup>th</sup> GA is unsatisfactory:** Change in call from assistant to associate requires a new installation by the Presbytery because the assistant previously called by the session has now been called by the congregation (*BCO* 22-2,3), and because additional questions must be posed to both the new associate and the congregation at a service of installation (*BCO* 21-9, 10; footnotes). Therefore, it would be most appropriate for Calvary Presbytery to erect a commission or commissions to install the two men in question as associate ministers.

**Response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA:** Concerning the two TEs who were changed from Assistant to Associate Pastors:

The Congregations extended a call for these two men to change from Assistant to Associate Pastors, and the following commissions were elected and these installations were carried out.

1) For TE David Conley: This installation took place November 15, 1998, at 6:00 PM, at Clemson Presbyterian Church with the following Commission: TE Tim Lane, Cov., TE Rick Brawner, TE Tom Musselman, RE David Wilcox, RE Kevin Miles, RE Chuck Garabedian, RE Lehmon Dekle. We apologize for not recording the commission in our minutes, nor that the installation had taken place.

2) For TE Robert Spears: The commission to install TE Robert Spears as Associate Pastor was approved at the October 24, 2002, Meeting of Calvary Presbytery. It was as follows: TE Rod Clay, Cov., TE Marty Martin, TE Ben Shaw, RE David Bragdon, RE John VanVoorhis, RE Mel

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Duncan. The installation took place January 12, 2003, at Second Presbyterian Church at 6:00 PM, in Greenville, SC, and we apologize for the delay and misunderstanding.

*Adopted*

4. That the minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 25-26, 2002, April 7, 2002, July 20, 2002, October 26, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
  - d. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: October 27, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4b,c,d; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Response:** We agree with the 30<sup>th</sup> GA that we neglected to note these three parts of ordination trials for two men. Our minutes incorrectly reflect what actually occurred. These two men did submit a theological thesis and exegesis papers on assigned topics as required by *BCO* 21-4.b,c. They also preached a sermon before the committee as required by *BCO* 21-4.d. Our own Standing Committee requires it. We will endeavor to be more careful in the future to note all the parts of exams and trials as required by the *BCO* and the “RAO”. *Adopted*
5. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2002, March 12, 2002, May 14, 2002, August 20, 2002, October 28, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: August 20, 2002:** No record of licensure candidate’s written or oral exam. *BCO* 19-2, “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Exception: October 28, 2002:** No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

**Exception: General:** No record of review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9.
  - d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 22, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Response:** In the minutes of the 95<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting, May 22, 2001, the examination of Candidate [name deleted] was cited as having not been complete where the requirements of *BCO* 21-4 are concerned, specifically (1) No mention of original languages 21.4.1.2; (2) No thesis on theological topic (21.4.6); (3) No exegetical paper (21.4.c).

MSC: That the minutes of the 95<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting be amended to reflect the fact that TE [name deleted] had in fact fulfilled the *BCO* requirements related to original languages (21-4-a2), thesis on theological topic (21-4-b), and exegetical paper (21-4-c).

**Exception: October 30, 2001:** No record of judicial commission executive session. “RAO” 14-3e.6

**Response:** In the minutes of the 97<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting, October 30, 2001, minutes of the executive session in reference to TE [name deleted] were not sent to GA for its review, per “RAO” 14-3-3.6.

MSC: The clerk be instructed to find and forward to GA the minutes of the executive session in reference to TE [name deleted]. The cited content was unintentionally omitted from the official record of the meeting as a consequence of a new clerk’s involvement in the recording of that meeting. *Adopted*

6. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 18, 2002, January 18-19, 2002, March 12, 2002, April 20, 2002, May 22, 2002, July 19-20, 2002, September 20, 2002, October 19, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
7. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 12, 2002, February 16, 2002, May 14, 2002, June 1, 2002, June 19, 2002, August 10, 2002, September 21, 2002, November 12, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
8. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **February 5, 2002, May 28, 2002, July 30, 2002, October 1, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
9. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **April 26, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 22, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Exception: October 25-26, 2002:** No record of opening meeting in prayer (second year cited). "RAO" 14-3c.4

- d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

10. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 26, 2002, April 20, 2002, May 31, 2002, July 20, 2002, October 19, 2002**  
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**  
d. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: September 15, 2001:** Business conducted at called meeting not included in the stated purpose of meeting. *BCO* 13-12.

**Response:** The explanation for this exception is as follows. Presbytery actually had two called meetings on September 15, 2001, one immediately following after the other. Each was called according to the procedures specified in the *BCO*, the one having been set at the summer stated meeting of presbytery and the second through the provisions of *BCO* 13-12. Each was announced well in advance. The problem that confronted the Assembly's Committee on Review of Presbytery Records was that the stated clerk of presbytery mindlessly copied the proof of call for the first meeting as the proof of call for the second meeting when typing up the minutes on his word processor! Somehow presbytery missed that error in its approval of these minutes at its fall stated meeting on October 20, 2001. That is why the GA committee thought that business had been carried out at the second meeting that was not stated in the call of that meeting.

The clerk is sorry for his carelessness and promises to be more vigilant in the future. He will correct the error in the minutes of the second called meeting of 9-15-02 by using the strike through feature of the word processor on the incorrect proof of call and by adding the correct proof of call in italic font, together with a handwritten note referring the reader to the action of presbytery this 19<sup>th</sup> day of October, 2002 authorizing such correction of the minutes (see below).

**Proof of the Call.** In a memo dated ~~8-20-01~~ 9-04-02, the Stated Clerk, David Bowen, sent the following call to all ECP Clerks of Sessions and Teaching Elders: ~~"As instructed by action of Presbytery at its Summer Stated Meeting on July 21, 2001, the moderator has called Eastern Carolina Presbytery to meet on Saturday, September 15, 2001 at 9:00 a.m. at Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Raleigh for the purpose of~~

~~hearing the appeal of Deacon Neil Jeansonne against the Action of Christ Presbyterian Session on July 19, 2000 in deposing him from office and suspending him from the Lord's Table (BCO 42). The conditions of BCO 13-12 having been met, the moderator has called Eastern Carolina Presbytery to meet on Saturday, September 15, 2001 immediately following the previously called meeting, which starts at 9:00 a.m. that same day at Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Raleigh, for the purpose of acting on the request of TE Jeff Black for the dissolution of the pastoral relation between White Oak Presbyterian Church of Fremont and him (BCO 23-1).~~ *Adopted*

11. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2002, May 14, 2002, June 27, 2002, September 24, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below.

**Exception: January 22, 2002:** No record of ordination commission appointed. *BCO* 21-5

**Exception: January 22, 2002:** No record of ordination exam elements. "RAO" 14-3e.5 *BCO* 21-4

**Exception: January 22, 2002:** No record of meeting closed in prayer. *BCO* 10-5, "RAO" 14-3c.5

**Exception: September 24, 2002:** No record of ordination exam elements. "RAO" 14-3e.5 *BCO* 21-4
  - d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 23, 2001, May 8, 2001:** No record of congregational meeting requesting dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** The Chairman of the Ministers Committee has in their records that the congregational meetings were held and properly dissolved the pastor's relationship. The Committee failed to include that information in their report to the Presbytery. From this point on we will be sure that *BCO* 23-1 is followed in the reporting of the actions of congregations dissolving the relationship with the pastor.

**Exception: July 31, 2001:** No record of call included in minutes after approved ordination exam. *BCO* 20-1; 21-1

**Response:** A copy of the call was not given to the Stated Clerk or the Recording Clerk of the Presbytery to be included in the minutes. The Ministers Committee has the call in their possession and the minutes will be corrected according to *BCO* 20-1; 21-1. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 26, 2002, April 5, 2002, September 19, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 26, 2002, April 5, 2002, September 19, 2002: No record of signing Ministerial Obligation. BCO 13-7.**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
13. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 8, 2002, May 14, 2002, September 10, 2002, November 19, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
14. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **March 16, 2002, May 10-11, 2002, July 27, 2002, September 13-14, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 11-12, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 11-12, 2002: Presbytery changed licensure question 4 (by adding “in so far that it does not conflict with or inhibit your submission to your brothers in the OPC”) for OPC TE seeking licensure. BCO 19-3**
  - d. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: May 11, 2001: No record of terms of call. BCO 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5 Incomplete record of exam elements. “RAO” 14-3e.5; BCO 21-4**  
**Response:** Great Lakes Presbytery regrets that it did not individually list all the elements of the exams, and specifically did not list that the examinations for licensure were accepted as fulfilling the requirements for the ordination exams. Great Lakes Presbytery also regrets that the call of one ordinand was not appended to the Minutes. Great Lakes Presbytery will be more careful in documenting each element of the exam and including all attachments, especially calls, in the future. *Adopted*
15. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **February 12, 2002, August 27, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 14, 2002, July 25, 2002**



- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
  - Exception: March 19, 2002:** No record of licensure exam. “RAO” 14-3e.5.
  - Exception: May 14, 2002:** Stated Supply not already licensed to preach in presbytery. *BCO* 19-1
  - Exception: May 14, 2002:** No record of commission report to particularize a church. *BCO* 13-8, “RAO” 14-3e.4
  - Exception: October 8, 2002:** No record of examining candidate on Bible content or PCA history during ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4, “RAO” 14-3e.5
  - Exception: October 8, 2002:** No record of examining candidate on sacraments during ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4, “RAO” 14-3e.5

- d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. These should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**

**Exception: March 27, 2001:** Presbytery approved an exception to *WCF* 24-3 in which the candidate stated, “the *WCF* has gone too far in the section on marriage where in Chapter 24-3, it lumps Roman Catholics, infidels, and other idolaters together,” allowing him to “express his views” without clarifying what “express his views” means and whether he may practice his views. *BCO* 26-1; 24-5

**Response:** (refer to response to May 8, 2001)

**Exception: May 8, 2001:** Presbytery approved two candidates with exceptions to *WCF* 24-3 in which they stated, “the *WCF* has gone too far in the section on marriage where in Chapter 24-3, it lumps Roman Catholics, infidels, and other idolaters together.” *BCO* 26-1; 24-5

**Response:** In receiving the minutes for 3/27/01 and 5/8/01 presbytery believes that the exception was clearly stated, the candidate stated that his view concerning *WCF* 24-3 was an exception to the standards and further presbytery acknowledged that the view was an exception. Therefore, we request that the committee clarify what specific response is required of Gulf Coast Presbytery.

**Rationale:** Presbytery did not deal with the issue of clarifying “express his views,” which evidently means to teach his views, or with the issue of whether he may practice his views. A common way to stipulate is to say that the one taking an exception may “state his view while also stating that it is an exception to the standards”, and to further say that he may or may not “practice his views.” *BCO* 40-2.3 *Adopted*

- 16. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **March 15-16, 2002**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 31, 2002, June 1, 2002, November 8-9, 2002**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 31, 2002:** There is no record of three TEs and three REs from at least three different churches requesting a called meeting. *BCO* 13-12  
**Exception: July 1, 2002:** No record of ministerial obligation being signed. *BCO* 13-7.  
**Exception: August 23, 2002:** Licentiate not asked about change in views during ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4
- d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 27-28, 2001:** 2001-8 – Incomplete record of examination elements. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. While all elements of the exam were conducted, the new clerk was unaware at that meeting of the requirement to list each individual element. Subsequent 2001 minutes reflect the proper form. Presbytery will continue to record the elements as required. Presbytery would also remind the Assembly that according to “RAO” 14-6,c,2, violations of the Assembly’s Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes are to be exceptions of form.  
**Exception: April 27-28, 2001:** 2001-23 - No record of congregational meeting requesting dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. While the dissolution was in order (a congregational meeting having been held), this detail should have been included in the minutes. We will attempt to be more careful in this area in the future.  
**Exception: April 27-28, 2001:** 2001-25 – No record of permission to labor within bounds of another presbytery. *BCO* 13-2  
**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception. While presbytery did communicate and obtain permission from the presbytery in question, the matter should have been approved pending their permission. We will attempt to be more careful in this area in the future.  
**Exception: April 27-28, 2001:** 2001-27 -No record of session minutes dissolving relationship of assistant pastor. *BCO* 13-11; 22-4; 23-1  
**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception. Firstly, we would remind the assembly that presbytery dissolves the pastoral relationship, not the session. The session requests the dissolution in the case of the Assistant Pastor (*BCO* 23-1). Secondly, our minutes state that a request

was received from the church in question to dissolve the said relationship. Since our churches are governed by sessions, it stands to reason that a request from “the church” is a request from its governing body. We do not believe any violation of our constitution was recorded or implied in our minutes.

**Exception: April 27-28, 2001, August 17-18, 2001, November 2-3, 2001:** No record of opening with prayer, practice continued from last year. *BCO* 10-5

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception in its technical sense, but disagrees that we violated the spirit of our constitution. While it is true that our minutes do not record the very first event after the call to order as being prayer, they do record that each of our meetings began with a worship service, which always included prayer, and an extended time of prayer for our churches and various needs. We will be more careful to note that our worship service is a preliminary event and record the prayer to open the business session.

**Exception: General:** No record of requirements having been followed for all candidates. Instructor’s reports are not indicated/noted. *BCO* 18-6

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with this exception. While our Candidates & Credentials Committee normally reports on this matter at our August meeting, this particular detail was not entered on the minutes. We will attempt to be more thorough in the future.

**Exception: General:** No record of calls for TEs. *BCO* 20-1; 21-1; 13-11; “RAO” 14-3f.1

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception. There is nothing in these constitutional references that requires the calls of Teaching Elders to be entered on the minutes. Our minutes make clear that the calls are read and approved on the floor of presbytery. They are then kept on file with our Stated Clerk. We see no violation of our constitution in this practice.

**Note:** The 31<sup>st</sup> GA reminds the presbytery that both the 28<sup>th</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup> GAs recommended that terms of call be written in the minutes or included as an attachment, even though it is not required.

e. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. This should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 27-28, 2001:** 2001-24 - No record of requirements for laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception. Presbytery would not have approved the call if it were not convinced that the TE in question would be engaged in preaching and teaching the Word and have the freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church. We understand the purpose of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

our minutes to be the preservation of our actions for historical purposes (“RAO” 14-3f.1), not a recitation of the language of the *BCO* on each particular action. We do not believe our minutes reflect any such violation of our constitution. A reference to *BCO* 8-7 would have been appropriate in the minutes.

**Rationale:** *BCO* 8-7 references *BCO* 20-1 requiring that “Presbytery shall always make a record of the reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry” and that the call shall have “assurance that the definite work will afford the liberty to proclaim and practice fully and freely the whole counsel of God.” *Adopted*

17. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 26, 2002, September 14, 2002, December 7, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 6, 2002, May 14, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.** *Adopted*
18. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 11-12, 2002, February 12, 2002, April 13, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 27, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: June 27, 2002:** Dissolved church with no record of provision for transferring members. *BCO* 13-10
  - d. **That as no response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA was received this should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: April 21, 2001, October 20, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 19-2; “RAO” 14-3e.5  
**Response:** No response submitted. *Adopted*
19. That the Minutes of **Iowa** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 12, 2002, April 13, 2002, November 2, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 12, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.** *Adopted*
20. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 19, 2002, April 20, 2002, July 20, 2002, October 19, 2002**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    - Exception: January 19, 2002:** No record of requirements being met for man coming under care. *BCO* 18-2
    - Exception: January 19, 2002:** No record of presbytery action on dissolution of a church. *BCO* 13-9
    - Exception: January 19, 2002:** Presbytery approved minister to labor out of bounds without record of approving the call and without the assurances of *BCO* 8-7 and 20-1,2.
    - Exception: October 19, 2002:** No evidence that *BCO* 23-1 was followed in dissolution of pastoral calls.
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
21. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **October 7, 2002, November 18, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery:  
**None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
  - d. **That the following responses to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. These should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**
    - Exception: General:** No record Presbytery met required two meetings a year. *BCO* 13-12
    - Response:** No response submitted.
    - Exception: October 2, 2000:** No conformity to “RAO” 14-3e.5 regarding Presbytery exams.
    - Response:** No response submitted.
    - Exception: April 2, 2000:** No minutes submitted. “RAO” 14-4
    - Response:** No response submitted.
    - That as no response to the 27<sup>th</sup> GA was received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**
    - Exception:** No minutes submitted: (“RAO” 14-4.a&b)
    - Response:** No response submitted.
    - Note:** We humbly acknowledge our failures to communicate effectively with our Korean Language Presbyteries regarding Presbytery record keeping; specifically, we do not have the “Rules of Assembly Operation” (“RAO”) or an up-to-date Book of Church Order (*BCO*) translated into Korean. [Note: Translation work on the Korean *BCO* was completed shortly before the Committee wrote this note, but they were not made aware of this fact.] We further encourage the assistance of the Korean Language Presbyteries to develop with us means of overcoming these barriers that we may derive greater joy from our fellowship together.  
*Adopted*

22. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 14-15, 2002, October 14-15, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: General:** Minutes submitted in Korean for May 10, 2002, July 23, 2002
  - d. **That as no response to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions was received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**That as no responses to the 28<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: October 11, 1999:** There is no review of session records. (*BCO* 40-1, 40-2, 40-3.)  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception:** No Standing Rules submitted.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Note:** We humbly acknowledge our failures to communicate effectively with our Korean Language Presbyteries regarding Presbytery record keeping; specifically, we do not have the “Rules of Assembly Operation” (“RAO”) or an up-to-date Book of Church Order (*BCO*) translated into Korean. [Note: Translation work on the Korean *BCO* was completed shortly before the Committee wrote this note, but they were not made aware of this fact.] We further encourage the assistance of the Korean Language Presbyteries to develop with us means of overcoming these barriers that we may derive greater joy from our fellowship together. *Adopted*
23. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception:** No minutes submitted.
  - d. **That as no response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA was received, this should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1  
**That as no responses to the 28<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception:** No minutes submitted. (“RAO” 14-4.a&b)  
**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception:** No indication that the exam for ordination included each of the parts required by *BCO* 21-4 (repeated from previous year).

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: April 11, 1995:** Steps of ordination exam need to be stated *BCO* 19, 21.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: November 24, 1992:** No record of annual review of session records. *BCO* 40-1, 40-2, 40-3.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Note:** We humbly acknowledge our failures to communicate effectively with our Korean Language Presbyteries regarding Presbytery record keeping; specifically, we do not have the “Rules of Assembly Operation” (“RAO”) or an up-to-date Book of Church Order (*BCO*) translated into Korean. [Note: Translation work on the Korean *BCO* was completed shortly before the Committee wrote this note, but they were not made aware of this fact.] We further encourage the assistance of the Korean Language Presbyteries to develop with us means of overcoming these barriers that we may derive greater joy from our fellowship together. *Adopted*

24. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1
  - d. **That as no response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**That as no responses to the 27<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception:** No minutes submitted. (“RAO” 14-4.a&b)  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: April 16, 1996:** Presbytery required to meet twice a year. Minutes submitted for only one stated meeting.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception:** Failure to examine a TE for reception into presbytery. *BCO* 21-4.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception:** No record of signing of the Statement of Ministerial Obligation. *BCO* 13-7.  
**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: April 11, 1995; October 10, 1995:** No details of all parts of ordination examinations were given. *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Note:** We humbly acknowledge our failures to communicate effectively with our Korean Language Presbyteries regarding Presbytery record keeping; specifically, we do not have the “Rules of Assembly Operation” (“RAO”) or an up-to-date Book of Church Order (*BCO*) translated into Korean. [Note: Translation work on the Korean *BCO* was completed shortly before the Committee wrote this note, but they were not made aware of this fact.] We further encourage the assistance of the Korean Language Presbyteries to develop with us means of overcoming these barriers that we may derive greater joy from our fellowship together. *Adopted*

25. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception:** No minutes submitted.

d. **That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exceptions: General:** Examination for ordination are not detailed per “RAO” 14-3e.5.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**That as no responses to the 28<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**

**Exception: May 7, 1999 (p. 1, Item II.1):** No ruling elders present. Therefore no quorum. *BCO* 13-4.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: August 12, 1999 (p. 1, Item II.1):** No ruling elders present. Therefore no quorum. *BCO* 13-4.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: October 4, 1999 (p. 1, Item 2):** Only 1 RE present. Therefore no quorum. *BCO* 13-4.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception:** No Standing Rules submitted. “RAO” 14-4.c.2

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Note:** We humbly acknowledge our failures to communicate effectively with our Korean Language Presbyteries regarding Presbytery record keeping; specifically, we do not have the “Rules of Assembly Operation” (“RAO”) or an up-to-date Book of Church Order (*BCO*) translated into Korean. [Note:



Translation work on the Korean BCO was completed shortly before the Committee wrote this note, but they were not made aware of this fact.] We further encourage the assistance of the Korean Language Presbyteries to develop with us means of overcoming these barriers that we may derive greater joy from our fellowship together. *Adopted*

26. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 20, 2002, General**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: March 20, 2002:** Lack of quorum—three REs required. *BCO* 13-4  
**Exception: April 15, 2002, October 14, 2002:** No record of all parts of ordination exam included, no record of approval of call, no record of signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 21-4, “RAO” 14-3e.5
  - d. **That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: April 14, 1997, April 12, 1999:** No record of ordination and installation. *BCO* 17-1 through 17-3; 21-5 through 21-8; 15-1 and 2.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: October 13, 1997:** Removal of three TE’s without process or approval. *BCO* 34-10 and *BCO* 46-8.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: April 12, 1999:** No record of Presbytery’s approval of TE resignation. *BCO* 23-1. Improper procedure in dissolution of Dallas Presbyterian Church. *BCO* 13-10; 25-12.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: October 9, 2000:** A proxy for a TE was presented. *Robert’s Rules* 45, SJC 90-5 (1973-1993 PCA Digest Item 78, p. 443.).  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: April 14, 1997, April 12, 1999, October 2, 2000:** No quorum, only two ruling elders present. *BCO* 13-4.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: April 10, 2000, October 9, 2000:** No record of Presbytery review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9b and *BCO* 40-1.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: April 10, 2000, October 9, 2000:** No reports from ministers laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**That as no responses to the 27<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No English translation submitted.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: General:** No directory of candidates and licentiates included. “RAO” 14-4.c2.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: June 27, 1996:** The entirety of minutes is taken up with a trial and discussion of whether to dismiss a church. However, on page 5, we learn that the hearing is postponed because the accused is not present. (*BCO* procedures for discipline need to be followed.)

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: General:** No record of annual review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9b.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: October 9, 1995:** No record that a commission was established to install a TE *BCO* 21-4.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: April 9, 2001:** No quorum present therefore no business should have been transacted. *BCO* 13-4

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: April 9, 2001:** Ordination of women as deaconesses not provided for in PCA Constitution. *BCO* 9-3; 7-2

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: April 9, 2001:** Incomplete record of ordination examination elements and no record of signing Ministerial Obligation Form. *BCO* 21-4; 13-7; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: October 15, 2001:** No quorum present. *BCO* 13-4

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: October 15, 2001:** No explanation of what type of exams are taking place. Incomplete record of examination. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception:** Minutes for the 34<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting not submitted. *BCO* 13-11; “RAO” 14-1

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Note:** We humbly acknowledge our failures to communicate effectively with our Korean Language Presbyteries regarding Presbytery record keeping; specifically, we do not have the “Rules of Assembly Operation” (“RAO”) or an up-to-date Book of Church Order (*BCO*) translated into Korean. [Note: Translation work on the Korean *BCO* was completed shortly before the Committee wrote this note, but they were not made aware of this fact.] We further encourage the assistance of the

Korean Language Presbyteries to develop with us means of overcoming these barriers that we may derive greater joy from our fellowship together. *Adopted*

27. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery:  
**April 16, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: General:** Only one meeting of Presbytery in 2002. *BCO* 13-12  
**Exception: April 16, 2002:** No record of congregational vote to withdraw from the PCA. *BCO* 25-11  
**Exception: April 16, 2002:** No record of licensure examination. *BCO* 19-2  
**Exception: April 16, 2002:** No record of transfer examination. *BCO* 13-6
  - d. **That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: April 17, 2001, October 16, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. "RAO" 14-3e.5  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: General:** No record of reviewing session minutes. *BCO* 12-7  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: General:** No directory, lists, roll of churches, standing rules submitted. "RAO" 14-4.c.1 and 2  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: April 13, 1998; October 12, 1999:** There is no record of ordinands being asked the constitutional questions in accordance with *BCO* 21-5 and 21-9  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: General:** Presbytery did not meet at least twice per year. *BCO* 13-12.  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: April 16, 1996; October 15, 1996; November 19, 1996:** Parts of examination should be listed ("RAO" 14-3e.5).  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: October 10, 1995, April 16, 1996; October 15, 1996; November 19, 1996:** No record of presbytery approval of session records (*BCO* 13-9b) (repeated from previous year).  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: General:** Teaching elders transferred in and out of churches and presbytery without explanation or required examinations. *BCO* 13, 8.  
**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: October 15, 1996:** Electing Ruling Elders requires training and congregational election and possible ordination. *BCO* 5-9.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception:** October 12, 1994: See below.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception:** April 25, 1995: See below.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: October 10, 1995 (Item 1 and 2):** No record of congregational meetings to dissolve pastoral relationship (per *BCO* 23-1).

A TE was removed from Presbytery rolls without explanation. *BCO* 13-10.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: General:** Record of examinations for ordination and licensure is missing and parts of the exam are not recorded. *BCO* 13-5,6, 19-2,3, 21-4.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: General:** Ruling elders should be examined by sessions and not by the Presbytery. *BCO* 24:1; 11:4. [Note: It is recognized that Korean Presbyteries are doing this in accord with their Korean customs and culture.]

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: General:** There is no record of presbytery's approval of session records. *BCO* 13-9b; 40-1,2.

No record of commission to examine ruling elders before receiving mission church. *BCO* 13-8.

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Note:** We humbly acknowledge our failures to communicate effectively with our Korean Language Presbyteries regarding Presbytery record keeping; specifically, we do not have the "Rules of Assembly Operation" ("RAO") or an up-to-date Book of Church Order (*BCO*) translated into Korean. [Note: Translation work on the Korean *BCO* was completed shortly before the Committee wrote this note, but they were not made aware of this fact.] We further encourage the assistance of the Korean Language Presbyteries to develop with us means of overcoming these barriers that we may derive greater joy from our fellowship together. *Adopted*

28. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **April 20, 2002**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 19, 2002, May 28, 2002, July 20, 2002, October 19, 2002**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
29. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 12, 2002, March 8, 2002, June 8, 2002, September 13, 2002, October 25, 2002, General**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: General:** No record of Ministerial Obligation signed for TEs. *BCO* 13-7  
**Exception: General:** Record of Licensure from *BCO* 19-4 not included in minutes.  
**Exception: General:** No record of interns, candidates, and men serving out of bounds reporting to presbytery. *BCO* 19-12, 18-6, 8-7
  - d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 20, 2001:** Man approved for ordination who takes the following exceptions (among several others) to certain language in the *Confession of Faith*: does not agree that “vows of poverty, obedience, and singleness are necessarily sinful and superstitious” *WCF* XXII.7;  
**Response:** TE [name deleted] agrees that vows of poverty, obedience and singleness taken with the vain hope of attaining a higher perfection are superstitious and sinful snares. His concern with the language of the *WCF* is that the resolve of a believer to remain single for the sake of the gospel may be denigrated (I Cor. 7:25-38). Presbytery does not consider this concern to be an exception striking at the vitals of our religion.  
**Exception continued:** takes exception to the language that “none who are not then present in the congregation” should partake of the Lord’s Supper *WCF* XXIX.3;  
**Response continued:** In his concern to see the means of grace of the Lord’s Supper available for “shut-ins”, TE [name deleted] would expect such service to shut-ins to be Session authorized, announced with an invitation to the church membership, administrated by a Teaching Elder, accompanied by the ministry of Word as well as Sacrament, and the event to be considered a gathering of believers in the name of Christ. Presbytery does not consider such a practice to strike at the vitals of our religion.  
**Exception continued:** takes exception to the language of “the making any representation of God, of all or any of the three persons, either inwardly in our mind or outwardly in any kind of image or likeness of any creature whatsoever” *WLC* 109;

**Response continued:** Given the reality of the Incarnation in history, TE [name deleted] does not consider depictions of Jesus, or the Campus Crusade “Jesus” video, etc. to be violations of the second commandment. As it has done in the past with no objections from the Review of Presbytery Minutes Committee (February 11, 2000), Presbytery views this exception to the Standards as not striking at the vitals of our religion.

**Exception continued:** takes exception to the language “Although all are not to be permitted to read the word publicly to the congregation...” *WLC* 156. *BCO* 21-5, q. 2; *BCO* 26-1.

**Response continued:** TE [name deleted] certainly agrees with the *WLC* 156 that not all persons should read Scripture in public worship. He would disagree with an interpretation that would forbid non-ordained believers from public reading of the Scriptures. As it has done in the past with no objections from the Review of Presbytery Minutes Committee (May 14, 1999), Presbytery considers this view not to strike at the vitals of our religion.

**Exception: June 8, 2001:** Extraordinary clause invoked without record of reasons, record of super-majority vote, or commission to install. *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** In the transfer of the Rev. [name deleted] from the Free Methodist church, we debated the Examination Committee’s recommendation to exempt him from the requirement of a reading knowledge of Hebrew. An amendment to their recommendation passed, which instructed him to study Hebrew. Then we failed to notice that our immediate reception of him invoked the extraordinary clause and required a  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote with reasons. Our probably unanimous vote was motivated by the ripe opportunity for a new mission work and our confidence in him. We have noted the irregularity and will strive to avoid it in the future. Perhaps no Commission to Install was formed as the intent was to form a team with a second Teaching Elder, both to be installed together. Both TE [name deleted] and TE [name deleted] were installed in the Astoria Mission by a Commission in 2002. (Approved 3/8/02) *Adopted*

30. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **February 5, 2002, May 7, 2002, August 6, 2002, October 8, 2002, November 12, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 1, 2001, August 7, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 18-3

**Response:** Mississippi Valley Presbytery regrets submitting an incomplete record of the candidacy exams conducted on May 1, 2001 and August 7, 2001. We wish to assure you that the elements of examination specified in *BCO* 18-3 were conducted according to our regular practice. We will endeavor to see that those elements are spelled out in our minutes. *Adopted*

31. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2002, April 16, 2002, July 16, 2002, October 15, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 15, 2002, April 16, 2002:** No record of commission to install. *BCO* 21-1, 21-5
  - d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: October 16, 2001:** No record of Presbytery approving a call, no copy of call and no record of signing Ministerial Obligation Form. *BCO* 21-1; 13-11; 13-7  
**Response:** The preceding information was inadvertently left out of the minutes. The minutes will be changed to reflect the following:  
Moved, seconded and passed to approve TE [name deleted]' ministerial call as Pastor, at Christ Our King Presbyterian Church, as read and to place it in his hands. TE [name deleted] then assented to the ordination vows that were read to him. TE [name deleted] prayed for TE [name deleted]. TE [name deleted] signed his Ministerial Obligation, which includes his assent to the ordination vows. TE [name deleted] will organize an Installation Committee for TE [name deleted] and report back to Presbytery after the reception of Christ Our King PC into the PCA.  
**Exception: May 20, 1999:** Presbytery did not record why it considers a work a valid Christian ministry. *BCO* 8-7; 13-5; 20-1  
**Response:** First, this would be the minutes from April 20, 1999, as there are no May 20, 1999, minutes. The TE was being installed as the Headmaster and Teacher at Wildwood Christian School, which is a ministry of Heritage PC. As part of TE [name deleted]'s duties, which are to be performed within the boundaries of the Missouri Presbytery, he would be preaching and teaching the Word (*BCO* 8-7). In addition, this particular work affords TE [name deleted] the liberty to proclaim and practice fully and freely the whole counsel of God, as contained in the Scriptures and as understood in the

Westminster Confession of Faith. This information will be added to the Minutes from April 20, 1999.

**Exception: May 20, 1999:** The report of the commission to install teaching elders contains no record of the following:

1. The pronouncement of installation (*BCO* 21-7);
2. The charge to the congregation (*BCO* 21-7);
3. That the TEs answered the constitutional questions in the affirmative (*BCO* 21-9);
4. That the congregation or session were asked the constitutional questions (*BCO* 21-10)

**Response:** This information is contained in the individual commission reports which must not have been included as part of the minutes which were ultimately sent to the review committee.

**Exception: July 20, 1999:** The Standing Rules mandate a meeting in October, yet no minutes for that meeting were submitted.

**Response:** The minutes from October 1999 had not yet been approved by Presbytery and were not sent to the review committee in time for their review.

**Exception: General:** The Standing Rules are not complete. (“RAO” 14.4.c.2).

**Response:** The Standing Rules have been completed and the notation in the text of the Standing Rules indicating that they are incomplete has been removed. *Adopted*

32. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 12, 2002, May 11, 2002, September 10, 2002, November 9, 2002, General**

c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:

**Exception: September 10, 2002:** Ordained a man without a call. *BCO* 13-7

**Exception: November 9, 2002:** No record of signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7

**Exception: General:** No record of session minutes being examined. *BCO* 13-9

d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 13, 2001, May 12, 2001, September 11, 2001:** No record of terms of call reported for a TE. *BCO* 13-11; 20-1; 21-1

**Response:** Our Leadership Development Committee (LDC) reports as to whether or not the Call is in order and whether or not it meets the presbytery’s minimum standards. If so, it is



JOURNAL

approved by the court and placed in the hands of the TE. A copy of the Call is kept in the LDC files. If this is a violation, please advise so we can handle it differently.

**Exception: General:** No record of reports (2001 minutes) from men under care or men laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7; 18-6; 20-1

**Response:** Nashville Presbytery regrets its failure to include these reports and will take greater care in the future to include all reports of this nature.

**Exception: May 12, 2001:** Incomplete record of required examination elements for a minister transferring from another denomination. *BCO* 13-6; 21-4

**Response:** The complete record of TE [name deleted]'s examination elements for a minister transferring from the Evangelical Free Church is recorded in the 27<sup>th</sup> Stated meeting on May 12, 2001. It is recorded, to wit:

<u>Area</u>	<u>Examiner</u>	<u>Disposition</u>
Experiential Religion	TE Latimer and Court	Approved
Original Languages (M.Div. in lieu)	LDC	Approved**
Bible Content	TE Latimer and Court	Approved
Theology	TE Latimer and Court	Approved
Sacraments	TE Latimer and Court	Approved
Church History	TE Latimer and Court	Approved
History of the PCA	TE Latimer and Court	Approved
Church Government	TE Latimer and Court	Approved
Sermon	Court as a whole	Approved
Exegesis paper	DC and Court	Approved
Theology Paper	DC and Court	Approved
Ministerial Obligation ( <i>BCO</i> 13-7)	Clerk	Signed
Enrollment	Clerk	05/12/01
Call to particular ministry	Court	Accepted

Ordination/Installation Commission

The LDC was granted the powers of a commission to erect a commission to install TE [name deleted].

\*\*Nashville Presbytery's minutes were amended to include these elements of the examination that were inadvertently omitted from the minutes that were submitted previously. All required portions were, in fact, administered and approved by the court as a whole, or the actions and recommendations of the LDC were approved or sustained. We regret the omission, which was the clerk's error, and will take greater care in the future. *Adopted*

33. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **May 18, 2002, September 21, 2002, November 16, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance

**Exception: February 16, 2002:** Ordination exam items not listed. “RAO” 14-3e.5

- d. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found unsatisfactory:**

**Exception:** February 17, 2001, May 19, 2001: Incomplete exams. “RAO” 14-3e.5; *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the interpretation of the standards, “RAO” 14-3e.5; *BCO* 21-4 (The candidates in question each came fully meeting the standards of *BCO* 21-4.) Presbytery recognizes the words of “RAO” 14-3e.5. It believes that the form recorded in its minutes, “...*in all respects in accord with BCO 13-6...*” is tantamount to listing each item individually. As support for this interpretation, Presbytery cites a previous incident. The exception to Presbytery’s minutes for 1996 cites a failure to list required details. Presbytery’s response was, “the minutes indicate that the candidate was received in accordance with *BCO* 18-2 and 18-3.” The minutes of Presbytery’s September 1998 meeting, under the listing of correspondence received, indicate that the Clerk of the General Assembly reported that New Jersey’s minutes were approved. Thus a previous vote of the General Assembly has approved Presbytery’s interpretation.

**Rationale:** “RAO” 14-3e.5 states “Presbyteries ... must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and /or ordination.” This language is mandatory and not optional to presbyteries no matter what past General Assemblies have approved. *Adopted*

34. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **July 12-13, 2002, September 14, 2002**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 8-9, 2002, June 6, 2002**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception:** Man licensed who “holds exception in his view of the Sabbath (he does not believe that the Sabbath Day and Lord’s Day are the same), the law (he is not absolutely sure that the Decalogue is the New Testament Ethic), and on who may administer the Sacraments (he cannot see that the administration of the sacraments is the sole prerogative of teaching elders; he believes that ruling elders and others who have demonstrated knowledge, understanding, and maturity concerning the sacraments should be allowed to administer them.)” (*WCF* 21-7, 27-4, 19-2).

**Rationale:** The Presbytery has submitted word-for-word the same response submitted to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA and the same response in substance was submitted to the 27<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> General

Assemblies. Therefore, the 30<sup>th</sup> GA believes that the Presbytery still needs to submit a substantive response to the action of these previous General Assemblies.

**Response to 28<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> GA:** See 29<sup>th</sup> GA Minutes 29.64.32

**Response to 30<sup>th</sup> GA:** “Response of New River Presbytery’s 88<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA Exception: ‘New River Presbytery recognizes the ongoing issue concerning the licensure of [name deleted]. The original intention was for Mr. [name deleted] to serve a very small congregation as a “Lay Licentiate” under the oversight of an ordained Teaching Elder. This small church does not anticipate the ability to call a Teaching Elder. Mr. [name deleted] never has had any intention to pursue ordination as a teaching elder. None of these facts have changed.

At his first examination, the views of Mr. [name deleted] were recognized as exceptions. Without compromising its jurisdiction or authority, New River Presbytery agrees that these views, as Mr. [name deleted] stated them, were substantive and Mr. [name deleted] should not have been licensed.

Due to the actions of the General Assembly concerning Mr. [name deleted], it was purposed that he be re-examined. He received additional instruction and oversight by Teaching Elders in Presbytery. At that examination, he rescinded his previously stated views and clarified his position to be consistent with our standards on the Law.

His view of the Sabbath Day clearly falls within the ‘Continental View’ which has always been granted an Exception by New River Presbytery. Granting this exception appears to be the practice of most Presbyteries within the PCA.

His views on the administration of the Sacraments are at variance with teachings of the PCA and the Book of Church Order. To ensure that the peace of the church is not disturbed, he has agreed to neither teach nor practice his views.

We apologize for carelessly licensing Mr. [name deleted] and recognize that extenuating circumstances due to the needs of a very small congregation may have clouded our better judgment. It is our intention to be more circumspect in the future.”

- e. **That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA.**

**Exception: September 22, 2001:** Incomplete record of TE transfer exam elements. *BCO* 13-6; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Exception: November 26, 2001:** Minutes submitted incomplete. *BCO* 13-11; “RAO” 14-1

**No response submitted.**

**Exception: March 12-13, 1999 (p. 3):** Items 75-17.f., 75-17.g., and 75-17.g., and 75-17.i refer to appendices which are not attached.

**Response:** None submitted. *Adopted*

35. That the Minutes of **New York State Presbytery:**
- Be approved without exception: **January 19, 2002, September 20-21, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 18, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
36. That the Minutes of **North Florida Presbytery:**
- Be approved without exception: **January 11, 2002, March 9, 2002, April 18, 2002, May 11, 2002, July 16, 2002, October 28, 2002, November 12, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - That as no response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception was received, this should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: General:** No intern reports at any meeting and they do have interns. *BCO* 19-12.  
**Response:** No response submitted. *Adopted*
37. That the Minutes of **North Georgia Presbytery:**
- Be approved without exception: **January 19, 2002, April 16, 2002, October 15, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: July 20, 2002:** No record of congregational concurrence with dissolution of pastoral relationships. *BCO* 23-1
  - That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 20, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3e.5  
**Response:** Presbytery regrets its failure to list the specific elements in the examination, and will so list them in the future. *Adopted*
38. That the Minutes of **North Texas Presbytery:**
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 25-26, 2002, April 26-27, 2002, June 19, 2002, August 23-24, 2002, October 25-26, 2002**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
39. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **March 5-6, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 4-5, 2002, General**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 4-5, 2002:** Members of dissolved mission church not assigned to other churches. *BCO* 13-10
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
40. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 16, 2002, July 23, 2002, October 18-19, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2002, April 26, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 22, 2002:** No record of complete licensure exam. *BCO* 19-5,6
  - d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: July 24, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4a.8,b,c; “RAO” 14-3e.5  
**Response:** Thank you for bringing the error to my attention. The Candidates and Credentials Committee of our presbytery most assuredly requested and received this information from the candidate. The error is the fault of the clerk for not completely listing all of the requirements as having been fulfilled.  
**Exception: January 23, 2001:** Complaint sustained without recording the complaint or its substance. *BCO* 43-1,2; “RAO” 14-3e.7  
**Response:** Thank you for notifying us of the error. The complaint was not included in the minutes due to an oversight on the part of the clerk.  
**Exception: April 23, 2001:** No record that the court sustained or denied sections 1-5 of the complaint, and no record of the substance of the complaint in the minutes. *BCO* 43-1; 43-2; “RAO” 14-3e.7  
**Response:** Thank you for notifying us of the error. There is a lack of clarity in these minutes. There are two motions on the floor at one time. Therefore, the presbytery must have assumed it denied all sections of the complaint with the one motion. The complaint was not included in the minutes due to an oversight on the part of the clerk. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

41. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 19, 2002, April 20, 2002, June 22, 2002**
  - Be approved with exception of substance stated below:  
**Exception: April 20, 2002:** Incomplete minutes submitted. Pages 2,4,6,8 missing. "RAO" 14-3b  
**Exception: July 20, 2002:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote of presbytery for use of extraordinary clause; no record of omitted portions of trial. *BCO* 21-4
  - That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: December 2, 2000:** Purpose of the called meeting was not stated. "RAO" 14.3.c.3.6; *BCO* 13-12  
**Response:** The December 2, 2000 called meeting was the first business meeting of the newly formed Northern New England Presbytery. As there were no standing rules and no set meeting schedule, we had to proceed with a called meeting. TE Stephen Magee was the Stated Clerk of the former Northeast Presbytery and by common consent served the new presbytery in that capacity until a new clerk was elected. While the minutes did not state the purpose of the meeting, it was clearly communicated through the stated clerk's communications that the purpose of the meeting was to work at drafting standing rules; to receive a treasurer's report; and to hear reports and take care of any business related to committees that existed in the former Northeast Presbytery. We will be more careful in the future to include the purpose of called meetings in our minutes. *Adopted*
42. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 11-12, 2002, May 3-4, 2002, October 11-12, 2002**
  - Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.** *Adopted*
43. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 4, 2002, May 30, 2002, September 28, 2002**
  - Be approved with exception of substance:  
**Exception: January 22, 2002:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4.  
**Exception: January 22, 2002:** No record of actions in executive session. "RAO" 14-4.e.6.

**Exception: May 30, 2002:** No record of ministerial obligation signed. *BCO* 13-7.

**Exception: May 30, 2002:** No indication of *BCO* 13-4 requirements for a called meeting. *BCO* 13-4

**Exception: May 30, 2002:** Incomplete record of ordination exam elements with regard to previous licensure exam. *BCO* 21-4

**Exception: September 28, 2002:** No minutes for a called meeting. *BCO* 13-11; “RAO” 14-4

**Exception: September 28, 2002:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception: September 28, 2002:** No report from a commission. *BCO* 15-1.

**Exception: General:** No review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9.b

d. **That the following responses to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 12, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements for TE transfer. *BCO* 13-6; 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5.

**Response:** For Pacific Presbytery Minutes of May 12, 2001, all portions of the examinations for transfers from other denominations were conducted in accordance with *Book of Church Order* 13-6 and 21-4.

**Exception: September 22, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4a.8,b,c; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Response:** For Pacific Presbytery Minutes of September 22, 2001, theological and exegetical papers were correctly submitted to, reviewed by and approved by the Presbytery, and Seminary degrees and Biblical language requirements were verified by the Presbytery, in accordance with *Book of Church Order* 21-4 and “RAO” 14-3. *Adopted*

44. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest Presbytery:**

a. Be approved without exception: **May 30, 2002, June 28, 2002, October 4, 2002**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 11, 2002, April 26, 2002**

c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below: **January 11, 2002**

**Exception: January 11, 2002:** No record of a commission to ordain candidate. *BCO* 21-5

d. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 27-28, 2001:** The minutes record the approval of the examination for ordination of a man who was examined on experiential religion and his motives on seeking the ministry. The minutes do not record whether or not he was

examined in his knowledge of Greek and Hebrew languages, Bible content, theology, the Sacraments, Church history, the history of the PCA and the principles and rules of the government, discipline of the church, no record of a sermon preached or approved. *BCO* 21-4.

**(Note following Response)**

**Exception: April 27-28, 2001:** The minutes record the approval of the examination for licensure of two men who were examined on experiential religion and motives for seeking the ministry. The minutes do not record whether or not they were examined in basic knowledge of Bible doctrine, practical knowledge of Bible content, or basic knowledge of the government of the PCA as prescribed in *BCO* 19-2; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**(Note following Response)**

**Exception: April 27-28, 2001:** No record of congregation’s concurrence with request for dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**(Note following Response)**

**Exception: April 27-28, 2001:** No record of session’s concurrence with request for dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 22-4; 23-1 No record of compliance with *BCO* 8-7 regarding a call to labor outside the jurisdiction of the PCA.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the errors. Each case was a reporting blunder and the action required was, in fact, properly taken. The three examinations, the first for ordination and the second and third for licensure were conducted according to the requirements of the *BCO*. Unfortunately the language used in each case in reporting those examinations was taken from the examination for candidacy. In the matter of the Pastor’s resignation, the congregation had long before acquiesced in the plan for his retirement/resignation when another minister was called and joined the former in a collegiate pastorate. In the final matter, that of the TEs resignation as Assistant Pastor, the Session did receive that resignation and that fact should have been noted. That TE had long before given Presbytery testimonials assuring it of his liberty to preach and teach the Reformed faith. This has been his principal ministry for years and was not now being taken up for the first time. *Adopted*

45. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 25, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 24, 2002, May 30, 2002, July 25, 2002, October 24, 2002**



- c. Be approved with exception of substance below:  
**Exception: January 24, 2002:** *BCO* requires a  $\frac{3}{4}$  majority to use the extraordinary clause to omit a portion of the exam. *BCO* 21-4
  - d. **That the following responses to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 26, 2001:** Appears to amend the Palmetto Presbytery Manual in an inappropriate manner. Presbytery Manual Section 202.  
**Response:** April—Nowhere in these minutes could we find any amendment.
  - e. **That the following responses to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**  
**Exception: October 25, 2001:** The action indicates that Palmetto Presbytery approved by  $\frac{2}{3}$  majority the extraordinary clause examination without specifying the reasons or the parts omitted. RE [name deleted] is not listed as a candidate for ministry, a licentiate, or an intern in the Presbytery's records. *BCO* 21-4.  
**Response:** October 72-20 This was orally explained at this meeting and written in the January 2003 minutes when [name delete] was examined and a copy of these minutes is attached.  
**Rationale:** *BCO* 21-4 requires  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote as opposed to  $\frac{2}{3}$  vote to invoke the extraordinary clause. *Adopted*
46. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 19, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 9, 2002, May 11, 2002, September 14, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: July 19, 2002:** Call not signed by moderator of congregational meeting. *BCO* 21-1; 21-6.
  - d. **That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: January 20, 2001, March 10, 2001, September 8, 2001, November 10, 2001:** No record of commission minutes. *BCO* 15-1; "RAO" 14-3e.4  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: January 20, 2001, May 12, 2001, September 8, 2001, November 10, 2001:** No record that candidates accepted calls. *BCO* 13-11; 20-1; 21-1  
**Response:** No response submitted. *Adopted*
47. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **June 6, 2002, October 19, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 13, 2002**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **January 19, 2002, April 13, 2002, July 20, 2002**  
**Exception: January 19, 2002:** Charge not given to candidate. *BCO 18-3*  
**Exception: April 13, 2002:** Reason for pastoral dissolution not provided. *BCO 23-1*  
**Exception: July 20, 2002:** Charge not given to candidate. *BCO 18-3*
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
48. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 12, 2002, April 27, 2002, July 13, 2002, Oct 19, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 13, 2001, October 20, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO 19-2; "RAO" 14-3e.5*  
**Response:** Although it was not clearly stated, it was the intention of Presbytery in the instances indicated to approve the written sermon as well as the sermon as it was preached. Future exams and minutes will more carefully delineate the approval of the written sermon in licensure exams. *Adopted*
49. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 26, 2002, February 16, 2002, March 16, 2002, June 4, 2002, November 16, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
50. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24-25, 2002, April 25-26, 2002, September 16-17, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
51. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 25-26, 2002, April 25-26, 2002, General**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 25-26, 2002:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5.  
**Exception: April 25-26, 2002:** No report of commission. *BCO* 18-1; “RAO” 14-3e.4.
  - d. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 26-27, 2001, September 27-28, 2001, November 15, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 19-2; “RAO” 14-3e.5  
**Response:** Siouxlands Presbytery acknowledges and regrets the exception of substance to the Minutes of the April 26-27, 2001, September 27-28, 2001 and November 15, 2001 Stated Meeting regarding failure to properly report exam procedures. We acknowledge our aforementioned error; Siouxlands Presbytery assures General Assembly of our intention to follow *BCO* 19-2; “RAO” 14-3e.5 with great diligence and record precisely the results of all examinations. *Adopted*
52. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 26, 2002, April 27, 2002, September 21, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 26, 2002:** Presbytery deposed and excommunicated a teaching elder without record of specifying charges. *BCO* 15-3; *BCO* 32-6.a. & b.; and *BCO* 36-6 & 7.  
**Exception: January 26, 2002:** Presbytery approved a report of a commission dealing with a complaint that did not contain the names of the commissioners, affirmation that a quorum was present during the hearings, the complaint, and the reasoning. *BCO* 15-1, 2, & 3; *BCO* 32-18; and *BCO* 43-6.  
**Exception: January 26, 2002:** No list of exam elements. *BCO* 13-6; 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5.  
**Exception: January 26, 2002:** Presbytery imposed the censure of definite suspension upon a teaching elder without record of specifying charges. *BCO* 15-3; *BCO* 34-7; *BCO* 36-6; and *BCO* 38-1.  
**Exception: September 21, 2002:** Presbytery lifted the censure and restored the teaching elder to his office (censure of definite suspension on January 26, 2002) without including in the minutes the prescribed wording in *BCO* 37-1. *BCO* 37-1 and *BCO* 37-5.

**Exception: General:** No record that Presbytery reviewed and approved Session minutes. *BCO* 13-9.b. and Standing Rule of Presbytery 4.1.2.8.

- d. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 27, 2001:** No record of reasons for the omission of most exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Response:** A regular exam was conducted with no part omitted. The “exception” referred to in the minutes was intended to acknowledge the omission of the requirement of a Master diploma from an approved theological seminary, *BCO* 21-4. Presbytery recognized that licentiate [name deleted] had completed the course of study at Westminster Theological Seminary in California. However, due to difficulty with the English language the required GPA for a diploma was not achieved. The Presbytery was fully satisfied of his qualifications for the sacred office. *Adopted*

53. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **July 26-27, 2002**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 25-26, 2002, October 25-26, 2002**  
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: April 19, 2002:** Report from judicial commission does not include a copy of the complaint, names of the panel, and whether or not a quorum was present. No signed report. *BCO* 15-1, 2, 3; *BCO* 32-18; *BCO* 43-6.  
d. **That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**

**Exception: January 26-27, 2001:** *BCO* amendment votes do not reflect the number of votes for, against or abstained. “RAO” 14-3e.2

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: January 26-27, 2001:** No record of commission report. *BCO* 13-11; 15-1

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: January 26-27, 2001:** No record of congregational meeting to request or concur in dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: January 26-27, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. “RAO” 14-3e.5; *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: January 26-27, 2001:** No record of substance given on the nature of the individual’s exception regarding the Sabbath. *BCO* 21-4; *WCF* 21

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: January 26-27, 2001:** No record that two ministers from other denominations were examined by Presbytery or any committee of Presbytery. *BCO* 13-6; 21-4

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: April 27, 2001:** No record of transferring TE being examined. *BCO* 13-6; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: July 27-28, 2001:** No copy of complaint referred to in the minutes. *BCO* 43-1; 43-2; 13-11

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: July 27-28, 2001:** No record of minutes of commission. *BCO* 13-11; 15-1

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: July 27-28, 2001:** No record that the Presbytery examined transferring TEs. *BCO* 13-6

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: October 26-27, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Response:** No response submitted.

**Exception: October 26-27, 2001:** No copy of call. *BCO* 20-1; 20-6

**Response:** No response submitted.

*Adopted*

54. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **April 23, 2002, June 4, 2002, July 16, 2002, September 17, 2002, October 22, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 29, 2002:** Licensure exam incomplete; did not preach before Presbytery. *BCO* 19:1, 21:4
  - That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: April 24, 2001, July 17, 2001, October 23, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14-3e.5  
**Response:** We would assure the General Assembly that this Presbytery has carefully and fully complied with these *BCO* and “RAO” citations. We had thought that our form of the recording of these procedures had made this clear, but we will be more explicit in the future. *Adopted*
55. That the Minutes of **Southeast Louisiana** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 26, 2002, April 27, 2002, July 27, 2002, October 26, 2002**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below: **None**
- d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

56. That the Minutes of **Southern Florida** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 15, 2002, July 16, 2002, October 15, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 16, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
  - d. **That the following response to the 28<sup>th</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 19, 1999 (16.h):** Theological paper approved in which candidate stated, "I believe that God gives extraordinary gifts (miracles, healing, and tongues)." *WCF* 18-3; *WLC* 80; *BCO* 7-1.  
**Response:** Based on the theological paper, which was appended to the Minutes, we agree with the exception. We are sorry that our minutes did not include clarifying information which was brought forth during his floor examination. In the future if we have a similar situation, we will have clarifying information in our minutes.
  - e. **That the following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found unsatisfactory, for the following reason:** The General Assembly gives thanks for you, our brothers in the Presbytery of Southern Florida, because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now, and knows that He who began a good work in you will bring it to completion at the day of Jesus Christ (Philippians 1:3-5). We appreciate the time and energy you gave to respond to the exceptions that the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly took to your presbytery minutes. We appreciate, as well, your clear affirmation of the "economical" activities of the three Persons of the Trinity. However, we continue to believe that you erred at your April 17, 2001 meeting in sustaining the examination for transfer of a candidate who took exception to *WCF* II:3, stating that he does "not believe that the Holy Spirit eternally proceeds from the Father and the Son, but in the integrity of the Holy Trinity, from the Father alone."

Your Dec. 21, 2002 communication to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, in which you provide further explanation of your reasoning for approving this brother's transfer exam, did not ease our concerns, but

intensified them. The candidate's exception taken relates to the Confession's description of how God reveals Himself through the Word. The nature of God is at the core of reformed theology. An exception to the *WCF* which strikes at the core of the theology of the PCA operates as an unconstitutional *de facto* amendment to the constitution of the PCA. Therefore, dear brothers, we must find your respectful disagreement unsatisfactory.

We thank you for the respectful manner of your disagreement, and pray that we may continue to be worthy of it, but the disagreement itself is a serious matter. While it may well be that belief in the doctrine of the eternal procession of the Spirit from the Son is not necessary for salvation, belief in this doctrine is most certainly necessary in order to minister as a Teaching Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America.

We pray that you will soon agree with both the 30<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup> General Assemblies, that this exception strikes at the fundamentals of our system of doctrine, and that you will inform the 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly of your agreement. ~~Our great concern, in the words of this year's General Assembly theme, is that "in everything Christ might have the supremacy" (Colossians 1:18). The Scriptures teach "The Supremacy of Christ." They teach that, together with the Father, Christ is supreme in the eternal (and not just "economical") proceeding of the Holy Spirit. [See 31-14, p. 61 and 31-64, p. 266.]~~

**Exception taken by the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly: April 17, 2001:** In view of the candidate's exception to *WCF* II:3, as stated below, which strikes at the fundamentals of our system of doctrine, the Presbytery of Southern Florida erred in sustaining his examination for transfer.

With regard to *WCF* II:3, "I do not believe that the Holy Spirit eternally proceeds from the Father and the Son, but, in the integrity of the Holy Trinity, from the Father alone. I believe that the references such as John 14:16-17, 26, 15:26, 16:7-15, refer to the out-pouring of the Spirit at Pentecost and not to His eternal procession. While it is true, of course, that the Holy Spirit is the *Spirit of Christ*, He is also referred to as the *Spirit of God*, and, as far as that goes, in the mystery of the Holy Trinity, Jesus is referred to as the *Everlasting Father*. Historically, the addition of the *filioque* was made unilaterally by the Roman Catholic Church centuries after the Council of Nicea and subsequently inherited by Protestantism."

**Response from the Presbytery of Southern Florida to the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly exception: December 21, 2002:**

Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception. The grounds for our exception are explained (as follows)...

Grounds: The candidate's exception is based on concern that the Westminster divines, by using the language of Nicea, could be understood as expressing an ontological submission of the Holy Spirit to the Son, which goes beyond Scripture. The candidate affirms the economic submission of the Spirit to the Father and to the Son, but believes that the current language of Nicea is potentially misleading.

The candidate would agree with Dr. Robert L. Reymond: "The distinguishing property of the Father is paternity (*paternitas*) from which flow 'economical' activities which are unique to His paternity; the Son's is filiation (*filiatio*) from which flow 'economical' activities which are unique to His filiation; and the Holy Spirit's is spiriation (*spiratio*) from which flow 'economical' activities which are unique to His spiration, all descriptions which can be justified by Scripture" (*A New Systematic Theology of the Christian Faith*, p. 340-341 – 2<sup>nd</sup> edition). The candidate would further agree that: "there can be no question that the Holy Spirit is a divine Person who is the Spirit of God and of Christ (Rom 8:9), and that he 'proceeded' or 'came forth from' the Father and the Son (John 14:26; 15:26; 16:7; 20:22) at Pentecost on His salvific mission" (*ibid*, p. 336). The candidate believes with Reymond that: "they [the Constantinopolitan Council] subordinated the Spirit to the Father and to the Son not only in modes of operation but in essential and personal subsistence as well, and as Nicea did with the Son earlier, denied thereby to the Holy Spirit the attribute of autotheotic self-existence" (*ibid*, p. 332). The candidate affirms that: "The New Testament teaches that the Father and the Son 'send' (John 14:26, *pemyei, pempsei*; 15:26; 16:7) the Holy Spirit, and that the Son 'breathed' (John 20:22, *evnefu,shsen, enphysesen*) and 'poured out' (Acts 2:17, *evkcewl, ekcheo;33, evxe,ceen, execheen*) the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. But these expressions are descriptive of the Father's and the Son's soteric activity as well as the Spirit's submission to them in *the economy of redemption* and not of an inscrutable mysterious process transpiring eternally within the Trinity" (*ibid*, 332). Reymond continues and the candidate would agree: "In fact, only one verse in the entire New Testament even remotely approaches such a teaching, namely, John 15:26, which contains the phrase, 'who is coming forth (para...*evkporeu,etai*, para...*ekporeuetai*) from the Father.' But even here, the much more likely meaning, in accordance



with John 14:26, is that the Spirit ‘comes forth from the Father’ *into the world* on his salvific mission of witnessing to Jesus Christ” (ibid, p.332). The candidate also affirms that “in keeping with (the Covenant of Redemption) the Son freely and willingly agreed to be sent by the Father, and the Spirit freely and willingly agreed to be sent by the Father and the Son” (ibid, p.338 – 1<sup>st</sup> edition).

The brevity of the statement of *WCF* II:3 should be seen in light of Reymond’s further comments: “So while it is just possible that the Westminster divines intended to stand with the Nicene and Athanasian Creeds and affirm the ancient church doctrines of the Father’s eternal generation of the Son and Spirit’s eternal procession from the Father and the Son, notwithstanding Calvin’s later and ([we] believe) better insights regarding the difficulties attending these affirmations (which insights we know the Westminster divines were aware of), it is also quite possible – [and] would even suggest, much more likely – that these men wanted their Trinitarian statement, clearly shorn of much Nicene ‘speculation’ to be understood, in keeping with Calvin’s better insights, as an expression denoting only ‘order’ in the Godhead” (ibid, p.338 – 1<sup>st</sup> edition). The footnote is helpful: “Certain English churchmen of the period, such as George Bull and John Pearson, did write defenses of the Trinitarian statements of the Nicene Creed, but [we] find it difficult to believe that the framers of the Confession simply leaped back over Calvin’s treatment of the Trinity as if it were nonexistent and returned uncritically to the theology of Nicea with its subordination in essential subsistence of the Son to the Father (and later of the Spirit to the Father and the Son). Orthodox American Presbyterian theologians, such as Charles Hodge, Benjamin Warfield, Loraine Boettner, J. Oliver Buswell Jr., John Murray, and Morton H. Smith, have generally followed the Reformers’ insistence that the Second and Third Persons of the Trinity are both autotheotic” (ibid, p.338 – 1<sup>st</sup> edition).

The Presbytery of Southern Florida agrees with Reymond when he suggests three basic propositions are necessary to express orthodox doctrine of the Trinity. They are: “(1) There is but one living and true God who is eternally and immutably indivisible (the doctrine of monotheism); (2) the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are each fully and equally God (the doctrine of the three Persons’ ‘sameness in divine essence’ [*o’moou,sia* -> literally: ‘the sameness in essence’]); and (3) the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

each distinct Persons (the doctrine of the three Persons' 'distinctiveness in subsistence')" (ibid, p.205-206).

The candidate affirms these three statements with regard to the Trinity. If *WCF* II:3 is understood in light of the preceding discussion as expressing the economy of the Trinity and the order within the Godhead, then he would have no exception. *Adopted, then amended by subsequent action*

[See 31-14, p. 61 and 31-64, p. 266.]

57. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **January 18-19, 2002, April 6, 2002, May 18, 2002, September 20-21, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

58. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **April 25, 2002, September 19, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 24-25, 2002, July 12, 2002**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - The following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 19, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3e.5

**Response:** With reference to the Exception of Substance in our April 19, 2001 minutes concerning the Ordination Exam of Mr. [name deleted], we are a little confused as to why the exam record is incomplete. Everything required by *BCO* 21-4 is recorded in the minutes. Perhaps the exception concerned our accepting portions of Mr. [name deleted]'s Licensure Exam as satisfying those same portions of his Ordination Exam. These portions were his Statement of Christian Experience and Inward Call to Preach the Gospel, his knowledge of the Government of the PCA, as well as the sermon he preached for Licensure. We didn't repeat these portions of the ordination exam and paragraph II, (A), (2) of the April 19,2001 minutes indicate the Presbytery accepted these portions of the exam. All other items required for ordination are recorded in the minutes.

**Exception: September 20, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 19-2c; "RAO" 14-3e.5

**Response:** With reference to the Exception of Substance in our September 20, 2001 minutes concerning the Licensure Exam of

Mr. [name deleted], I made an error and sent the Review Committee a draft copy of these minutes instead of the Presbytery approved minutes. The explanation is as follows: Our minutes are prepared by a recording clerk who sends out a draft to the Presbytery for comment immediately following the meeting. The first draft of this September 20, 2001 minutes was the copy I sent to G.A. This draft said: "T.E. [name deleted] reported that Mr. [name deleted] did an excellent job before the committee and that they were recommending him without any reservations." Because of that, the committee moved Mr. [name deleted]'s exam be arrested and sustained and that's what the Presbytery did. There were a number of corrections to this initial draft, one of which concerned the fact that the ARO 14-3e.5 requires Presbyteries to list each area of the Licensure Exam. The corrected September 20, 2001 minutes are attached and were approved at the January 2002 meeting. Note that paragraph (D), (4) does include all the examination areas for Licensure. I regret forwarding to the Review Committee the wrong set of September 20, 2001 minutes. *Adopted*

59. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 12, 2002, April 9, 2002, October 8, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 13, 2002, General**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: April 10, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. "RAO" 14-3e.5; BCO 19-2  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: July 14, 2001:** No record of 4/5 congregational vote for change in call from associate to senior pastor. BCO 23-1  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: October 9, 2001:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relation. BCO 23-1  
**Response:** No response submitted. *Adopted*
60. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 16, 2002, May 18, 2002, September 21, 2002, October 16, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*

61. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 12, 2002, April, 20, 2002, May 7, 2002, July 3, 2002, October 8, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
  - d. **The following response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: October 9, 2001:** No record of exam for licensure to preach. *BCO* 13-6; 19-1; 19-2; 19-5

**Response:** “I apologize for the omission in our minutes of October 9, 2001 (pp. 4-5). The first paragraph below is how the minutes were originally submitted. The second paragraph is how that section should have been recorded and has been modified and approved accordingly (correction appearing in italics).

TE [name deleted] introduced TE [name deleted], a member in good standing of Northern Illinois Presbytery, who had recently moved to Chattanooga and has requested to labor inside the bounds of the TVP. MSC to approve TE [name deleted] to labor within the bounds of the TVP pending approval of the Northern Illinois Presbytery. TE [name deleted] reported that TE [name deleted] had sustained a successful licensure examination by the Committee per *BCO* 13-5 and 13-6. MSC to consider his previous preaching experience in the pastorate to be sufficient for fulfilling the preaching portion of the licensure exam. MSC to license TE [name deleted] to preach and to serve as Stated Supply of Maryville Evangelical PC until they install a permanent pastor.

TE [name deleted] introduced TE [name deleted], a member in good standing of Northern Illinois Presbytery, who had recently moved to Chattanooga and has requested to labor inside the bounds of the TVP. MSC to approve TE [name deleted] to labor within the bounds of the TVP pending approval of the Northern Illinois Presbytery. TE [name deleted] reported that TE [name deleted] had sustained a successful licensure examination by the Committee per *BCO* 13-5 and 13-6. MSC to consider his previous preaching experience in the pastorate to be sufficient for fulfilling the preaching portion of the licensure exam. *MSC to waive further examination of TE [name deleted] on the floor of presbytery and to consider sufficient his committee exam and his pastoral experience. The Moderator asked the Questions of BCO 19-3, to which TE [name deleted] answered affirmatively. The moderator*

*charged TE [name deleted] per BCO 19-4 and led the TVP in prayer for him. MSC to license TE [name deleted] to preach and to serve as Stated Supply of Maryville Evangelical PC until they install a permanent pastor. Adopted*

62. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 15, 2002, April 16, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 15, 2002**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: May 30, 2002:** Called meeting requested by only two TEs and two REs instead of three TEs and REs. *BCO 13-12*  
**Exception: August 27, 2002:** Candidate for ordination not examined in original languages. *BCO 21-4.a.2* and “RAO” 14-3e.7. Also, no record of ordinand’s signing ministerial obligation book. *BCO 13-7.*  
**Exception: October 15, 2002:** No record of completion of academic requirements. *BCO 21-4* and “RAO” 14-3e.5  
**Exception: October 15, 2002:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to approve preaching before committee. *BCO 21-4.d*  
**Exception: October 15, 2002:** No record of PCA history exam. *BCO 21-4.a.7*
  - d. **That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA:**  
**Exception: April 17, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO 21 4.a.2*  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: April 17, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO 21-4.b, c; “RAO” 14-3e.5*  
**Response:** No response submitted.  
**Exception: General:** No intern reports at any stated meeting. *BCO 19-12*  
**Response:** No response submitted. *Adopted*
63. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 2, 2002, May 7, 2002, August 3, 2002, September 21, 2002, November 9, 2002**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: General:** Presbytery continues to review only a small number of Sessional minutes, in spite of favorably responding to the same exception last year. *BCO 13-9b*
  - d. **The following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 1, 2001:** No record of session's request for concurrence with the assistant pastor's request for dissolution of the pastoral relation. *BCO* 13-11; 23-1

**Response:** The referenced session did in fact concur with the dissolution and we acknowledge our failure to record that fact.

**Exception: November 9, 2001:** No record of congregational meeting to request or concur in dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 13-11; 23-1

**Response:** The congregational meeting to concur in the dissolution of TE [name deleted] had been held and we acknowledge our failure to record that fact.

**Exception: November 9, 2001:** No record of commission minutes. *BCO* 13-11; 15-1

**Response:** We did not include the minutes of the referenced commission because those minutes were well over 100 pages. They are available on request. In all these areas and many others, we shall strive to do a better job recording the work of Christ's church. We hope these responses prove satisfactory. Thank you again for your labors for our Lord.

**That the following response to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: General:** The record indicates that sessional records for only 18 of the 30 churches were approved in 2000. It was noted during last year's review that only six churches submitted sessional minutes for review. For clarity it would help if the clerk noted the year of the set being approved. *BCO* 12-7; 40-1; "RAO" 14-6.c.2

**Response:** We acknowledge that we were irregular and inattentive in 1999 in only reviewing six of our thirty churches' session minutes, and in only reviewing 18 of our 30 churches' minutes in 2000. We have now formed a permanent Committee on the Review of Sessional Records to address this problem and good progress in being made in catching up with our backlog. *Adopted*

64. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **January 12, 2002, April, 13, 2002, July 20, 2002**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 7, 2002, May 6, 2002, September 10, 2002, October 12, 2002, December 10, 2002, General**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: General:** No report of signing ministerial obligation *BCO* 13-7

**Exception: General:** No reports from TEs out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7

**Exception: October 12, 2002:** Presbytery restored a deposed minister, who was not under its jurisdiction, to the table from indefinite suspension from the sacraments. *BCO* 13-1, 37-8, 9.a

d. **The following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 13, 2001, February 20, 2001, March 15, 2001, April 21, 2001, May 15, 2001, June 12, 2001, July 21, 2001, August 21, 2001, October 27, 2001: General:** Teaching elders not attending and churches not represented are not listed as excused or unexcused. “RAO” 14-3c.7

**General:** No record of annual candidate reports and no intern reports. *BCO* 18-6; 19-12

**Response (see below):**

**General:** No record of reports from teaching elders laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7

**Exception: January 13, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4a.2, b,c

**Response (see below):**

**Exception: September 17, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. “RAO” 14-3e.5

**Response (see below):**

**Exception: September 17, 2001:** No record of executive session minutes. “RAO” 14-3e.6

**Response to above Exceptions:** Westminster has received your report to the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America regarding our Presbytery Minutes, and adopted the following reply at its July 20, 2002, Stated Meeting:

Westminster Presbytery regrets its deficiency in failing to report clearly Teaching Elders and Church not represented at its meetings as excused, and will remedy this failing in future Minutes.

Furthermore, Westminster Presbytery will take steps to record more completely annual candidate reports, intern reports and reports from TEs laboring out of bounds, as well as all elements of Presbytery examinations, as required by the “Rules of Assembly Operation.”

However, we respectfully would note that “RAO” 14-3e.6 does not require that there be a separate recording of executive session minutes.

*Adopted*

**IV. General Recommendations:**

1. That the Stated Clerk’s Office regularly make available to the Korean Language Presbyteries current copies of the “RAO” and *BCO* in Korean.

*Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. That presbyteries be encouraged to follow the SJC Manual, section 21 with respect to reporting judicial action. *Adopted*
3. ~~That presbyteries be encouraged to include calls to a particular ministry in the minutes (written in the record or as attachments).~~  
~~BCO 13-11.~~ *Struck by Assembly*

**That the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly instructs the Presbyteries to give diligence in the following matters:**

4. With respect to the approval of interns and licentiates, follow the explicit language of *BCO* 19-4,10. *Adopted*
5. Replies from Presbyteries for GA concerning exceptions of substance should begin with either agreement or respectful disagreement with the exception so the explicit intent of the reply is clear. “RAO” 14-10.b *Adopted*
6. Responses to GA exceptions of substance should be adopted by Presbytery and included in its minutes. A separate letter stating Presbytery’s response to the Assembly concerning disposition of any exceptions of substance taken by the past Assembly should be sent to the stated clerk’s office. “RAO” 14-4. c. 3 *Adopted*
7. Presbyteries must submit minutes to the Stated Clerk’s office by the deadline. “RAO” 14-4.c,d *Adopted*
8. Presbyteries should note whether or not churches are excused or unexcused when those churches are not represented at meetings of Presbytery by RE Commissioners. “RAO” 14-3c.7 *Adopted*
9. Presbyteries should elect representatives to Review of Presbytery Records Committee. (Committee related expenses are reimbursed by General Assembly. “RAO” 14-1,2 Minutes of the 19GA, p. 125) *Adopted*
10. Record the establishment of commissions and their quorums and include commission reports in Presbytery records. Commission minutes should be signed. “RAO” 14-3d,e *Adopted*
11. Attachments for Presbytery minutes should be referenced in the minutes, clearly labeled, and included with the set sent to GA. *BCO* 13-11, “RAO” 14-3b *Adopted*
12. Minutes of executive sessions should be included in the body of the minutes or as an attachment. “RAO” 14-3e.6 *Adopted*
13. Ensure that every candidate for the ministry under its care make a report at least once a year and secure from his instructors an annual report upon his deportment, diligence, and progress in study. *BCO* 18-6 *Adopted*
14. Ensure that Committees overseeing interns report on every intern at each stated meeting of Presbytery. In addition, an annual report of all interns shall be submitted ~~and included in the minutes.~~ *BCO* 19-12  
*Adopted as amended*



JOURNAL

15. Ensure that teaching elders laboring out of bounds make report to Presbytery at least once each year. *BCO* 8-4 *Adopted*
16. State clearly the reasons for invoking the extraordinary clause and indicate a  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote in waiving portions of an exam and/or trial. *BCO* 18-2; 19-2; 21-4 *Adopted*

**V. Officers Elected to Serve at the 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly**

Chairman	RE Tom Bingham (Iowa)
Vice Chairman	TE Theodore W. (Ted) Trefsgar Jr. (New Jersey)
Secretary	RE Paul English (Central Carolina Presbytery)
Assistant Secretary	RE John Whitner (Westminster)

**VI. Communications**

**COMMUNICATION 1** from North Florida Presbytery (to RPR)  
“North Florida Presbytery Concerns Regarding Westminster Presbytery Actions” [See also 31-6, p. 48 and 31-46, p. 153.]

To: Dr. Roy Taylor Stated Clerk and  
Committee on Review of Presbytery Records  
31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly

From: Stated Clerk of North Florida Presbytery on behalf of North Florida Presbytery

Greetings in the name of the Lord!

North Florida Presbytery very much appreciates the work of your committee and your faithfulness to the church.

We write you with a matter that deeply troubles us as a presbytery. We seek relief and help from your committee.

History:

North Florida Presbytery deposed a minister for spousal abuse - Case 2001-25 Anthony Dallison vs. North Florida Presbytery. (*M30GA* 156-162) The 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly sustained our ruling and Mr. Dallison was deposed and suspended from the sacraments.

Mr. Dallison then moved to Coeburn, VA and was assigned to care of the Session of Coeburn Presbyterian Church.

At the Stated Meeting of Westminster Presbytery, October 12, 2002 Anthony Dallison was restored to the Table by action of Westminster Presbytery.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

When we were made aware of this action, we sent to Westminster Presbytery a letter stating our strong objection. One paragraph from our letter to Westminster Presbytery states:

Your communication to us states, “we are therefore informing North Florida Presbytery, through you, that we are taking up Mr. Anthony Dallison’s case ... and proceeding with it as though it had originated with our Presbytery (BCO 37-7)” We are troubled by this language, in light of BCO 34-8, which states, “A minister under indefinite suspension from his office or deposed for scandalous conduct shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life and testimony as shall heal the wound made by his scandal. A deposed minister shall in no case be restored until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration; **and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with that court’s consent.**” (Emphasis ours) We are troubled because we do not recall giving our consent in this matter to Westminster Presbytery.

First, we have not given our consent on any matters relating to Westminster Presbytery and Mr. Dallison.

Later we stated to Westminster Presbytery the following:

Mr. Dallison is under the authority of the Session of Coeburn Presbyterian Church, and not under the authority of a presbytery as a member of Westminster or any other presbytery.

Furthermore, a court cannot oversee a non-member (BCO 13-1). Since Mr. Dallison is not an ordained minister, therefore Westminster Presbytery cannot exercise authority over Mr. Dallison, much less take up a case that has been finalized!

Secondly, Mr. Dallison is not a member of that Court. Mr. Dallison is a member of a church and a presbytery cannot oversee a non-member.

Later we stated to Westminster Presbytery the following:

North Florida Presbytery has not, nor will, at this time, surrender the right to oversight in the restoration (to the Gospel ministry) process of Mr. Dallison per BCO 34-8.

We are deeply troubled by Westminster Presbytery recent actions and the appearance Westminster Presbytery is usurping our authority concerning Mr. Dallison and therefore humbly request that the minutes of Westminster Presbytery October 12, 2002 in the matter of Anthony Dallison be cited for an “Exception of Substance.” (RAO 14-6.c.1)

JOURNAL

Further, North Florida Presbytery understands that Anthony Dallison is on the “fast track” to be restored to the Gospel Ministry. Again, North Florida Presbytery has not given its consent in this matter and we ask that this be noted for the Committee of Review of Presbytery Records for the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA.

We will, at this GA, seek the counsel of CCB on this matter.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

On behalf of North Florida Presbytery  
In the Service of the King of Kings,

/s/ Randy Wilding, Stated Clerk North Florida Presbytery

**Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Great Lakes  
Heartland  
Illiana  
Iowa  
James River  
Metropolitan NY  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
New Jersey  
North Georgia  
North Texas  
Northern Illinois  
Ohio Valley  
Pacific Northwest  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia  
Pittsburgh  
Rocky Mountain  
S.E. Alabama  
South Texas  
Southwest Florida  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Committee Member**

TE Robert Charles Peterson  
RE William Bebout  
RE Paul English  
TE Daren L. Russell  
TE Norm Evans  
TE Daniel Seale  
RE David Dupee  
RE Walter Ramsour  
TE John Birkett  
RE Tom Bingham  
RE Thomas Taylor  
TE Craig Higgins  
TE Timothy Muse  
TE Shawn Slate  
RE Mike Tant  
TE Ted Trefsgar  
RE Timothy Verner  
RE John Mulkey  
TE Todd Gothard  
TE Dan Clay  
TE Marcus Toole  
RE John Garrison  
TE John Appleton  
TE W. David Milligan  
RE Lyle Lagasse  
TE Lamar Davis  
RE Mike Simpson  
TE Dwight Dolby  
TE Jeffrey Hutchinson  
RE John R. Whitner

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/TE Ted Trefsgar, Chairman

/s/RE Paul English, Secretary

### **31-64 Objection from TE William S. (Will) Barker**

The Assembly **received** the following **objection** from TE William S. (Will) Barker to the Assembly's response to Southern Florida Presbytery [See Item 31-63, III, 56e, p. 252]: "Our response's final sentence sounds as though we regard the Holy Spirit as ontologically subordinate to the Father and the Son. This would contradict the teaching of our Standards that the Three Persons of the Godhead are equal in power and glory."

The Assembly **adopted** a **motion** that amended a previous action of the Assembly [See 31-14, p. 61, and 31-63, III, 56e, p. 252.] to delete "Our great concern ... proceeding of the Holy Spirit."

### **31-65 Parliamentary Inquiry**

On a **parliamentary inquiry**, TE Jeffrey Hutchinson asked the Moderator the following question concerning "RAO" 12-5: "In light of "RAO" 14.10b (which does not specify that a Presbytery must respond to the CRPR, but simply to the GA), and in light of "RAO" 3-2.g, would our Stated Clerk have the freedom to refer a presbytery response to a GA exception of substance to a committee other than, or at least in addition to, the CRPR?" The Moderator **deferred to the Stated Clerk**, who said he would not refer it to anyone other than the Review of Presbytery Records Committee.

### **31-66 Rising Vote of Thanks**

The Assembly adopted a motion that they give a rising vote of thanks to the Review of Presbytery Records Committee and the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

### **31-67 Report of the Committee on Thanks**

TE Henry Lewis Smith presented "A **Resolution** of Affectionate Greeting and Appreciation to RE W. Jack Williamson," which was **adopted**. TEs Frank Barker and Morton H. Smith led the Assembly in prayer for RE Williamson. The Assembly **adopted** the **Resolution** of Thanks presented by the Committee. [See also action at 31-28, p. 78.]

## **A RESOLUTION OF AFFECTIONATE GREETING AND APPRECIATION TO RULING ELDER W. JACK WILLIAMSON, MODERATOR OF THE FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

As the thirty-first General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America has gathered in Charlotte, NC, we have borne the tender consciousness that lacking amongst us for the first time in the history of our Zion is the godly and wise voice of our beloved RE W. Jack Williamson, of Southeast Alabama Presbytery.

We praise God for you, Jack, who like a modern Moses, has faithfully led an elect but often disobedient and sometimes contrary flock through threatening circumstances, to our present prosperity. We thank you for your commitment to the Lord Jesus Christ, to His bride. We pray God's blessing upon you and yours, and would further pray that "unto us may grace be given to follow in [your] train."

## RESOLUTION OF THANKS

It has been good to spend these days at the Thirty-first General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, in Charlotte, NC.

Deep commitment and impelling energy have long characterized the Christian population of the Charlotte-Mecklenburg area. In colonial times, its heavily Presbyterian citizenry, led by their elders, issued in May 1775 the first formal American Declaration of Independence (predating a similar one issued in a northeastern city a year and two months later). By its Presbyterian firesides were nurtured US Presidents Jackson and Polk, the godly and revered Mary Anna Morrison (Mrs. Thomas J. “Stonewall”) Jackson, the highly committed merchant-prince William Henry Belk and the evangelist Billy Graham (at one time ARP). In difficult times, some of its hardy Calvinists joined to share and teach the Biblical faith with the recently freedmen, through churches and schools, such as the old Biddle Institute, now Johnson C. Smith University.

Even as we rejoice in this diligence and vigor, we are delighted to observe these alive in the multiplying and growing churches of our host Presbytery, Central Carolina, and in their meticulous labors in our behalf.

In such matters, specifics can be hazardous! The indefatigable official host pastor, TE Tom Henry, has modestly deflected any credit for the smooth operation of the 2003 Assembly to others – to the co-chair of the Arrangements Committee, RE J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe, who has piloted this craft so successfully, and to RE Jim Sutton, whose skills have insured that no detail was overlooked. To these we are deeply indebted and as well to a great troop of elect ladies – led by Donna Sutton, Claudia Waters and Jeannie Heth – for surely for many a month, “their candle hath not gone out by night.”

As we have turned to “praise Him in the Assembly of the elders” we have been enriched by the preaching of Pastors Joseph Ryan, Bryan Chapell, Richard Pratt, Timothy Keller and Bruce Marcey. Further, our spirits were graciously lifted by the worship leadership provided by Pastors Tom Henry, Tom Hawkes, Mark Upton and Kevin Twit.

To these and to our organist Larry Roff, the choirs and instrumentalists, we say thanks. We have benefited from the able parliamentary skills of our moderator, RE Joel Belz, past moderators, our parliamentarian and assistant parliamentarians, floor clerks, and the tireless yet always cheerful office staff. Notice must be taken of the fact that some operational volunteers – mostly women – have been coming without pay to the Assembly to offer their services for as many as ten years. Great has been the company of those who have labored!

We leave now, to face fields white unto harvest; we give thanks to these all and many more, and with praise and gratitude to – and dependence upon – our Triune God, who has amazingly counted us worthy, putting us in this ministry.

Let us be steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord. Or, in the words of a courageous twenty-first century American Christian, “Let’s roll!”

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/RE Dwight Allen

/s/TE Henry Lewis Smith

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**31-68 Excused from Part or All of the Assembly**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Commissioner</b>
Blue Ridge	RE Wayne Dymacek
Calvary	TE Arnold Johnson
	TE John Rose
	TE David Oliphant
Central Carolina	TE David Alexander
Central Florida	TE Frank Cavalli
Central Georgia	TE James Hope
	TE Michael Stewart
	TE William Douglas
	RE D. Mark Baxter
Chesapeake	RE George Anderson
	RE William H. Moore IV
	RE Oog Kang
Covenant	TE William Spink
	TE Tim Reed
	RE Clifford Johnson
	RE Allen Pelletier
	TE Jon Anderson
	TE David M. Bryan
Eastern Canada	TE Ian Crooks
Eastern Carolina	RE John Sanders
Evangel	TE Stephen Whitner
Fellowship	RE H. James Lever
	RE Edward Sandifer
	RE Walter Wolff
Grace	TE J. Ray Bobo
	TE Joseph Rolison
	TE Robert Oates
	TE Robert Penny
	TE H. Andrew Silman
Great Lakes	TE Jason Strong
Heritage	RE Harold Whitlock
James River	RE Brian Alexander
	TE R. Wayne Good
	TE William W. (Bill) Harrell Jr.
	RE Gene Wilkes
	RE Earl Sykes
Louisiana	RE Albert Christman
	RE Jerry Hunter
	RE M. Dale Peacock
	TE J. Paul Lipe

JOURNAL

Mississippi Valley	TE Paul Nasekos
Missouri	TE Brian Aucker
	TE David Veldhorst
	RE Gary Campbell
	TE Albert Moginot
Nashville	RE Paul Richardson
New Jersey	TE Joseph Trombetta
	TE M. Christopher Ehlers
North Georgia	TE Todd Allen
	TE Richard Holmes
North Texas	TE Jacob Yohannan
	TE David Boxerman
	TE Daniel Steere
	RE John Vanderveld
Ohio Valley	TE Daniel Clay
Pacific	TE Owen Lee
Palmetto	TE David Sinclair
	TE J. Paul Poynor III
Philadelphia	TE D. Clair Davis
	RE Flavien Pardigon
	TE Carroll Wynne
Pittsburgh	RE Andrew Marcinko
	TE Bailey Cadman
Potomac	TE Donald Sampson
	TE Marlin Hardman
	TE Mark Hayes
	TE James Knight
Rocky Mountain	TE Timothy Monsma
	RE E. J. Nusbaum
South Coast	TE Lloyd Kim
South Texas	TE P. Clay Holland
	TE John A. Carroll
Southeast Alabama	TE William Mason
	TE William Wade
	RE W. Mark Anderson
Southeast Louisiana	RE Olin Stubbs
Southern Florida	TE Philip Strong
Southwest	TE William Tilley
Southwest Florida	TE Freddy Fritz
Susquehanna Valley	RE Roger St. Germain
	RE George Delong
	RE Peter Alexih
	TE Carl Derk
	RE Perry Denniston

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Tennessee Valley	RE Mark Wilson
	RE John Southworth
	RE Paul Gilchrist
	TE Joseph Novenson
	TE Travis Hutchinson
	TE Robert Johnson
	RE Thomas H. McCallie
Westminster	TE John A. Whitner
	RE John R. Whitner

**31-69 Adjournment**

On **motion**, the Assembly **adjourned** at 10:32 a.m. with the singing of Psalm 133 and pronouncement of the Apostolic Benediction by the Stated Clerk [BCO 14-8], to reconvene in Pittsburgh, PA on June 15, 2004 as the 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly.



## **PART III APPENDICES**

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the report of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective committees and agencies in Part II The Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets, as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix C, Attachment C, beginning on p. 335.

## APPENDIX A

### STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### **Interchurch Relations**

I serve on the Interchurch Relations Committee as part of my responsibilities (RAO 3-2. j).

- I serve on the Executive Committee of the National Association of Evangelicals.
- I am one of the representatives of the PCA working on the committee within NAPARC to discuss the possibilities of church union among its constituent churches.
- I serve on the Governing Board of the World Reformed Fellowship.

#### **Lawsuits**

At the date of this writing, the PCA is not party to any lawsuits.

#### **Vacancies and Resignations from General Assembly Committees, Boards, and Agencies**

Resignations from General Assembly Boards Committees and Agencies are to be submitted to the Stated Clerk (RAO 7-4. j). As of the date of the writing of this report:

- RE Bruce Gunther of New Jersey Presbytery resigned from the Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2005;
- RE Robert Thetford of Southeast Alabama Presbytery resigned from the Theological Examining Committee, an Alternate;
- TE Lawrence Lunceford of Heartland Presbytery resigned from the Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2004;
- RE T. Ramon Perdue resigned from IAR-RBI, Class of 2004;
- TE Rodney Stortz, trustee of Covenant College in the Class of 2005, passed away March 9, 2003.

#### **Official Correspondence**

As a result of the Thirtieth General Assembly's action concerning Today's International Version of the Bible, I have sent a copy of the resolution as adopted by the General Assembly to the International Bible Society and to Zondervan Publishing Company.

**Advice to the Stated Clerk from the Committee on Constitutional Business**

Since the last General Assembly I have sought the advice of the CCB on several matters in accordance with RAO 7-2 (1). The committee agreed with the advice I had given. I received one non-judicial reference from Evangel Presbytery, which I reported to the CCB. In accordance with RAO 7-2 (2), I report to you the following:

Reference 1 -- from Evangel Presbytery:

Question: What is the status of a case at presbytery level that the SJC has ruled “judicially out of order?”

**Response:** It is the opinion of the CCB that the status of a case that the SJC has ruled “judicially out of order” is substantively that of the case at the time the presbytery completed its action.

Adopted 8-0-0

**Revision of Korean Translation of the BCO**

I am glad to report that the Korean translation of the BCO has been completed and sent to CE&P for publication in accordance with the directives of the General Assembly.

**Statistics** (see Five-Year Summary, p. 275)

Statistical data give us some idea of the condition of the church. Our data is incomplete in that not all churches submit annual reports and some submit only partial reports. If all churches reported and submitted complete reports, the picture would be more accurate. Our latest figures are for the calendar year ending December 31, 2002. Our total number of churches and mission churches increased by 18 to 1,516. Our total membership increased by 4,033 to 311, 817. Total reported Lord’s Day morning worship attendance was 224,906 or 72% of reported membership. There were 4,759 professions of faith by covenant children and 5,947 professions of faith by adults, for a total of 10,706 reported professions of faith. Joining our churches by transfer of letter were 8,369 and by reaffirmation of faith 7,237. Reported as restored to the Church were 276. All told there were 26,588 additions to our churches and 17,419 losses. Sunday School attendance showed a slight increase to 116,606. Total reported local church disbursements exceeded a half-billion dollars for the first time (\$507,086,627). Reported per capita giving increased by \$36/member. Reported benevolence giving decreased by \$2/member to \$376. Other interesting statistics are related to membership and attendance. [See 31-15, p. 61.]

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>No. of Churches by Morning Morning Worship Attendance</u>		<u>No. of Churches by Communicant Members</u>	
Unreported & 0:	271	Unreported & 0:	231
1-99:	630	1-99:	671
100-249:	398	100-249:	391
250-349:	104	250-349:	96
350-499:	47	350-499:	62
500-749:	28	500-749:	26
750-999:	17	750-999:	13
1000-1499:	18	1000-1499:	16
1500 and over:	12	1500 and over:	19

**Presbytery Votes on the *Book of Church Order* Amendments.**

*BCO* 26-2 requires an affirmative vote of two-thirds of the presbyteries as part of the amendment process. We now have sixty-four presbyteries. Proposed *BCO* amendments now require the affirmative vote of forty-three presbyteries. Three of the four items sent down to presbyteries for vote have received the required majority to put the matters before the Assembly according to *BCO* 26-2.

**Item 1:** Amend the *Book of Church Order* by changing the words “two other” in *BCO* 44-1 to “at least ten percent of all the Presbyteries.”

Item 1 failed to receive the required affirmative vote of two-thirds of the presbyteries and therefore is not before the Assembly for final ratification.

[See 31-11, p. 51.]

**Item 2:** “Amend the *Book of Church Order* ... *BCO* 21-4.

The vote of presbyteries was 46 for, and 18 against. Item 2 is before the Assembly for a vote on its ratification. [See 31-11, p. 54 for full text regarding doctrinal subscription and final vote count.]

**Item 3:** Amend the *Book of Church Order* 21-5, by adding the words “and unity” to the sixth question.

The vote of the presbyteries was 58 for and 6 against. Item 3 is before the Assembly for a vote on its ratification. [See 31-11, p. 56 for full text regarding the sixth ordination vow for ministers.]

**Item 4:** Amend the *Book of Church Order* 14-1.12.b.4 by replacing the words “Insurance, Annuities and Relief” with “PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.”

The vote of the presbyteries was 60 for and 0 against, and 4 not voting on that item. Item 4 is before the Assembly for a vote on its ratification. [See 31-11, p. 59.]

APPENDIX A

<b>FIVE-YEAR SUMMARY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICAN STATISTICS</b>					
	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002
Presbyteries	58	58	60	63	64
Churches	1,184	1,206	1,215	1,227	1,248
Missions	220	199	243	271	268
Ministers	2,815	2,873	2,980	3,082	3,181
Candidates	575	560	639	543	589
Licentiates	163	166	166	157	178
Profession of Faith by Adults	5,253	5,620	5,541	5,622	5,947
Communicants	230,331	236,361	244,030	247,556	252,196
Non-communicants	56,760	59,821	59,146	56,146	56,440
Total Membership (Comm, Non-comm, Ministers)	289,906	299,055	306,156	306,784	311,817
Family Units	120,017	124,528	124,287	127,152	130,368
Sunday School Attendance	117,573	121,325	119,166	116,402	116,609
Adult Baptisms	2,297	2,344	2,539	2,636	2,373
Infant Baptisms	5,173	5,425	5,182	5,836	5,342
Total Contributions	402,161,159	457,136,376	484,362,998	488,483,078	506,697,884
Per Capita Giving	1,771	1,934	1,985	1,973	2,009
Assembly Causes	21,813,555	21,167,349	21,349,336	20,608,717	21,633,733
Presbytery Causes	3,632,174	4,772,831	6,093,349	6,181,472	6,438,101
Congregation Benevolences	46,919,922	70,391,946	71,158,112	66,828,042	66,657,056
Total Benevolences	72,366,451	96,415,462	98,600,797	93,618,231	94,728,890
Per Capita Benevolences	319	408	404	378	376
Congregational Current Expenses	254,363,007	264,411,338	298,078,916	319,181,683	337,667,810
Congregational Building Expenditures	74,560,359	77,037,817	86,830,127	86,177,388	74,689,927
Total All Disbursements	401,289,817	437,864,617	483,509,840	498,977,302	507,086,627
*Totals represent the latest statistics reported by churches to the Stated Clerk's Office.					

## APPENDIX B

### BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America Minutes, June 18, 2002

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on June 18, 2002 at the Altadena Country Club, Birmingham, AL. The meeting was called to order by President RE William Moore IV at 2:05 p.m. TE Billy Joseph led in the opening prayer.

A quorum was declared present, with the following in attendance:

TE William Fox Jr., Fellowship	RE Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
TE Robert Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE R. B. Gustafson Jr., Grace
TE Curtis McDaniel, Nashville	RE Dwight Allen, <b>CC</b>
TE Michael Milton, C. Georgia	RE John Jardine, <b>MNA</b>
RE Kenneth Rush, Philadelphia	TE Michael Preg, <b>MTW</b>
TE Al Herrington, E. Carolina	RE John (Jack) Sullivan, <b>CE&amp;P</b>
RE William Moore IV, Chesapeake	TE H. Andrew Silman, <b>CTS</b>
TE Tim Diehl, Iowa	TE David Clelland, <b>PCAF</b>
TE Billy Joseph III, Warrior	

Absent: RE Pat Hodge, Calvary; RE Bill Joseph Jr., SE Alabama; TE Wilson Benton, **RUM**; RE Tom Harris, **IAR**; TE Rick Lindsay, **RH**

#### **VISITORS:**

TE Bob Shapiro, Editor of *P&R News*

#### **STAFF:**

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, Secretary and Treasurer  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator, Asst. Secretary and Asst. Treasurer  
Mrs. Diane Hitzfeld, Office Manager, Asst. Secretary and Asst. Treasurer

#### **APPROVAL OF MINUTES:**

The minutes of the March 15, 2002, Board of Directors meeting were approved as printed and distributed.

TE Roy Taylor reported that the lawsuit filed in the Commonwealth of Virginia against the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) and Mission to the World, Inc. was amicably resolved out of court.

A settlement was also reached with the Hyatt Hotels through mediation; a confidentiality agreement was part of the settlement. A penalty has been paid to Holiday Inn by the Administrative Committee, now that the agreement with the Hyatt is transacted.

APPENDIX B

The next meeting of the Board of Directors will be in Atlanta on October 4-5, 2002.

The meeting was adjourned at 2:12 p.m. with prayer by TE Andy Silman.

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/RE William Moore IV, Chairman  
/s/TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
Presbyterian Church in America  
Minutes, October 4, 2002**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on October 4, 2002, at the PCA Office Building in Lawrenceville, GA. The meeting was called to order by President RE Edwin M. Hackenberg at 5:20 p.m. TE Curtis McDaniel led in the opening prayer.

A quorum was declared present, with the following in attendance:

TE William (Bill) Fox Jr., Fellowship	RE R. B. (Gus) Gustafson Jr., Grace
TE Wayne Herring, Covenant	RE Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
TE Tim Diehl, Iowa	TE Curtis McDaniel, S Florida
RE Kenneth Rush, Philadelphia	RE William Joseph Jr., SE Alabama
RE Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mountain	TE William (Billy) Joseph III, Warrior
RE Pat Hodge, Calvary, Alternate	TE William Hughes, MS Valley (Alt.)
TE Roy P. Carter, Nashville, <b>MTW</b>	TE Jerry Schriver, N Georgia, <b>PCAF</b>
RE Michael Wilson, S Texas, <b>MNA</b>	RE Tom Harris, Evangel, <b>RBI</b>
TE Richard J. (Rick) Lindsay, <b>RH</b>	

The following were excused: TE Michael Milton, Tennessee Valley, RE Dwight Allen, North Georgia, **CC**, TE W. Wilson Benton, Missouri, **RUM**, TE H. Andrew (Andy) Silman, Grace, **CTS**, RE John (Jack) Sullivan, Western Carolina, **CE&P**

The following staff members were also present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, Secretary and Treasurer  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator, Asst. Secretary and Asst. Treasurer  
Mrs. Diane Hitzfeld, Office Manager, Asst. Secretary and Asst. Treasurer

**APPROVAL OF MINUTES:**

The minutes of the June 18, 2002 Board of Directors meeting were approved with minor corrections.

**BD-10/02-1 MSP** that the people listed below be elected to their designated positions until 12/31/2003 or until such time as they are re-elected by the Administrative Committee or the General Assembly as the constitution requires:

**OFFICERS OF THE CORPORATION**

**President** – current chairman of the AC [set by RAO 4-3; Corporate Bylaws, IV-2] Mr. Edwin M. Hackenberg

**Secretary** – current Stated Clerk of the General Assembly [BD-10/98-1; set by Corporate Bylaws, IV-3] Dr. L. Roy Taylor

**Assistant Secretary** --Rev. John W. Robertson, Business Administrator [BD-10/98-2]; Mrs. Diane Hitzfeld, Office Manager [BD-3/89-4]

**Treasurer** – current Stated Clerk of the General Assembly [BD-10/98-1; set by Corporate Bylaws IV-4] Dr. L. Roy Taylor

**Assistant Treasurer** -- Rev. John W. Robertson, Business Administrator [BD-10/98-2] Mrs. Diane Hitzfeld, Office Manager [BD-10/93-4]

TE L. Roy Taylor reported that the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is not party to any lawsuits at this time.

**BD-10/01-3 MSP** that the following registered agents be approved for each of the registered corporations of the PCA:

Rev. John Robertson, Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) in Georgia

Rev. Bruce B. Howes, Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) in Delaware

Christian Training, Inc., in Delaware

National Presbyterian Missions, Inc., in Delaware

World Presbyterian Missions, Inc., in Delaware

Rev. Walter Lorenz, Board of Home Ministries, Inc., in Michigan

Mr. Mark Belz, Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) in Missouri

There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned at 5:25 p.m. RE William Joseph Jr. closed the meeting with prayer.

The next meeting will be March 14-15, 2003, at the PCA offices.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, President

/s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer



**BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
Presbyterian Church in America  
Minutes, March 14, 2003**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on March 14, 2003, at the PCA Office Building in Lawrenceville, GA. The meeting was convened at 4:50 p.m. by President Edwin Hackenberg and TE Michael Milton opened with prayer.

**MSP** to approve the minutes of the October 4, 2002, meeting of the Board of Directors as printed and distributed.

The following men were in attendance:

TE Timothy Diehl, Iowa	TE Curtis McDaniel, S Florida
RE William Joseph Jr. SE Alabama	E William Joseph III, MS Valley
TE Michael Milton, Tennessee Valley	RE Ken Rush, Philadelphia
RE R. B. Gustafson Jr., Grace	RE Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
RE Pat Hodge, Calvary, Alternate	TE William Hughes, MS Valley (Alt.)
RE Dwight Allen, North Georgia, <b>CC</b>	TE Richard Lindsay Jr., Fellowship, <b>RH</b>
RE Michael Wilson, S Texas, <b>MNA</b>	

The following Board members were excused: TE William Fox Jr., Fellowship; TE Wayne C. Herring, Covenant; RE Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mountain; TE Andy Silman, Grace, **CTS**; TE Roy P. Carter, Nashville, **MTW**; TE Wilson Benton, Missouri, **RUM**; RE Jack Sullivan, Western Carolina, **CE&P**; RE Tom Harris, Evangel, **RBI**; TE Jerry Schriver, North Georgia, **PCAF**.

Staff present included:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk and Secretary/Treasurer  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator and Asst. Secretary/Asst. Treasurer  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Asst. to the Stated Clerk  
Mrs. Diane Hitzfeld, Office Manager and Asst. Secretary/Asst. Treasurer

A quorum was declared to be present.

BD-3/03-1 MSP that the minutes reflect that the following annual corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) in the state of Delaware is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri and Mississippi. The annual registrations in Delaware, Georgia and Missouri have been completed.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BD-3/03-2 MSP that the minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required:

Delaware Corporations: World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc.  
Michigan Corporation: Board of Home Ministries  
Pennsylvania Corporation: Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

The Secretary/Treasurer reported to the Board that the PCA is not party to any lawsuits at this time. However, he informed the Board about two situations which may develop into suits in the future.

BD-3/03-3 MSP that in the event that the PCA (A Corporation), is served with process in a lawsuit filed by Dr. Stuart H. Merriam, the Board of Directors authorizes the Secretary/Treasurer to secure legal counsel to act in the interests of the PCA (A Corporation).

The next meeting of the Board of Directors will be held on Tuesday June 10, 2003, at the Charlotte Convention Center, in conjunction with the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly.

The meeting was adjourned at 5:10 p.m. with prayer by TE Timothy Diehl.

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ RE Edwin Hackenberg, President  
/s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

## APPENDIX C

# REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA 2003

### I. Meetings

October 4, 2002

March 14, 2003

June 10, 2003

### II. Summary of the Actions of the Board of Directors

The members of the AC also serve as the Board of Directors of the PCA, a Corporation, a civil entity (PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II Section 2). The Board of Directors meets immediately following the AC meetings to conduct civil business. The General Assembly may convene as the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) to conduct civil business.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states.  
**Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc.  
**Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.
3. The current Officers of the Corporation are: **President**, Mr. Edwin M. Hackenberg; **Secretary**, Dr. L. Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Mrs. Diane Hitzfeld (Office Manager); **Treasurer**, Dr. L. Roy Taylor, (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Treasurers**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Mrs. Diane Hitzfeld (Office Manager) [RAO 3-2.o, PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].
4. A party to a case before the Standing Judicial Commission has made financial demands of the Presbyterian Church in America,

(A Corporation). The Board of Directors instructed the Stated Clerk, who is also the Secretary and Treasurer of the corporation, that he is *not* authorized to secure legal counsel for the purpose of negotiating with the party in question regarding his financial demands

5. The same party to a case before the Standing Judicial Commission has made comminations of a lawsuit seeking financial recompense. The Board of Directors authorized the Stated Clerk to secure legal counsel to act in the interests of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) in the event the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is served with process by the party in question or his representatives.
6. As of the time of this writing, no legal suit is currently pending in any civil court against the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

### **III. Election of AC Officers for 2003-2004 Assembly Year**

The AC elected the following officers:

Chairman, RE Edwin Hackenberg  
Vice Chairman, TE Michael Milton  
Secretary, TE Curtis McDaniel

### **IV. Strategic Planning**

Progress has been made over the past year. A number of presbyteries discussed the document “Future Directions of the PCA: A Framework for Planning” (Attachment A, p. 300). Sixteen presbyteries made suggestions for revisions, which the committee took into consideration. Presbyteries reported no fundamental disagreement with the Mission, Values, Identity, Vision, or Four Strategic Priorities of the Plan. Most presbytery comments focused on the smaller “bullet points” rather than the broad concepts.

### **V. News Office, *PCANews.com*, *PCA byFaith* News Magazine**

The General Assembly approved the following recommendation, recorded in the *Minutes of the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly*, 30-62, III, 8, p. 296:

That the AC be authorized to proceed to develop “PCANews” [a print magazine] in cooperation with the other PCA committees and agencies while maintaining the existing web magazine and developing a hard copy for the PCA at large in the year 2003. The AC would be the publisher and would obtain a highly qualified editor. [Note: No expansion funds will be expended until funds are pledged through a development effort conducted by the AC Staff in cooperation with others who will help.] *Adopted*

In accordance with that authorization, the AC has moved ahead on plans for the magazine.

- **Establishment of a Subcommittee to Oversee a PCA News Magazine**

The Administrative Committee appointed a Subcommittee on PCANews, operating under and reporting to the Administrative Committee of the PCA. The Subcommittee on PCANews was charged to produce the Mission Statement for the PCANews magazine, establish editorial policy, secure the necessary financial funding, employ the editor, and direct the ongoing publication of the newsmagazine. The Subcommittee will report regularly to the AC through the Stated Clerk on the status of the magazine. Major actions of the Subcommittee are subject to the approval of the AC, but this Subcommittee on PCANews will be given appropriate independence so that truth is protected and editorial opinion buffered from the waves of self-interest and politics which flow in every group of people.

- **Terms and Numbers of Subcommittee Members**

The AC approved that the number of members of the Subcommittee on PCANews be nine (9) including two *ex officio* members, the Stated Clerk of the PCA and the Business Administrator of the AC; and that members serve four-year terms by appointment of the Administrative Committee from nominations arising from the Subcommittee. Individuals will not serve more than two consecutive terms, but can be reappointed after a year's rotation off of the Subcommittee. The *ex officio* members will be exempt from these rotation requirements. The Business Administrator will vote only in the absence of the Stated Clerk and will function as the Chief Financial Officer for the newsmagazine.

- **Persons to begin the Subcommittee on PCANews**

The AC approved that Dr. Bryan Chapell (TE), St. Louis MO; Mr. Frank Brock (RE), Lookout Mountain TN; Mr. Joel Belz (RE), Asheville NC; Mr. Victor H. Hanson, II (RE), Birmingham AL; Mr. Ed Harris (RE), St. Louis MO; Dr. Paul Kooistra (TE), Atlanta GA; Mr. John Prentis (RE), St. Louis, MO; Dr. L. Roy Taylor (TE), Atlanta GA; and Rev. John Robertson (TE) be appointed to the Subcommittee on PCANews. (Note: RE Ed Harris found it necessary to resign from the subcommittee).

- **The Publisher**

The Administrative Committee of the PCA will be the Publisher of the newsmagazine being established and the magazine will operate under the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) for all needs of legal entity and business operations.

- **The Editor**

A position of editor will be established and overseen in the following manner. The editor will serve at the pleasure of the Subcommittee on PCANews. The editor, operating under Subcommittee approved policy, is solely responsible for the content and daily operations of the magazine. The editor will submit policy proposals to the Sub-committee for approval. The editor has the ordinary personnel and financial responsibility to manage the newsmagazine, and the authority to oversee and manage both is delegated to him.

- **Relationship to PCANews.com**

PCANews.com and all related aspects of its operations will function under the editor of the hardcopy newsmagazine when established. These two instruments of communication are envisioned to complement each other and function together to inform the PCA and other interested constituencies of news and developments regarding the PCA and other relevant matters.

- **Name of Subcommittee.**

This AC subcommittee will be known as the “PCANews Oversight Committee.”

The subcommittee known as the “PCANews Oversight Committee” has been at work to develop a Mission Statement, Philosophy of Ministry/Publication, Objectives, Methods, Funding, Editorial Position, and to produce a prototype publication for distribution at the General Assembly meeting.

### MISSION STATEMENT

The mission of the PCA news magazine is to draw readers into the full life of the church by informing, edifying, and encouraging them with the news of God’s kingdom. Through feature stories, news reports, editorial opinions, readers’ comments, practical information, and relevant biblical and spiritual discussion, the magazine motivates and equips readers to serve Christ in the Presbyterian Church in America and in His kingdom.

## Philosophy of Ministry/Publication

The PCA news magazine is aimed primarily toward members, ministers, churches, regular visitors, and friends of the Presbyterian Church in America. Gathering information from local churches, regional presbyteries, General Assembly committees and agencies, and international agencies, the magazine reports on the events and activities as impartially and objectively as possible for the welfare of the Church.

### Article 1: Objectives

- *To interconnect* individuals and churches by featuring men and women throughout the denomination and the world who are advancing Christ's kingdom in unique ways, according to God's distinctive call on their lives.
- *To motivate* readers to use their own gifts and abilities to further the kingdom.
- *To edify* readers and prepare them to serve in the church by addressing theological and timely cultural issues on a popular level.
- *To stimulate* readers to participate in the broader ministries of the PCA (through local churches, presbyteries, MTW, MNA, RUF, CE&P, RBI, AC/SC, PCAF, RH, CC, CTS, and other ministries).
- *To promote and support* the ministries and mission of the PCA and of the Church universal.

### Article 2: Methods

- *Reporting news*, gathering information from churches, presbyteries, GA ministries, and international agencies about events and activities relevant to the magazine's readers.
- *Featuring stories* about what PCA members and other believers are doing for the sake of God's kingdom--in the church, at work, in their homes, and in their communities.
- *Providing practical information* to help readers serve God wherever He has put them: in the church, at home, in government, small businesses, multi-national corporations, the media, or wherever.
- *Examining difficult issues*: personal, social, cultural, and theological. Helping readers think and speak about them biblically, always equipping them with a biblical world-and-life view.

**Article 3: Funding**

The PCA news magazine is funded by contributions, subscriptions, and advertisement revenues.

**Article 4: Editorial Position**

Grounded in a biblical, reformed, and Presbyterian perspective, the PCA news magazine promotes a consciously biblical world-and-life view. Consequently, any subject relevant to the church and to the cause of the kingdom is appropriate content. Matters of struggle, controversy, and debate are handled graciously, although the editor retains freedom to voice an appropriate point of view. And in all cases, writers and editors work toward the peace, progress and purity of the PCA and other parts of the Church.

**VI. AC Financial Matters**

1. The AC audit was performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer, and Jordan. It was approved by the AC and forwarded to the AC Committee of Commissioners for their review and report to the Assembly.
2. The AC reviewed all General Assembly committee and agency proposed budgets (Attachment B, p. 335) as required (RAO 4-11).
3. The AC evaluated the CAO compensation guidelines as required (*BCO* 14-1.13).
4. The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner's Registration fee as required (RAO 9-4).
5. The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for committees and agencies occupying the PCA Office Building.
6. The AC approved auditors for the various committees and agencies.

**VII. Development**

The Committee continues to discuss the issue of developing more effective methods of funding General Assembly Ministries.

**VIII. Biblical Conciliation Director to the AC Staff**

The AC received a "Proposal for Hiring a Conciliation Director" from a couple of presbyteries prior to the March 14, 2003, AC meeting. The AC directed the AC/SC Staff to prepare a proposal for the Fall 2003 meeting, since the matter had not yet been fully evaluated and the 2004 Budget had already been prepared. Subsequently, the issue was brought forward in the form of an overture from Missouri Presbytery and Rocky Mountain Presbytery, Overture: #28, Title: "Hire Conciliation Director." The AC Permanent Committee will prepare a recommendation to the General Assembly to be reported through the Committee of Commissioners.



**IX. Exceptions to Minutes**

1. Alternates voting.  
Substance: Alternates have voted when only one elder of that category was absent, not in order to fulfill a quorum (*BCO* 14-1, 11).  
Response: The AC acknowledges the oversight. The AC agrees that alternates should *not* be properly franchised only to fill the vacancy of a principal committee member. We regret the error of long standing. Hereafter, alternates will only vote in order to fulfill a quorum (*BCO* 14-1, 11).
  
2. As a matter of course the AC excludes AC Staff from executive sessions when the Stated Clerk’s annual evaluation is discussed, or whenever the Committee considers it appropriate. The AC invites the Stated Clerk or other AC Staff to remain with the Committee in executive session in some other instances. The Committee approved a response to the AC Committee of Commissioners regarding an exception taken to AC minutes last year. We respectfully disagree with the exception taken. The response was forwarded to the AC CoC of this year’s Assembly.  
Substance: “In minutes of June 19, 2001, p. 3, Executive Session with [AC] Staff present despite RAO 5-1.”  
Response: RAO 5-1 (see below) relates only to “program committees” and “agencies.” The AC is not a “program committee.” RAO VI delineates program committees as MTW, MNA, CE&P and RUM. Agencies are CTS, CC, RH, IAR (PCA-RBI), and PCAF (RAO 4-3).The AC is a “permanent committee” and a “service committee” (RAO 4-2). The AC is unique in that it is neither a program committee nor an agency. Therefore, members of the AC staff are not automatically excluded in AC executive sessions under RAO 5-1 and VI.

**ARTICLE V. ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**5-1.** The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall consist of twenty (20) members: (a) Eleven members in classes elected through the standard nomination and election procedure, (b) one member each from the following program committees or agencies: (1) Christian Education and Publication; (2) Covenant College; (3) Covenant Theological Seminary; (4) PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc; (5) Mission to North America; (6) Mission to the World; (7) PCA Foundation; (8) Ridge Haven Conference Center; (9) Reformed University Ministries.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The eleven members at large shall serve a term of four years. The chairman of the Administrative Committee shall be one of its members at large.

Each program committee and agency shall designate its member each year at the last meeting of the committee or board before the meeting of General Assembly. The chief administrative officers of the program committees and agencies may attend any meeting of the Administrative Committee. They [i.e. the “chief administrative officers of the program committees and agencies,” emphasis added, ed.] shall be entitled to the privilege of the floor but shall not have a vote and must be excluded when an executive session is called.

Moreover, *Robert’s Rules of Order* (10<sup>th</sup> edition, p. 93) states: “Only members, special invitees and such employees or staff members as the assembly or its rules may determine to be necessary are allowed to remain in the hall.”

In short, RAO 5-1 requires that staff from *program* committees and agencies be automatically excluded from AC executive sessions, but RAO 5-1 does not require that AC staff be automatically excluded from AC executive sessions. The AC may, at its discretion, exclude AC staff from executive sessions.

### **X. Assembly Exhibitors**

In accordance with RAO 9-5, the AC revised the list of approved exhibitors, removing several that had not exhibited in five years and approving other new exhibitors, using the guidelines of RAO 9-5.

### **XI. Annual Evaluation**

The AC performed the annual evaluation of the Stated Clerk in accordance with RAO 3-3, d. The committee recommends that the General Assembly continue the call to TE L. Roy Taylor as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year.

### **XII. Future Assemblies**

Future Assemblies are scheduled as follows:

- 2004, Pittsburgh, PA
- 2005, Chattanooga, TN
- 2006, Jacksonville, FL
- 2007, Memphis, TN (tentative). An invitation has been received from Covenant Presbytery. The AC/SC staff is investigating the possibility and will report to the Assembly.

**XIII. Available Documents**

The AC discussed the issue of what documents of the General Assembly committees and agencies may be made available to individual members of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk requested information from the various committees and agencies and sought legal advice. A report will be presented to the June meeting of the AC for recommendation and report to the General Assembly through the AC Committee of Commissioners.

**XIV. Historical Center**

The PCA Historical Center, located in the Library Building of Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis, is served by the Director, RE Wayne Sparkman, M.A.R., M.Div. Several collections of papers have been added over the year: the Alan A McRae Papers, the Virginia Tidball Collection (early issues of PCUS Minutes, tracts, other PCUS 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> century materials), Robert Dick Wilson Papers, Paul R. Gilchrist Papers, and others. Website (<http://www.pcanet.org/history>) has continued to increase. (The report of the PCA Historical Center is found in Attachment C, p. 390.)

**AC RECOMMENDATIONS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

1. That the “Future Direction of the PCA: A Framework for Planning” be approved ~~as edited~~ as a working draft as reflecting the mission, vision, values, and priorities of the PCA, and be ~~adopted~~ commended as its framework for strategic planning. Further, we recommend that this document be summarized and packaged for distribution to the whole denomination to promote common terminology and coordinated initiatives across the denomination. The complete planning document, along with a summary of the discussion sessions within presbyteries should be made available generally through the PCA website and in the *byFaith* magazine. As part of this summary, the Steering Committee should identify common issues and opportunities that surfaced through these presbytery discussions, and offer examples of successful local efforts to implement the planning framework.
2. That PCA committees and agencies discuss the "The Future Direction of the PCA: A Framework for Planning" (Attachment A, p. 300), and indicate how their own strategic priorities are consonant with denominational direction. Presbyteries and congregations are encouraged to craft their own strategic plans by discussing the PCA identity, mission, values, vision, and strategic priorities as described in the “PCA Framework for Planning” and formulate their own strategic priorities consonant with the strategic priorities set forth in this plan. We encourage them to further develop concrete objectives and initiatives that can be implemented at presbytery and local church levels, as well as a prioritized list of external resources that would aid and enhance

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

their efforts in making progress toward their goals. We further recommend that these planning efforts be designed as broad-based efforts inclusive of ruling and teaching elders, deacons, other male and female church members, youth, and other constituents involved in the life of the church. The Strategic Planning Steering Committee will collect responses and plans from presbyteries, committees and agencies and summarize them by the 2004 GA.

3. That the Strategic Planning Steering Committee continue its work until the 2005 GA. This work will include collecting, collating, and summarizing local strategic planning efforts, e.g. from presbyteries, local churches, committees and agencies. Further, we recommend that the Strategic Planning Steering Committee be charged to facilitate these local planning efforts, and given adequate resources to fulfill this responsibility. To raise these resources, the committee is authorized to contact individuals, local churches and presbyteries to solicit contributions. To further support such efforts, we recommend that the CE&P Committee assemble and publish a collection of denominational resources available to presbyteries and local churches to assist them in their planning efforts. The Strategic Planning Steering Committee is encouraged to develop broader recommendations for plan execution at the denominational level and/or regarding specific denominational issues and opportunities and report these recommendations to the General Assembly for their further action. Finally, we encourage the denomination to continue to hold up the work of this committee in prayer.
4. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the Building budget for 2004 (Attachment A), as presented in the Budget and Finance Subcommittee meeting, be ratified by the committee of the whole as approved by the Subcommittee and be recommended to the General Assembly:
  - AC - \$1,838,095 Operating budget and \$1,272,345 for the Partnership Shares budget (See Attachment D, p. 395, for Partnership Shares.)
  - CE&P - \$2,994,880 Operating budget and \$1,851,880 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - CC - \$21,270,108 Operating budget and \$2,200,000 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - CTS - \$7,585,000 Operating budget and \$1,960,000 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - MNA - \$6,489,712 Operating budget and \$6,259,712 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - MTW - \$39,762,920 Operating budget and \$5,441,400 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - PCAF - \$673,000 Operating budget. (PCAF is not included in Partnership Shares budget.)
  - RBI - \$1,276,300 Operating budget. (RBI is not included in Partnership Shares budget.)

APPENDIX C

- RUM - \$1,044,990 Operating budget and \$370,640 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - RH - \$1,411,146 Operating budget and \$723,005 for the Partnership Shares budget.
  - Building - \$303,777 Operating budget. (The Building is not included in Partnership Shares budget.)
5. That the Chief Administrative Officer Compensation and Guidelines for 2004 be approved as represented by the schedule below. The increase over 2002 is calculated at 2% (two percent).

**CAO Compensation & Guidelines Comparison**

	Proposed 2004 High	Proposed 2004 Median	Proposed 2004 Low
AC	140,000	125,000	110,000
CE&P	136,000	121,000	106,000
MNA	150,000	134,000	118,000
MTW	167,000	149,000	131,000
CC	165,000	147,000	129,000
CTS	161,000	144,000	127,000
RBI (IAR)	143,000	128,000	113,000
PCAF	166,000	148,000	130,000
RH	123,000	110,000	97,000
RUM*	136,000	121,000	106,000

**Notes:**

- a. The subcommittee assumed a definition of compensation as including any income, or form of income, from the employer which the IRS considers taxable and all forms of non-taxable benefits, such as but not limited to, housing allowance, insurance premiums, and retirement-plan contributions. Moving expenses are not included in the definition of compensation.
  - b. Calculated Median @ 2% increase for 2004 and high-lows at +12% & -12% factor of the Median to give a range of 24%.
  - c. Dollars were rounded to nearest \$1,000 to admit the estimation reality in computing compensation guidelines.
  - d.\* RUM officially became a permanent committee as of June 2001. Therefore, these numbers of necessity were calculated without an equivalent history as compared with the other positions.
6. That the commissioner registration fee for 2004 be kept at \$250; \$170 will be allocated to the General Assembly; \$55 to the SJC, budgeted under “Standing Committees and Commissions” and \$25 allocated to “Stats and Publications” to cover the preparation, printing, and distribution of GA minutes.
7. That the General Assembly approve Robins, Eskew and Farmer, P.C., as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications; Capin, Crouse & Co. as auditors for the Committee on Mission to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the World and the Committee on Mission to North America; Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2003.

8. That the Assembly approve the Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry at \$11 per square foot for 2004.
9. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities:

**General Assembly Costs**

<u>Year</u>	<u>Commissioners</u>	<u>Total Costs</u>	<u>Cost Per Commissioner</u>
1994	1,293	\$166,984	\$129
1995	1,117	155,411	139
1996	1,229	162,084	132
1997	1,191	156,980	132
1998	1,423	204,618	144
1999	1,238	211,364	171
2000	1,367	266,223	195
2001	1,293	269,453	208
2002	1,603	281,068	175

**AC General Assembly Responsibilities**

<u>Description</u>	<u>2002 Total</u>	<u>Per Commissioner<sup>1</sup></u>
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$ 13,274	\$ 8
General Assembly	281,068	175
Interchurch Relations	12,672	8
Nominating Committee <sup>2</sup>	1,175	1
Review of Presbytery Records	5,052	3
Standing Judicial Committee	75,026	47
Theological Examining Committee	10,529	7
Total	<u>\$ 409,375</u>	<u>\$ 249</u>

<sup>1</sup>The 2002 per commissioner amount is low because of high attendance.  
<sup>2</sup>The total cost of Nominating Committee is \$11,540, which is allocated among 10 committees and agencies. The figure shown here is AC's portion.

*Adopted*

10. That a budget of \$15,000 per year for up to two years be approved for a study committee on Subscription (Overture 8, p. 185), if approved by the Assembly, and that this be funded by designated gifts.
11. That a budget of \$10,000 be approved for a study committee on Racism (Overture 17, p. 191), if approved by the Assembly, and that this be funded by designated gifts.
12. That the General Assembly continue the call to TE L. Roy Taylor as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year.

13. That the Assembly accept the following as a proper response to Overture 35 (2002), which states in part:

Therefore be it resolved that the Presbytery of the Ascension overtures the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, asking it to task the Constitutional Business Committee or the Administrative Committee (whichever is appropriate) to bring to the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly a report (with recommendations, if necessary) clarifying the civil and especially the ecclesiastical relationships of the various corporations of the committees, agencies, and boards of the General Assembly to the courts of the Presbyterian Church in America (*M30GA*, p. 300).

Response:

- a. *BCO* chapter 14 delineates in detail the nature, purpose, principles of organization, and means of operation of the General Assembly as an ecclesiastical entity.
- b. The courts of the PCA sessions, presbyteries, and General Assembly have separately defined “spheres of action” (*BCO* 11-4). Higher church courts, in the carrying out of their duties, may not impinge upon the authority of lower church courts (*BCO* 11-3). A higher court may act on or against the actions of a lower court, but may not act for a lower court.
- c. The Presbyterian Church in America is incorporated as a civil corporation in the state of Delaware under the name the “Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).” “The Certificate of Incorporation” and “Corporate Bylaws” are published as appendices to the *Book of Church Order*.
- d. The provisions of the PCA Constitution take precedence over any provision of the “Corporate Bylaws” (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article VIII).
- e. The Board of Directors of the corporation consists of the members of the Administrative Committee of the General Assembly (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article III, Section 2, Article V. A.).
- f. “The business affairs of the Corporation, as distinguished from ecclesiastical matters, shall be managed by the Board of Directors, which shall have such powers and duties as are set forth in the charter of the Corporation and the Bylaws” (“Corporate Bylaws” Article III, Section 1). “The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other permanent committees by these Bylaws or an act of the General Assembly, shall be managed by the Administrative Committee, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the Book of Church Order” (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article V. A.).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- g. The officers of the corporation are: the Chairman of the Board and President (the chairman of the AC), the Secretary (the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly), the Treasurer (the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly), and Assistant Secretaries and Assistant Treasurers whom the Board of Directors may elect (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV).
- h. General Assembly committees and agencies are authorized by the “Corporate Bylaws” of the “Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)” to incorporate separately for the necessary handling of civil matters (“Corporate Bylaws,” Article V. F.). Such separate incorporation is within the state and under the laws of the state in which the separately incorporated committee or agency has its primary offices and where it primarily operates. For example, the PCA Foundation is separately incorporated in Georgia, and Covenant Theological Seminary is separately incorporated in Missouri.
- i. Separately incorporated committees and agencies, however, remain accountable to the General Assembly by means of a committee relationship. “The relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the church (“Corporate Bylaws” Article V. F.). The constitution of the PCA is the *Westminster Standards* and the *Book of Church Order* (Preface to the *BCO*, III “Constitution Defined”). The committees and agencies of the General Assembly are created by the General Assembly and are accountable to the General Assembly and are separately incorporated by the permission of the General Assembly. In other words, a committee’s or agency’s separate incorporation does not remove it from the oversight of the General Assembly.
- j. This accountability is carried out in the following *seven ways* (see *BCO*, Chapter 14);
  - (1) The General Assembly as a whole elects the members of the permanent committee or the members of the agencies board (*BCO* 14-1, 11);
  - (2) As directed by the General Assembly, the assembly-elected permanent committees or boards conduct the affairs of the committee or agencies throughout the year, utilizing the staffs which report to the committees at their meetings held periodically throughout the year (*BCO* 14-1, 3, 5, 7, 8; *RAO* 4-1);
  - (3) All committees or agencies report annually to the General Assembly through a respective Committee of Commissioners which serves as an audit committee to review the work of the permanent committees and agencies (*BCO* 14, 15. *RAO* 11-3, *RAO* Article 13);
  - (4) The General Assembly as a whole approves or disapproves the report of each committee and agency;



APPENDIX C

- (5) The General Assembly directly elects the coordinators of the permanent committees (*BCO 14-1, 11*) [AC, CE&P, MNA, MTW, RUM];
- (6) The assembly-elected boards elect presidents or directors of agencies;
- (7) All coordinators and chief administrative officers of all committees or agencies and second-level employees of all committees or agencies must be approved by the assembly-elected Theological Examining Committee of the General Assembly (*BCO 14-1, 14.*).

In short, each committee or agency, whether separately incorporated or not, is accountable to the General Assembly as a body, is accountable to the General Assembly through assembly-elected permanent committee or board members who function throughout the year, and is accountable to the General Assembly through Committees of Commissioners in an annual audit of the work of the assembly-elected permanent committees or boards when the Assembly is in session. The staff of each committee or agency, whether separately incorporated or not, is accountable to the General Assembly through the election process and the process of reporting to the assembly-elected permanent committees or boards.

- k. The operations of all committees and agencies of the General Assembly PCA *both* ecclesiastically and civilly are *representative*. Ecclesiastically, as stated in item 10 (*supra*), and civilly by the Assembly's adopting Corporate Bylaws designating the Administrative Committee to serve as the Board of Directors, by adopting Corporate Bylaws which allow for separate incorporation of committees and agencies for civil purposes, by the electing members of the Administrative Committee who also serve as the Board of directors of the PCA (A Corporation), and by electing members of the boards of directors or trustees of separately incorporated agencies.
- l. All committees and agencies, whether separately incorporated or not, are bound to carry out their responsibilities in accordance with the constitution of the PCA. No committee or agency may operate in any manner or respect that is contrary to the constitution of the PCA.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT  
OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**AC Recommendations to the General Assembly**

14. That the 35<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (2007) be held in Memphis, TN at the invitation of Covenant Presbytery.

Note:       2004   32<sup>nd</sup> GA   Pittsburgh, PA  
              2005   33<sup>rd</sup> GA   Chattanooga, TN  
              2006   34<sup>th</sup> GA   Jacksonville, FL  
              2007   35<sup>th</sup> GA   Memphis, TN

15. That the Stated Clerk be permitted to design the docket for the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly to accommodate the emphasis of the Tennessee Valley Host Committee (Local Arrangements Committee) on encouraging greater attendance of ruling elders and providing spiritual edification for all; the docket will still allow the same numbers of hours for ecclesiastical business and any needed theological debate, but the hours of worship, seminars, and ecclesiastical business will be scheduled differently from our customary schedule.
16. That the General Assembly authorize the Stated Clerk of the PCA to confer with the Stated Clerk of the OPC and other OPC relevant entities to produce a mutually agreeable edition of the *Westminster Standards*, and That the General Assembly authorize the Stated Clerk to use the proof texts for the *Westminster Standards* compiled by the OPC, contingent upon the securing of permission from the OPC, and, That the General Assembly authorize a joint publication of the *Westminster Standards* by the PCA and OPC, if the way be clear.
17. That the General Assembly adopt the following in response to the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly's motion referred to the AC, which states:  
That the General Assembly instructs the Administrative Committee to define what records of the PCA are available for inspection by members of the General Assembly according to pertinent state corporation law, and also enumerate the legal requirements and procedures which must be followed in obtaining access to those records (*M30GA*, p. 98).

**Response:**

- I. What records of the PCA are available for inspection by members of the General Assembly according to pertinent state corporation law?

PCA church polity takes precedence over corporate structure; committees and agencies are answerable to the General Assembly as a church court; our polity is representative both civilly and ecclesiastically; we are not

congregational on the local level or individualistic on the assembly level. Therefore, individual members of the assembly have a right to documents that are available to the general public but individual members of the assembly do not have the right to have access to any document they may wish to see.

Generally, state law, though it varies with the state of incorporation, would define as available for inspection by members of the General Assembly those documents so designated for inspection within the articles of incorporation and by-laws, the constitution of the PCA, and the Rules of Assembly Operation.

State law regarding the incorporation of non-profits generally makes special provision for churches and religious organizations. These provisions bring rights and protection to the church. For example, the Georgia Code states that “[i]f religious doctrine governing the affairs of a corporation is inconsistent with the provisions of this chapter on the same subject, the religious doctrine shall control to the extent required by the Constitution of the United States or the Constitution of this state or both” (Ga. Code Ann. § 14-3-180).

The *BCO*, *RAO* and Bylaws contain numerous provisions that presumably are informed by Presbyterian religious doctrine, and set out an orderly representative process rather than a potentially chaotic direct process for oversight. These PCA provisions appear to be inconsistent with any provision of the Georgia Nonprofit Corporation Code that would give members direct inspection rights.

The PCA is primarily an ecclesiastical organization and our ecclesiastical procedures should govern our inspection of records. The state generally concedes this right to the church. The Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), Article VIII entitled “Ecclesiastical Matters,” references the constitution of the Church to the Bylaws of the Corporation stating that “the provisions of the constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may be in conflict therewith.”

The resulting effect in the case of PCA would likely be that inspection of documents is limited to the procedures and requirements of the *BCO* and *RAO* as they assign review procedures to the various Committees of Commissioners and to regular public records made available by the denomination.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

For example, the Georgia Non-profit Code expressly provides that a “member” has the right to inspect and copy (with at least five days’ written notice) any of the following basic records:

- Articles of incorporation and amendments;
- Bylaws and amendments;
- Resolutions adopted by the members or the board of directors changing the number of directors;
- Resolutions adopted by the members or the board of directors relating to the characteristics, qualifications, rights, limitations, and obligations of the members or any class or category of members;
- Minutes of all members’ meetings and records of all actions approved by the members for the past three years;
- All written communications to the members generally within the past three years, including financial statements furnished for the past three years;
- List of the names and addresses of the corporation’s current directors and officers; and
- The most recent annual report delivered to the Secretary of State.

The review procedures and inspection requirements of the PCA are more demanding and comprehensive than civil law. PCA has in place the particular oversight committee or board for each of ten ministries. The work of these committees and agencies of the PCA General Assembly is reviewed by a Committee of Commissioners and reported to the entire General Assembly for discussion, debate and decision. The requirements are expressed in great detail in Article XIII of the RAO. This ecclesiastical procedure is far more comprehensive than any civil procedure authorized by state code.

- II. We believe that the biblical approach is for such a dispute between believers to be judged by those in the church. (1 Corinthians 6:1-6). If ecclesiastical procedures were not controlling, and we believe ecclesiastical procedures are controlling, we acknowledge that the applicable civil law may provide access to additional records when cause is shown for the proper need of them and when reasonable notice is given regarding specified records

We believe that the ecclesiastical procedures described above must be followed in obtaining access to records of the PCA. If these ecclesiastical procedures were exhausted and a dispute remained between a person believing himself to be a member of the General Assembly and one of the ten (10) PCA ministries, that person would have the right to seek an order from a civil court regarding access to the

disputed documents. However, only in the most unusual circumstance would a document dispute not be resolved within the PCA. It is wiser to obtain a judgment by believers through the courts of the church, rather than a judgment by unbelievers through the courts of the state. (1 Corinthians 6:1-6). Indeed, it is sometimes better to be wronged. (1 Corinthians 6:7-8).

### III. Additional Explanation

We are trying to answer inappropriate questions in the sense that some questions ought not to be answered publicly because to do so may invite civil legal action rather than ecclesiastical action. In 1993 the PCA had a legal audit. The General Assembly dealt with the content of that audit by deciding to trust the committees and staff involved with the audit to administer and dispense the information appropriately. These questions asked here are akin to some matters of the legal audit. For this reason only generic answers should be given. To do otherwise could contribute to undermining our own ecclesiastical constitutional system. Legal counsel tells us that our structure is so designed that the PCA constitution “trumps” the bylaws of incorporation and that “inspection” is designed into the constitution and subordinate documents in such fashion so as to encourage civil authorities to respect our internal contract of operation, and further to encourage our own constituency to operate within that ecclesiastical contract. Again our corporate Bylaws, Article VIII, entitled “Ecclesiastical Matters” states, “The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is defined in the Book of Church Order, Preface III. The provisions of the Constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may be in conflict therewith.”

18. That the AC is committed to the goal of having a staff person available from the Administrative Committee/Office of Stated Clerk, who would assist churches in reconciliation ministries and conflict management and that it is our intention to begin this ministry initially through a part-time position and subsequently increase the position to a full-time status as the services are utilized and full funding is developed.
19. That RAO 13-2 be revised by adding the following sentences as the final sentences: For the purpose of defining those ineligible for service in Committees of Commissioners, permanent committee “staff” is to be understood as persons required to be examined by the Theological Examining Committee (BCO 14-1, 12.) and all permanent committee support personnel. All commissioners should bear in mind Robert’s Rules of Order regarding abstaining from voting on a question of direct personal interest (RRO § 45).

**ATTACHMENT A**

**THE FUTURE DIRECTION OF THE PCA:  
A FRAMEWORK FOR PLANNING**

**INDEX**

History of the Process

The Future Direction of the PCA, “A Framework for Planning”

Letter from Harry Pinner, the consultant, who compiled the reports from  
presbyteries

Attachment 1: Compiled Bullet Comments as Submitted from Presbyteries [p. 306]

- Empower Church Health and Growth
- Develop Leadership for the Future
- Increase Denominational Understanding and Effectiveness
- Engage the Culture

Attachment 2: Major Barriers and Items PCA Organizations Might Do [p. 322]

Attachment 3: Calendar of Actions [p. 330]

Attachment 4: The Joint Report of the PCA Strategic Planning Committee and  
the PCA Strategic Planning Steering Committee submitted to the 2002  
General Assembly [p. 331]

**HISTORY OF PROCESS**

Drafted by the Steering Committee, October 15-16, 2001, in Atlanta

Modified by the committee and agency Heads, October 29-30, 2001, in Atlanta

Adopted for presentation to the General Assembly for presbytery discussion by  
both the Strategic Planning Committee and Steering Committee, January 29,  
2002, in Atlanta

Presented to the 2002 General Assembly. The General Assembly recommended the  
Plan to each presbytery for discussion, June 2002

Presbytery discussions and reports, July 2002-February 2003

Final version adopted for presentation to the General Assembly by both the Strategic  
Planning Committee and Steering Committee, February 27, 2003, in Atlanta

## THE FUTURE DIRECTION OF THE PCA

Under the kind hand of God’s blessing, the Presbyterian Church in America plans to move into the future with a clear sense of (1) identity, (2) mission, (3) values, (4) vision, and (5) strategic priorities.

### 1. The PCA Identity

The Presbyterian Church in America is a covenant community of churches committed to:

- **Biblical inerrancy and authority.** The denomination’s foundational commitment is to the Bible as the inspired Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice.
- **A reformed-covenantal theology.** The denomination’s office-bearers subscribe in good faith to *The Westminster Standards*.
- **Mutual accountability.** The denomination follows an ecclesiastical connection yet “grass-roots” Presbyterian church government and biblical church discipline, as reflected in *The Book of Church Order*.
- **Cooperative ministry.** The denomination seeks to accomplish more together than the separate units of the church could accomplish on their own (local church, presbytery, General Assembly, networks, and like-minded brothers and sisters in the Church of Jesus Christ world-wide).

### 2. The PCA Mission

The Presbyterian Church in America was founded in the crucible of the battle over the authority and inerrancy of the Bible. The denomination’s mission for the future is built on previous statements approved by the General Assembly.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The First General Assembly in 1973 adopted “An address to all Churches throughout the World from the General Assembly.” In that document the purpose of the Church was set forth, “We declare that the ultimate purpose of the Church is to Glorify God. We believe that this is done by our obedience to the Great Commission. In this connection we affirm the same position as that taken by the founding fathers of our former Church regarding the mission of the Church.” The Second General Assembly adopted the Introduction to the Report of the Committee on Christian Education and Publications (M2GA, p. 149) and the Introduction to the report of the Committee on Mission to the United States (M2GA, pp. 157-158) as further statements on the mission of the church. The Tenth General Assembly in 1982, upon recommendation of the Committee on Mission to the United States, adopted the following purpose statement: “It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word are disciplined in obedience to the Great Commission.”

**The Mission Statement: The *mission* of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify and enjoy God by *equipping and enabling* the churches of the PCA to work together to fulfill the Great Commission by *making disciples* of all nations, so that people will mature as servants of the triune God, will *worship* God in spirit and truth, and will have a *reforming* impact on culture.**

This mission statement implies that the Presbyterian Church in America will be a covenant community of churches that have the following attributes:

- a. Worshipping churches, where elders proclaim, teach, and apply the Word of God to all areas of life and the congregations worship God in spirit and in truth.
- b. Equipping and enabling churches, where members practice love for God, for fellow Christians, and for all people and where there is genuine fellowship and community.
- c. Discipling churches, where Christians seek the truth while depending on the grace of God, develop godly leaders for future generations, plant churches, and minister to a broad range of peoples throughout the world.
- d. Reforming churches, where the denomination reflects the many ethnic peoples of North America and displays the compassion of the Lord Jesus Christ in various ministries of mercy, and where members transform the culture in which they work and live.

### **3. The PCA Values**

**The PCA as a denomination and among its member churches will pursue all the following defining values:**

***NOTE: These have been alphabetized to avoid any sense of priority.***

*Accountability* to one another privately and through the church corporately for personal holiness and gospel witness.

*Cooperation* by engaging in ministry together as local churches, presbyteries, and as a denomination, and with like-minded churches in North America and the world.

*Faithfulness* to the Holy Scriptures as the inspired, inerrant Word of God.



*Fidelity* to the reformed faith as the system of doctrine most consistent with the Word of God.

*Love* to the one true and living God, to fellow Christians, and to our unbelieving neighbors.

*Obedience* to fulfilling the Great Commission.

*Prayer* that fulfills biblical models and instructions.

*Worship* that is God-centered, biblically based, participatory, historically informed, and culturally appropriate.

#### 4. The PCA Vision

**The Third Millennium has dawned full of crisis, fear, uncertainty, and opportunity. The PCA must urgently and effectively proclaim to the world the message that Jesus Christ is the only Savior and Lord. By God's grace and for His glory, and in His power, the PCA seeks to be a denomination of churches transforming the lives of people who transform cultures.**

**The PCA, through the General Assembly, its committees, agencies, and presbyteries, should guide, connect and support local churches and presbyteries so that they work together to fulfill our mission statement.**

*To guide* means, in this context, to identify opportunities, common goals, and values for each local church and presbytery.

*To connect* means to facilitate the complementary roles of each local church and presbytery.

*To support* means to provide or suggest resources and expertise to assist each local church and presbytery.

*To work together* means to create purposeful, unified, and effective efforts among the local churches and presbyteries.

As a result of and with God's blessings, the PCA will become a renewed denomination increasingly committed to revival and reformation in North America and the world.

A succinct motto for this vision is **“Being revived and bringing reformation.”**

The vision implies that the PCA will strive to be a denomination full of healthy churches glorifying and enjoying God, working together as the Body of Christ to fulfill the Great Commission, and as a result, through these churches, cultures and society will be more greatly affected and directed toward worshipping the Creator rather than the creation.

## **5. The PCA Strategic Priorities**

Out of its unwavering commitment to the inerrancy of Scripture and the reformed faith, and in obedience to the Great Commission, the PCA will pursue the following four strategic priorities to accomplish the vision. (The bullet items that follow in Attachment 1 are offered as examples of how each strategic priority might be addressed.)

- (1) Empower church health and growth for new and existing churches local and worldwide.**
- (2) Develop leadership for the future**
- (3) Increase denominational understanding and effectiveness**
- (4) Engage the culture – timeless truth for our times**

Over the last two years many have offered ideas on how these four strategies might be implemented for the glory of God through the General Assembly, presbyteries, and local churches and supported by the agencies and committees of the PCA. Many of the ideas in this plan and tactical suggestions have come as a result of presbytery discussions about the plan and the future of the PCA. The ideas offered by the committee and members of presbyteries that discussed the plan should not be considered as prescriptive. Rather, they might provide a beginning point or basis of discussion for churches and presbyteries that might find value in the plan and the planning process and are looking for ways to implement some or all of the strategic priorities offered. It is the prayer of the Steering Committee that the ideas in Attachment 1 may “spur one another on toward love and good deeds” (Heb 11:26).



Tomorrow's Solutions  
For Today's Opportunities

March 21, 2003

- Dear Brothers in Christ,
- Following is the summary report of the work of 16 reporting presbyteries who dedicated much time and energy to examine the “Framework for Planning” as requested by the 2002 General Assembly. Many of these presbyteries used this opportunity as a time for self reflection and determined specific action they as a presbytery felt called to implement.
- It should be stated that it is very hard to read through the many reports and assemble a compilation while keeping personal bias in check. I made every effort to ensure that the core ideas of each presbytery discussion were included in the summary. It would also be worth noting that while the Steering Committee’s original plan and the proposed plan that follows is the work of discussion and consensus, the comments in the presbytery reports were generally the thoughts of one person. Occasionally a clerk reported that the presbytery was of one voice on some issues but the work was intended to be a “brainstorming” opportunity so that the plan could be sharpened and the resource of implementation possibilities greatly increased and enriched
- On February 27, 2003, the PCA Planning Committee and Steering Committees met, heard the report of the presbytery discussions and adopted the plan with some changes. More detailed information about each presbytery report and other documents used by the committee to develop this final draft can be found on the PCA website. This report contains The Joint Report of the PCA Strategic Planning Committee and the PCA Strategic Planning Steering Committee, The Future Direction of the PCA: A Framework for Planning and three appendices.
- I want to thank Frank Brock and the Steering Committee for the opportunity to serve the Church through this project. It is my prayer and that of the committee’s that God will use these meetings and discussions to better prepare the PCA for the ministries he has set before us.
- In His Service,
- /s/ Harry Pinner
- Applied Strategic Resources
- 300 Payne Chapel Road
- Lookout Mountain, GA 30750
- 843-365-7497
- [www.ASRGetsResults.com](http://www.ASRGetsResults.com)

## Attachment 1

### COMPILED BULLET COMMENTS

EDITOR'S NOTE: Since these ideas represent suggestions and tactics that some churches or presbyteries might find helpful in the implementation of the strategic ministry opportunities, no items were deleted. When comments were made about an existing idea, the comment was indented under that bulleted item. Ideas that seemed to be duplication were not included.

The Steering Committee originally offered a series of bulleted ideas for each strategy as a means to encourage discussion and planning at the presbytery and later church level. The ideas and suggestions generated by those presbyteries are included in this attachment. These suggestions, whether new, corrections of the original, or comments about an idea, provide a means to share the thinking of many throughout the denomination. Every presbytery and church that becomes actively involved in a strategic planning process must determine its specific needs and tactics. May God use these shared ideas to spur us on to further His kingdom through the work of the PCA, for His honor and glory.

#### 1. Empower church health and growth for new and existing churches, local and worldwide

##### THE CHURCH

- Accountability and discipline.
  - ◇ Link this with another to read “Accountability and discipline, facilitating discipleship, and cultivating covenant nurture in the gospel community of the church.
  - ◇ Allow and appoint women’s advocates with a previous relationship who can go along with a woman before the session in a discipline case. We must be careful in how we address this situation so that the woman’s advocate is not a women’s advocate but a truth advocate for that woman. A woman in a discipline case will frequently go to a female staff person because she has an affirmed public leadership role. We have a codified process for discipline but *BCO* does not have direction on how to handle restoration. We need a more broad and clarified definition of different types of discipline (teaching, discipleship, pastoral) rather than just thinking of judicial, adversarial and litigious cases.
  - ◇ Fellowship groups/small groups of all kinds — e.g., Bible study, prayer, fellowship meeting in homes. Six to twelve meet weekly, homes. Accountability partnership groups, involvement of at least one elder.

## APPENDIX C

- Ask some hard questions such as: Is the pastor a “poor fit” or incompetent? Is the congregation “dead” and in need of pulling the “life support” plug? Are other nearby churches of different denominations growing?
- Create a plan for scholarships so elders could be more encouraged to attend “Embers of Flame” Conferences.
- Demonstrate the gospel through deeds of mercy and justice.
- Develop a plan to grow each presbytery.
- Develop vision statements in local churches that are unique to those congregations.
  - ◊ Include in the annual report a church vision statement. Develop criteria for vision statements that are biblically sound rather than a business model. Every local church needs to discern God’s direction for its unique situation. (Don McNair’s work is helpful here).
- Establish a “banking structure” similar to that of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church that enables new churches to begin their work “debt free.” This initiative provides for land and building acquisition.
- Increase racial and ethnic diversity in the church.
  - ◊ Advertise church with tracts and fliers in local ethnic business. Encourage hiring bilingual staff in our churches. Encourage our students to take second language in schools. Encourage our churches to offer English classes to immigrants.
  - ◊ More ethnic churches in Atlanta (Hispanics, refugees in Clarkston).
- Promote the health of Christian families.
- Rearrange presbytery meetings to make them more helpful.
- Revitalize struggling churches.
- "Parental" churches should stay involved (after planting) for sake of wisdom first, financial aid if necessary as well (e.g. an organized church that then seeks to build).
- Send young men from the east to the west coast to work in churches. These men would be completely salaried by a church or churches in the east. It was suggested churches in the east should consider new churches in the South Coast Presbytery as a “mission field.”
- Unconditional love and full forgiveness through God’s grace.
  - ◊ Exhibit gospel love and full forgiveness through God’s grace in Christ.
  - ◊ Make people understand Jesus’ sacrifice covers past, present and future sin.

## DISCIPLESHIP AND CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

- Christian Education – including focus on emerging generations nurturing those within the covenantal community and reaching those without.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ◇ Sunday School needs a total rebuild. Most of our congregations' Sunday school programs are on "life support." Some committed older teachers are growing frustrated at the decade-long decrease in Sunday school attendance. New families just don't see the need for Sunday school.
- Church camps/retreats for youth winter and summer.
- Continue strong emphasis on discipleship, especially for men.
- Communication of a biblical world-and-life view.
  - ◇ Preaching application to world-life situation, presbytery-wide seminar on world-life view, led by Covenant College faculty.
- Core "discipleship ministry" needs to be a re-vision of a Sunday morning educational ministry.
- Cultivating the grace of giving and stewardship.
- Develop children as disciples by utilizing catechism. Help children and adults understand classic (Catholic) Christian, evangelical, reformed beliefs.
- Develop emphasis on family discipleship, with aids to parents (especially fathers).
- Facilitating discipleship
  - ◇ Strike since it is covered in "biblical understanding..."
  - ◇ Great opportunities for women with WIC but no opportunities for men (except for diaconal projects). The PCA does not have men's ministry materials.
- Increased Christian Education options for churches.
- Stewardship education.
  - ◇ Train people biblical standards of tithing and that all of life is stewardship.
- Host MNA, WIC, and other Conferences.
- Provide regular training sessions for teachers, i.e. once a year for six Sunday evenings.
- 

### OUTREACH

- Encourage outward concern – evangelism, church planting campus ministries and missions.
- Mercy ministries, led by deacons.
- One-year Church Internship for planters (church and presbytery each pay one-half salary).

### PASTOR

- *BCO* needs to include mentorship for newly ordained Pastors beyond the current Internship program. Mentors need to be especially appointed for newly ordained men in first church and all church planters.

## APPENDIX C

- Equip elders to practice a vibrant shepherding ministry.
- Train every pastor in Peacemakers and reconciliation.
- Improve the process whereby churches call pastors in order to achieve better “matches” between the church and the men called as their pastors.
- Passionate, vital preaching and teaching.

### WOMEN

- Enable men and women to fulfill their biblical ministry.
  - ◇ Involve women in more formal leadership positions. Given our *BCO* parameters of men in teaching positions, what positions would be still open to women but are currently not? Many of our congregations have one and only one “role” for women. We are losing some of the best and brightest of our women. Have we overreacted to the feminist movement and cut off some areas of service for women?
  - ◇ Improve and expand this statement. Consider ways churches can have women in a public leadership role. We must define proactively what is the role of women.
  - ◇ NOTE: Fellowship Presbytery offered the following as means to implement this idea: “Training through the WIC on the biblical ministry of women. Each church WIC develop a WIC manual suited to its local church, based on the Fellowship Presbytery WIC manual with input from and approval by the church session.
- Encourage women to attend seminary to prepare for ministry (non-ordained).

### WORSHIP, PRAYER, and the SACRAMENTS

- Biblical understanding of the gospel, the historic doctrines of the reformed faith, conversion, discipleship, Christian living, membership and community in the Body of Christ, the importance of the local church, and worship.
  - ◇ Desire to see denomination worship in only ways worthy of Him.
  - ◇ Small groups, faithful preaching of Word, evangelism training and practice, Provide opportunities and material discipleship of new believers.
  - ◇ Understanding by whom? Unclear.
- Co-operative efforts in worship and witness.
- God-centered and gospel-driven worship.
  - ◇ Biblically-centered messages without regard to political correctness, message-centered hymns.

- ◇ Liturgical and theological differences in the PCA need to be decided and laid to rest to promote unity.
- Promoting worship and discipleship of covenant children within the family.
- Prayer becoming a central activity of the church.
  - ◇ Learn to discipline ourselves to make time to pray. Teach people how to pray biblically.
- Prayer Movements for revival and missions.
  - ◇ We need to be willing to accommodate differences in worship styles among us. Quit hiding behind absurd theological caricatures of each other.
- Regular observance of the sacraments according to biblical standards.

## 2. Develop leadership for the future

### BURNOUT

- Furnishing methods of preventing teaching elder burnout and increasing pastoral effectiveness through non-formal education, support, and life-long learning.

NOTE: Covenant Presbytery would delete the above in favor of:
- Providing methods to increase pastoral effectiveness and to prevent teaching elder burnout.
  - ◇ Accountability partner for rest.
  - ◇ Accountability with peer group.
  - ◇ All officers are susceptible to burnout, not just TE's.
  - ◇ Allow pastor to have day off — unless emergency — go through proper channels.
  - ◇ Consider having a retired or semi-retired pastor travel and meet with existing pastors for encouragement and counsel. PCA needs to study the pastors who depart PCA. What was reason? Doctrinal? Moral failure? Burn-out? Combination of these? (what a wonderful D.Min thesis!).
  - ◇ Educating congregation to set parameters for contacting pastor.
  - ◇ Educating the congregation that the teaching elder needs to understand his calling (I Tim 4) and unbiblical expectations should not be placed on him.
  - ◇ Encourage guidelines for accountability of teaching pastor and session in areas of job performance and moral integrity.
  - ◇ Encourage interaction with the pastoral care committee in times of crisis.



## APPENDIX C

- ◇ Encourage RE rotation, especially in troubled churches.
- ◇ Fund systematic presbytery-wide lunch appointments between retired pastors (as mentors) and pastors in the presbytery.
- ◇ Pairing experienced pastors with inexperienced pastors.
- ◇ Provide recommended guidelines for staffing, (e.g., over two hundred, assistant should be in place, etc.).
- ◇ Recommend presbytery guidelines for ministry and counseling of females.
- ◇ Sponsor a yearly presbytery conference through BTS, i.e. (conflict resolution, developing stewardship, crisis counseling, etc.).
- ◇ Sponsor a yearly teaching elders' retreat oriented toward worship and reflection.
- ◇ Sponsor monthly teaching elder small groups.
- Develop elder-led shepherding ministry.
- Intercessory prayer.
- Non-formal education — retreat, seminar.
- Preemptively train officers in conflict resolution.
- Provide adequate staffing.
- Provide assistance for pastoral study leave and continuing education.

## ETHNIC

- Alternative track for ordination (“extraordinary clause”) has been helpful for those who have not been to seminary.
- Develop a one-to-one program for partnering churches.
- Encourage minority involvement through nominations committee.
- Faithfully proclaim the unity of the body of Christ.
- Fund minority-led campus ministries and churches.
- Greater access for ordained leadership of ethnic minorities using mentoring, and etc.
  - ◇ Traditional tracks of education may be too expensive in some cases.
  - ◇ Effort to develop ordained leadership across traditional cultural boundaries.
  - ◇ Multi-racial church, prayer, English as a second language, train the youth, identify bilingual people from church to minister to people (Hispanic, etc.), learn culture of different minorities, youth camp
  - ◇ Need broader ministry to more cultural contexts.
  - ◇ Look for black leaders who can start black congregations.
  - ◇ Intentional development of ethnic minorities to ordained leadership and include training by men in our presbyteries. Greater access to what? Place an emphasis on indigenous ethnic minorities in our churches. We need this desperately. Prayerfully and intentionally reaching out to ethnic groups. Provide non-traditional ordination routes. Identify them. Presbytery must be intentional.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Increased enrollment in seminary for ethnic leaders.
- Investigate ways to integrate Korean ministers and churches into the PCA.
- Presbytery retreat for assimilation and friendship between all pastors.
- Provide minority scholarships for college and seminary education.
- Provide more opportunities for ethnic minorities for ordination.
- Reach non-Anglos, lacking in college education or finances for seminary, more effectively and deliberately.
- Target minority areas for church planting.

### GENERAL LEADERSHIP COMMENTS

- Christian ministry is for ordained and non-ordained believers.
- Draw denominational leadership from churches of all sizes.
- Identify, motivate, equip, and train male leadership.
- Leaders who fight to provide and defend local, presbytery, and GA gatherings that are safe places for grace-renewal, yet dangerous for unloving ways.
- Leaders with downward mobility needed.
- Nominations committee systematically looks for individuals who are not involved.
  - ◇ Is not valid or necessary and should be struck. Just raise up faithful people! This is God's responsibility. Be faithful to the means of grace and this will happen. Steer away from business models. We are really talking about evangelism and sanctification. Let this grow out of our theology.
  - ◇ We do not think that "Preparing future denominational leaders" and "Providing methods to identify individuals with potential leadership" are useful since leadership emerges rather naturally as the Lord enables and they are recognized.
  - ◇ Provide annual conferences for leadership training. Through C.E. committee, encourage pastors to attend various conferences on leadership development as a group for mutual interaction and implementation. Make the C.E. committee of presbytery a consulting resource for Christian education and discipleship for the entire presbytery. Develop a comprehensive congregational discipleship model.
- Preparing future denominational leaders.
  - ◇ To begin with, children. Teach young men, accountability, spiritual mentoring for women and men, encourage forums for men, seminary classes.

- Providing methods to identify individuals with potential leadership
  - ◊ Start with small job and go to lots with minimal responsibility. Mentors that monitor and referee relationships. Tools that enable one to identify gifts. Inquirer's classes.
- Providing spiritual resources and training for local churches.
  - ◊ Educate people on how to study Bible, daily quiet time. Library for church, resource spotter — book review. Teach congregation about Christian authors, broadcasts, and speakers. Committee formed that puts beneficial information together and takes to church — resources should be shared with PCA. Educate people about external resources. Women need to know about WIC. Pray and direct materials to future leaders—mentor. Provide scholarships for youth in PCA for camps, seminars, etc. to increase opportunities and development of gifts to promote leaders.
- Philadelphia Reformed Theology Conferences in Chicago.
- Rotate committee heads aggressively (leadership is developed by doing).
- Use of seminaries.
- WIC conferences.

## LAY LEADERS

- Require officer training.
- Clearly define roles (general and specific).
- Consider ways to develop singles ministry to reach and develop leaders since in most urban cities the singles population is around 50%.
- Develop a written guide given to ruling elders explaining presbytery, its function, its rules of procedure, and *Robert's Rules of Order*.
- Develop proposals on how to re-engage older believers into ministry.
- Identification, motivation, and training of lay leaders, especially elders and deacons, and development of structures that provide opportunities for service.
  - ◊ Rotate people for jobs. Mercy ministries. Missionaries to speak to children in schools. Visitation to neighborhood.
- Need for local shepherds.
- Ruling elders need to be disciplers in local congregations in order to raise up leadership.
- Sponsor a Saturday morning training class each year that would alternate concerning the elder and deacon.
- Teach on the high calling of the ordained office.
- Use men's small groups and ministry leadership as developmental pools.

## TEACHING ELDERS

- Churches need to develop a willingness to share their pastor's time with the denomination.
- Create ways to connect older leaders with young leaders.
- Improve pastoral placement, which is highly congregational today.
  - ◊ Offer more counsel and assessment. Let presbyteries and GA offer this (rather like the church planting assessment center). Teach churches how to call their pastoral staff.
- Mandate continuing education for pastors. This would guarantee that all pastors would stay sharp and that all would receive study leave from their churches. All other professionals are required to stay abreast of developments in their field and given time to do so.
- More intentional care for candidates for the ministry. (This came from our youngest minister who had just gone through the process.)
- Revitalization ministry—for example, pairing experienced pastors with inexperienced pastors.
  - ◊ Develop a fund for one-time seed gifts to struggling existing churches. Encourage pastors to be trained in evangelism. Have a mentoring program for pastors whose churches are not growing. Consult with pastors whose churches are not growing to determine if a different situation would not be better for their ministry. Encourage their pastors to be trained in preaching. Work toward hiring part-time outreach assistant in every church. Practice the basics of body life well.
  - ◊ Fresh ideas to older pastors. Experience to young. Mentoring to age group — establish age groups. Accountability — spiritual, time. Take younger pastors on trips (missions) with older pastor.
- Seminary preparation: Many PCA seminarians have professors as heroes rather than pastors. Growing concern over men who have an academic bias rather than pastoral bias.
- Strengthen internship process.

## YOUTH

- Deepen our connection with RUF. So many future leaders show first signs while in college. We need to be more intentional about leadership identification and training during college years.
- Encouraging campus ministries.
- Leaders who empower the young, the minorities, and the weak.
- Pastors and elders need to put front and center the concept of training younger men to be future deacons and especially elders. Perhaps elder interns?

- Reaching people in their 20s and 30s.
  - ◊ Contemporary service. Young families who have moved into area. RUF — Winthrop. Outreach program to children of 20s and 30s (VBS). Have young adult fellowship — progressive dinner, dinner after church services. Good, strong nursery care for children. Sports — Roar — for children and men (basketball). Financial advisor.
- Youth ministry and Christian education track in seminaries.
  - ◊ Broken families especially impacted with youth ministry.
  - ◊ Do we hide behind our wealth as churches?
  - ◊ RTS, Have specific classes — youth ministries, women’s ministries, training through RUF, Larry Burkett — Christian finances.
  - ◊ Is there a high school equivalent of RUF?
  - ◊ Leadership in youth ministry is in short supply and high demand.
  - ◊ Congregations need to coordinate between themselves for joint youth work.
  - ◊ We are easily misled into secondary issues. Legalism is not the gospel.

### 3. Increase denominational understanding and effectiveness

#### DENOMINATIONALLY

- Communicating the history and value of the denomination to communicate openly in our general culture and in the Christian culture that the PCA is a confessional and reformed Church.
  - ◊ Conduct special services on the anniversary of the PCA founding. Incorporate church history occasionally into Sunday School curriculum. Set aside a special Sunday to emphasize the importance of the PCA history. Bring in the “early PCA church fathers” as special speakers to communicate the importance of the origin of the PCA. Encourage the reading of Kennedy Smartt’s book *I Am Reminded* as a history source for the PCA.
  - ◊ A written church history — each church could compile a history and put it together with those of other churches in the presbytery. Print the mission statement on the bulletin and/or newsletter. Informing new members — introduce PCA mission values and PCA history to new members.
- Developing understanding of and loyalty to and identification with the denomination.
  - ◊ Denominational loyalty must be “caught” as well as “taught”. It must be modeled by older church leaders. Church newsletters and magazines should contain articles to cultivate denominational loyalty. Sermon series should be centered on “What We Believe.”

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ◇ Educate members on the denomination, incorporate into our Sunday School curriculum, ask all of the Sunday School classes to do some teaching on the PCA. The PCA could develop a quarterly curriculum to be used in all its Sunday School classes that would inform others of the mission, goals, values of PCA.
- ◇ Some hostility to developing loyalty to denomination in favor of kingdom mindedness that works with other denominations.
- ◇ This identity begins with life-long discipleship; people in our churches should understand what the gospel is from a reformed perspective. As people know what they believe and why they believe it, they will willingly and winsomely tell others; there should be joy; interact redemptively with non-believers around the church as well as with believers; reduce the clutter and business of church work in the lives of church members.
- ◇ This identity begins with presbytery.
- Objective clarity: Sometimes reductionistic statements are helpful.

### GENERAL ASSEMBLY, PRESBYTERY, and the CHURCH

- Articulation of a compelling church planting vision.
  - ◇ Develop church planting as a part of a church long-range plan. Develop a vision for church planting and work to have the congregation embrace it. Include church planting as part of the benevolent budget. Incorporate church planting into church vision statement. Develop church mentality of being ready to go plant a church when existing church reaches a certain size.
  - ◇ Awareness of the need for a church planting vision. Specific prayer for church planting. Identify places of growth where we could plant other PCA churches.
  - ◇ No one came along and brought into one package one vision all can buy into.
  - ◇ The churches that are planted should be reformed churches.
- Better connection between RUF and the local churches.
- College and seminary representatives at presbytery.
- Common vision between teaching and ruling elders.
- Consider ways that congregations can support one denomination rather than a collection of agencies.
- Furnishing opportunities for spiritual growth and fellowship
  - ◇ Provide “retreat environment” to get people’s undivided attention and promote fellowship. Put emphasis on small groups and make small group leadership training a priority. Make good teaching available for small groups. Develop programs to promote “body

## APPENDIX C

life” in Sunday School. Consider re-defining the role of Adult Sunday School to increase emphasis on fellowship and body life to envision Sunday School as more than a teaching tool. Develop discipleship training as part of small groups.

- GA involvement.
- Host CE&P, MNA, and WIC Conferences.
- Increasing active participation of ruling elders in General Assembly and presbytery.
  - ◇ Part of officer training should be on the operation of church courts to include attending presbytery meetings. Conduct officer retreats. Conduct officer meetings in the same manner as a presbytery meeting for church officers to learn proper parliamentary procedure as part of officer education. Suggest ways to improve impressions gained from observing presbytery meetings. Minimize parliamentary squabbling in church courts, Make meaningful committee assignments, Conduct ruling elder survey concerning attendance) and support of church courts.
  - ◇ Cost issue; local churches budget GA expenses; pool funds from larger churches for scholarships to smaller churches; make presbyteries more manageable so that meetings will be reasonable in length and geographically convenient.
- Make all church courts more efficient, edifying, encouraging, and effective by such means as conducting licensure examinations primarily in committee.
  - ◇ Trust committees to handle the examining while still allowing for reasonable questions from the floor. Have meetings where rooms and meetings rooms are in close proximity.
  - ◇ The functions of church courts are edifying and include exams, dealing with cases, and other business, which should not be cut.
- Need for better communication and interaction among the GA agencies; perhaps some structural changes should be proposed to the General Assembly.
- Providing more time and opportunity to focus on significant issues affecting the future of the PCA.
  - ◇ 30 minute video for review and study of issues prior to meetings - list major pros and cons
  - ◇ Explore ideas for re-engineering and re-energizing so that ruling elders are better prepared and equipped to participate in discussions.
  - ◇ Pursue means of facilitating more informed debate on issues.
  - ◇ Summarize issues for ruling and teaching elders so they don't have to spend hours reading material before General Assembly.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ◇ Providing safe and open forums for discussion of theological issues with love and forbearance.
- ◇ Change to “hones” forums. We should ask for honesty of views — if views are out of accord with *BCO* and *Westminster Confession of Faith*, let it be known.
- Publish PCA churches in yellow pages and newspapers.
- Sharing models of effective kingdom work between presbyteries and churches
  - ◇ Joint committees for church planting in Charlotte area and its bedroom communities. Ask Central Carolina Presbytery to join the Northern Mexico Partnership for planting churches in Northern Mexico in partnership with the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico. Look for sources for large sums of money for the purpose of purchasing property for church plants.
- Structuring meeting time according to proper priorities, such as church planting, leadership development, missions, and prayer.
  - ◇ Where and what are the ‘fathers’ doing with the ‘sons’?
  - ◇ Plant 4 new churches in the next 10 years, NW High School area of Rock Hill - Fort Mill (Hwy 521 near Lancaster county)- Tega Cay- 274 corridor (between Hwy 49 and Hwy 161). Contact Central Carolina Presbytery to discuss church planting in South Hwy 49 area. Have presbytery maintain a \$90,000 church planting fund. Put church planting in every church budget.
- Winter/summer youth camps.

### AGENCIES AND COMMITTEES

- Effective cooperation and communication among General Assembly committees and agencies in accomplishing the Mission of the PCA.
- Effective reporting, stimulating, etc. without narrow representation, e.g., Southeast, TR, etc.
- Encouraging increased participation in world missions.
  - ◇ Increase participation and support of short-term missions. Annual emphasis on world missions (missions conference). Bulletin inserts (to keep posted on prayer needs).
  - ◇ Need to include inner city PCA works in short term projects too.
- Establishing a denominational magazine.

Consider developing a denominational communication piece. The proposal was shot down because of control issues. (Context: PCA agencies used to function as para-church organizations that were responsible for fund raising, therefore had communication pieces for development. The agencies view a denominational piece as a



threat to fund raising, and it was difficult to get information from the agencies for the web-based PCA news because they will be using that information in the agencies' publications.)

- ◇ People would prefer not to have a subscription denominational magazine. Current committee publications are not well done. Especially the *Equip* magazine is poor. Suggest CE/P committee discontinue *Equip* magazine.
- ◇ Presbytery newsletter — one person from each church would send in the information to one person who would compile it
- ◇ We would place a high priority upon establishing a denominational magazine for purposes of educating about the denomination and developing unity and purpose.
- Improving funding methods for committees and agencies
  - ◇ Better promote the use of the funds, be up-front about salaries and how missionary support is used. Invite other churches to see how funds are being used. Get missionaries to speak at local churches. Have committed members make themselves available to speak to churches.
  - ◇ GA committees seen as too independent of one another. They are out competing for individual donations. Too many “junk” mailings from Atlanta.
  - ◇ Churches to “tithe” to presbytery and presbytery “tithe” to General Assembly.

#### **4. Engage the culture – timeless truth for our times**

- A one-year demographic, philosophical study of each presbytery.
- Add the application of biblical truth to culture in the licensing and ordination process.
- Address how our reformed theology addresses others from “outside.”
- Allow for diversity of our various churches to reflect their area cultures.
- Alternate credentialing of ethnic leaders who cannot attend seminaries as they traditionally exist. Utilize local bodies and team mentoring in presbytery by teaching elders.
- Application of biblical truths to citizenship responsibilities.
- Appreciation of each other and joint efforts.
- As ethnic church planting grows, greater cooperation is needed between MTW, MNA, and presbyteries, such as sharing facilities and resources.
  - ◇ Consider merging MNA and MTW on presbytery and General Assembly level. (This will not happen unless GA overtakes this) Benefits: one Assessment Center, centralized administration, centralized ethnic ministry.
- Church plants in a variety of ethnicities.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Creating doorways in the church to welcome all kinds of people, so that the face of the church will more closely mirror the face of the culture.
  - ◊ Presbytery would have different churches in different areas of the cities reflecting the city ethnic makeup.
- Creating outward focused events that engage non-Christians in their own environment.
  - ◊ We believe this statement is unclear and needs clarification
- Developing specific strategies for multi-cultural churches -- especially Hispanic, African-American, and Asian churches.
  - ◊ Is the church to be multi-cultural or is it ethnically homogeneous, i.e., Hispanic, etc.? This statement requires clarification. The strategy should fit the setting.
- Distinguishing the PCA approach to cultural engagement from current, evangelical para-church expressions by being gospel-centered and teaching the whole counsel of God, encouraging members to be involved in the community, local ministries, education, government, public forums, media, and the arts
  - ◊ Distinguish those issues and focus on them.
  - ◊ Should not be negative against para-church organizations.
  - ◊ What is a cultural war church?
  - ◊ Frustration with too much ‘caving into’ the culture.
- Discuss what it means to “engage the culture” as battle not marriage.
- Each church have a vision statement with engaging the culture as part of it and a demographic study of its area.
- Encourage community-wide ministries at the presbytery level which local PCA churches could use for cooperation and outreach (i.e. building Habitat Homes).
- Furnishing apologetic materials that address the main trends in the culture, science, and education.
  - ◊ Would it be helpful to specify that arms of the PCA such as CE&P, Covenant Seminary, and Covenant College be involved in the “furnishing”? We need to be careful about the language; we need to be fully engaged, but is it “we” who transform the culture? What is our role? Is cultural transformation a result or a goal?
- Identify four areas of success and God’s blessings and have a spokesman present them to churches of presbytery.
- Inculcating biblical values in family life, vocation, activities, and recreation.
- Inform the people in the congregation on great moral issues and active in the political process.
- Invite different ethnic speakers to address presbytery.

## APPENDIX C

- Jesus coffee houses, mercy ministries, variety of musical enhancements in our churches, Schools started.
- Joint presbytery with Korean presbytery once a year.
- Kingdom-centered prayer, since prayer is the means of these things being placed in peoples' hearts.
- Lay enhancement
- Listening and Understanding culture better.
- Neighborhood groups for Christians of different churches in same neighborhood reaching out to unchurched.
- Offering training in thinking with a biblical world view.
- Office of deacon has been under-utilized and can be very instrumental in stretching the church in mercy ministry.
- Partner with African-American churches to learn from each other. (Not adopting a paternalistic "benevolent ministry" aimed toward them!).
- Presbytery compile a list of local ethnic or minority ministries organizations that local churches could partner with.
- Presbytery to establish a "Church and State" committee.
- Promote biblical conflict resolution.
- Providing biblical responses to women's issues, gender debates, and the cultural definitions of the family, and other social issues.
- Stress that we are motivated by God's glory and love for the lost and that the gospel is both word and deed; our ministry must be both word and deed.
- Summoning members to public service and ministries of mercy.
  - ◇ Add a bullet point that makes it clear that churches need to make people feel connected to the Body of Christ since the culture produces so much loneliness.

## Attachment 2

### MAJOR BARRIERS AND TASKS PCA ORGANIZATIONS MIGHT DO

#### 1. Empower church health and growth for new and existing churches, local and worldwide

##### MAJOR BARRIERS

- Apathy about the mission of the church
- Distance between churches
- Judicial messes over narrow or lighter matters of practice
- Lack of communication
- Lack of guidance, resources and leadership on women in ministry
- Mobility of culture
- Moving congregations from Christian duty to Christian love (Gal. 6:5). (Theological systems have certain emphasis: Arminianism = focus on experience. Reformed = focus on bare cerebral intellectualism or legalism. This is caused by a reaction to the social gospel emphasis in the PCUSA. Sonship has had a big impact on many within the PCA but also brought concerns about antinomianism).
- No training of lay worship leaders
- Pastor attrition rate is too high
- Possible church competition
- Separatism
- Temptation of churches to be happy to survive for fellowship rather than outreach (Ingrown)
- Unclear shared Identities and shared Purpose/Objective Statements

##### TASKS FOR GENERAL ASSEMBLY, PRESBYTERIES AGENCIES AND COMMITTEES

- (For AC) Put GA minutes on line password protected. Put statistical report online password protected. Consider having GA in Atlanta. Consider shortening GA. Moratorium on personal resolutions so that it is done every other year. Regional synods with quadrennial GA (every four years). Consider stopping publishing hard copies of statistical report and GA minutes.
- (For all agencies/committees) Limit travel for pastoral visits.
- (For CE&P) Develop Men's ministry similar to WIC. Discipleship focus and materials. Develop officer training materials.

## APPENDIX C

- (For Covenant College) Consider starting another college. Expand Quest program.
- (For Covenant Seminary) Broaden women's ministry track for women's ministry. Fitness for Ministry certification for M.Div. students.
- (For MNA) Merge MTW and MNA (overture GA). Increase emphasis on church revitalization. Develop revitalization materials. Lack of communication from MNA. Consider having two organizations: Planting and Revitalization.
- (For MTW) Utilize technology to communicate with field missionaries to cut down on travel expenses. Find creative ways to balance fund raising and rest during HMA.
- (For Ridge Haven) Start one out West. Develop a franchise concept to build other facilities.
- (For RUF) Investigate high school ministry. Expand ministry in Western states.
- Develop post-ordination education for reconciliation and ruling elder equipping.
- Develop study guides for the churches and sessions to help in the biblical understanding of gospel and facilitating discipleship.
- Develop training program for lay worship leaders.
- Encourage and equip the small church pastor (The emphasis in our training should be on moving churches from the 80 to 200 level and moving the 250 to the 500 level instead of how a pastor now manages a 3000 level member church.).
- Encourage seminars for church revitalization.
- GA needs to offer more help to troubled churches and small churches. We focus on star churches too much. We also need to affirm and strengthen small, stable churches. Remember faithful churches in small towns where numerical growth will prove difficult – yet spiritual growth can occur.
- GA needs to remember the PCA is still composed of many smaller, rural churches. We want to avoid the rivalry between small and large churches.
- Make PCA curriculum more ministry focused, with emphasis on evangelism, beginning in the children's literature. Curriculum needs to be updated regularly.
- Make the PCA more identifiable to the American/Canadian culture at large, as we are often confused with the PCUSA. To facilitate this, suggestions include: developing a recognizable logo, advertising on a national level; having current denominational handouts; perhaps even considering a change of denominational name to reflect our evangelical and reformed emphasis.

- PCA could help presbyteries plant churches. Increasingly, church planting is done by individual churches. But on some occasions, a presbytery needs to own a project jointly. Help us do that better.
- Technology requests:
  - ◊ Consider the concept of the PCA as a broker, identifying and displaying on its website the best practices of member churches in virtually every aspect of ministry. This would include everything from evangelism and discipleship programs to liturgical practices to staffing levels to personnel manuals.
  - ◊ Develop a denominational Website, using latest Informational Technology, containing news, theology, resources for sharing best practices, with links to other sites, books, periodicals, etc. It should be multilingual (English, Korean, Spanish). This may necessitate a salaried position.
  - ◊ Hire an information technology specialist to assist member churches with the computer needs such as websites and to help them share information with each other on the computer.
  - ◊ Online resources. We need to publish on the web a ton of resources for churches in PDF format for pastors to search and download, such as stewardship curriculum, bulletin inserts, small group curriculum that is covenantal and reformed, men's discipleship material (P&R), more WIC Bible studies (the recent series on Paul and Exodus is excellent – thank you), officer training courses, inductive Bible studies that lead to covenantal and reformed conclusions (contra Kay Arthur).
- The establishment of a large denominational building fund, with a focus on estate planning, is desirable. We need to get church planters into attractive, suitable buildings sooner. We need more resources for building and church planting in general.
- Visit presbyteries with equipping seminars
- Work in union, not as separate entities

## 2. Develop leadership for the future

### MAJOR BARRIERS

- Barriers to avoiding burn-out might include taking time away from an already busy schedule, recognition of real need before it's too late (burn-out is blinding in nature), and resistance to change.
- Busyness of present and potential leaders.
- Distance.
- Few minority leaders.

## APPENDIX C

- Financial challenges of ethnic leaders getting seminary training.
- Lack of enthusiasm for presbytery and GA gatherings.
- Lack of modeling.
- Lay leadership barriers include participation (time taken away from already busy schedule) and a lack of vision as to the eternal significance of ordained service.
- PCA Southeastern provincialism.
- Reticence to accept new leadership on committees.

### TASKS FOR GENERAL ASSEMBLY, PRESBYTERIES, AGENCIES, AND COMMITTEES

- As with Southern Baptist C.E., provide a yearly calendar of discipleship development for each year.
- Begin to provide churches with much needed systematic support for congregational discipleship.
- CE&P could provide resources on continuing education or fellowship within presbyteries.
- CE&P could provide structured resources on officer training (possibly in a binder format so that the local church could add its own training curriculum) and publish a quarterly newsletter for ruling elders and deacons.
- Consider development of a Ridge Haven West.
- Develop a Certificate for Fitness for Ministry for CTS M.Div. graduates similar to Missouri Synod Lutheran model.
- Develop a curriculum for officer's training that can be used denominationally, yet be flexible enough for churches to adapt to their own particular needs.
- Encourage ruling elder participation.
- Initiate co-operation with other denominations.
- Internship for high school men who feel called to pastoral ministry.
- Lay out opportunities more clearly for male and female laity in arts, commerce, etc.
- Leadership Development. That the PCA sponsor, and regionally offer, a National Emerging Leaders Forum, to identify, inspire, and develop emerging Christian leaders - now in their 20s and 30s - for effectiveness in their God-given callings (not just ordained ministries). The goal would be to identify and mentor the next generation of Christian leaders for cultural spiritual transformation (the young Daniels, Nehemiahs and Esthers – not just the Ezras). The key components might be:
  - ◊ Identify young emerging leaders in their fields of endeavor through RUF ministries and local sessions.

- ◇ Convene emerging leaders with: a) spiritual mature leaders in their field, b) theologians or competent cultural apologists, and c) older-generation pastors/spiritual directors.
- ◇ Offer post-seminary training at low rates.
- PCA agencies or seminary should provide leadership material – via internet, video and audio – for training of elders and deacons.
- Reflect our presbyteries’ diversity.
- Seminary could help avoid burnout by introducing teaching elders to spiritual, emotional, and intellectual resources.
- Seminary Preparation: Require Covenant Seminary and presbyteries to assess candidates based on pastoral gifts not just academic gifts. Select professors who have had pastoral ministry experience. Consider ways for new pastors can connect with older pastors within their presbytery once called. Strengthen and expand a formalized internship process with mentoring, training and accountability. (RTS is doing a good job with training mentors for students in internship). Consider having a presbytery pastor-at-large called “Leadership Trainer” who could help network mentoring (may bring back bad memories of “Executive Secretary” from USA).
- Website must connect and offer PCA leadership opportunities.

### **3. Increase denominational understanding and effectiveness**

#### MAJOR BARRIERS:

- At the Church Level:
  - ◇ Elders’ indifference to need for denominational understanding and effectiveness.
  - ◇ Lack of leadership and hesitancy of pastors to encourage denominational loyalty, understanding, and effectiveness.
  - ◇ Low denominational loyalty and commitment to local church only. Desire expressed for PCA to do better job of self description.
- Distance.
- Denominational Identity Crisis.
- Lack of communications and open forums and consensus.
- Lack of presbytery leadership to implement recommendations.
- PCA insecurities from our unique history.
- Poor representation of agencies.
- Pride, elitism, racial tension, disunity, tradition, separatism.
- Provincialism.
- Ridge Haven is not helpful and should be stopped.
- Sensing of disunity at GA and among leaders.
- Urban vs. rural dynamics.



*TASKS FOR GENERAL ASSEMBLY, PRESBYTERIES, AGENCIES, AND COMMITTEES*

- Agencies and boards should report to General Assembly their plans and General Assembly should monitor progress and hold agencies and boards accountable for increasing denominational understanding and effectiveness.
- Agencies should return telephone calls.
- Articulate a compelling vision of being involved in PCA (college, seminary, CE&P materials, missions initiatives).
- Celebrate missions efforts.
- Create synods.
- Develop a series of increasingly difficult courses at a Bible institute level that a student can study at his own pace and level of depth. There should be required standards that are reasonably high but not excessively so; as men are educated and reached and as they mature, others will come, and denominational effectiveness will rise.
- Develop effective cooperation among GA committees.
- General Assembly should instruct all boards and agencies of the PCA to include denominational understanding and effectiveness as part of their overall mission.
- Help embrace our newer and larger identity that reflects the reformed faith of many ages, ethnicities, and points of entry. (Many entered the PCA without any awareness of PCA history concern at all, but see her as she is in urban cities, college campuses, the military, rural churches, and musical/educational/mercy/literature/radio ministry leaders from all over the US).
- Helpful GA agencies seem to be the Stated Clerk's Office, MTW, WIC and RUM. The other agencies are less known: videos should be helpful to spread their message. Our schools (Covenant College and Seminary) need more exposure.
- Highlight positive ministry sights.
- Hold General Assembly meetings every three years.
- Meaningful ministries to men are needed, according to repeated comments.
- MNA should encourage church planting in smaller cities, perhaps using the Perimeter model.
- One person said the PCA Foundation is not helpful and should be stopped; two or three others disagreed.
- Presbyteries and GA should devote larger portions of their time to instruction and edification, to spiritual growth. GA must adjust focus.
- Presbytery needs a sense of community among its churches.
- Stress relationships.

- Structure inclusive forums to enhance communication and unity among your united efforts first, then at court levels (MTW & MNA uniting in cross-cultural efforts).
- Technology requests:
  - ◊ An on- line, inter-active ministerial data form would be more helpful to pulpit committees than stacks of resumes.
  - ◊ Improvements on Website.
- Utilize a denominational magazine that is family-oriented and men-oriented.

#### **4. Engage the culture – timeless truth for our times**

##### MAJOR BARRIERS

- Cultural isolation.
- Difficulty of pioneer involvement in an all-white institution.
- Laity not included in leadership enough.
- Local church fears.
- No appreciation for different ways in ministry.
- Presbytery and GA too "white."
- Since PCA remains a de facto “whites only” club, the younger generation is leaving.
- Traditionalism, provincialism, youth, and size of denomination.

##### TASKS FOR GENERAL ASSEMBLY, PRESBYTERIES, AGENCIES, AND COMMITTEES

- A one-year demographic, philosophical study of each presbytery.
- Appreciation of each other and joint efforts.
- Break down walls.
- CE&P or local presbytery Christian education committee should furnish apologetics materials that address the main trends of culture.
- Church plants in a variety of ethnicities.
- Covenant College and Covenant Seminary should continue to train people in a biblical world-and-life view.
- Each church have a vision statement with engaging the culture as part of it and a demographic study of its area.
- Educate.
- Highlight and train laity leadership in all areas of life.
- Identify, motivate, and train lay leaders, especially elders and deacons.

## APPENDIX C

- Invite different ethnic speakers to address presbytery.
- It is a priority to have a forum at presbytery to talk about what is happening in PCA churches with respect to mercy and service ministry, i.e., are we implementing these strategic priorities?
- Jesus coffee houses, mercy ministries, variety of musical enhancements in our churches, schools started.
- Joint presbytery with Korean presbytery once a year.
- MNA and MTW cooperative research efforts.
- MNA Committee targeting different geographic areas and different cultures for church planting. Plant some churches specifically designed to be multicultural.
- MNA should continue its intentionality about multicultural churches.
- Presbytery compile a list of local ethnic or minority ministries organizations that local churches could partner with.
- Target key minority leaders and enable them to have a voice on denominational committees.
- Train gospel to the poor ministries.
- Use the model of BTS and Assistant Dean John Patrick, as a successful and blessed method of reaching minorities with the reformed faith.

**Attachment 3**

**CALENDAR OF ACTIONS**

1. Coordinators and Administrators reviewed the document on Oct. 29-30, 2001.
  - Procedures were developed to encourage discussion of the plan.
2. MNA presbytery chairmen met Oct. 29, 2001.
  - Frank Brock presented the preliminary draft and asked for advice regarding who might present the plan at presbytery.
  - It was placed on MNA's agenda.
3. Edit work on the draft plan by November 20, 2001.
4. Edited draft plan was submitted to the Steering Committee and request made that any responses be presented by December 15, 2001.
5. Resolution for action drafted by Roy Taylor, Charles Dunahoo, and Jim Wert for adoption on January 29, 2002. Resolution included request that all presbyteries discuss the plan and extend the life of the Steering Committee.
6. Committee and Agency heads, Board Chairs, and the Steering Committee met January 29, 2002 and adopted the plan and a resolution for the Administrative Committee
7. Administrative Committee meeting March 15-16, 2002.
8. General Assembly June 18-21 at Briarwood.
  - Ask the presbyteries to discuss the following year.
  - Meeting of the Steering Committee (Tuesday afternoon).
  - Assess the point persons and assign calling of contacts.
9. 2002-2003: Presbyteries, committees, and agencies met to discuss the mission, values, vision, and priorities of the plan and give input.
10. February 27, 2003: The Steering Committee and Planning Committee met to consider changes as suggested by the presbyteries. The Plan was adopted with changes and three resolutions forwarded to the Administrative Committee.
11. June 2003: General Assembly will be asked to approve the plan and extend the work of the Committee as per the resolutions.
12. 2003-2004: Presbyteries and church sessions are asked to review the plan and work to develop a strategic tactical plan for implementation.
13. June 2004: General Assembly will assess presbyteries, committees, and agencies' progress toward fulfilling the plan.

**Attachment 4**

**THE JOINT REPORT OF THE  
PCA STRATEGIC PLANNING COMMITTEE  
AND THE  
PCA STRATEGIC PLANNING STEERING COMMITTEE  
JANUARY 30, 2002**

**Note:** We welcome your comments. Please write or email them to us.

Frank A. Brock (brock@covenant.edu)

Harry Pinner (hpinner@ASRGetsResults.com)

**1. Preamble**

Prior to the 2000 General Assembly, the committee and agency heads unanimously agreed on the need for a Strategic Planning Process. It was hoped such an activity would assist the denomination in developing a vision for the future and unite the denomination. The Administrative Committee recommended that the 2000 General Assembly elect a broad-based steering committee, composed of ruling and teaching elders and women in the church. The Steering Committee was elected by General Assembly that year.

The committee and agency heads began to raise funds, hire a consultant, wrestle with issues, and draft a plan. At the time of the 2001 General Assembly, there was a joint meeting of the Steering Committee and committee and agency heads.

It became increasingly clear to the committee and agency heads that the Steering Committee had to play a more active role in the planning process and in helping the denomination understand and implement the initiatives of the plan. Therefore, the Steering Committee met October 15-16, 2001, with Frank Brock, Roy Taylor and Jim Wert, a planning consultant, to shape a new plan originating out of the work already done.

The Steering Committee first gave careful attention to the “Mission and Values” of the PCA. Then the committee worked on a vision statement for the plan itself. The Steering Committee established priorities. In the brief time that remained, the Steering Committee discussed an implementation strategy that included further editing of the document by members of the Steering Committee and coordinators and agency heads. The committee and agency heads met October 29-30, 2001, spending most of the time on implementation. There were no further substantive edits.

Attachment 3 [p. 330] delineates a schedule for implementation.

## 2. The PCA Planning Context

The cultural decline that drove the conservative PCUS ministers to write the 1969 Declaration of Commitment continues to undermine the foundations of our society. In the late 60s the fight was within a theologically diverse denomination. At the beginning of a new millennium, the emerging norms of society continue to diverge even more from the biblical worldview, and our churches must confront the culture more than ever.

The motivation of the founding fathers of the PCA must be transmitted to the next generation of the PCA. This becomes increasingly important as the culture becomes more fragmented and as the larger and more culturally diverse PCA reflects that culture. In an age of decreasing denominational commitment, it is important to ask ourselves whether the PCA denomination is more than a trade association—a central office serving the needs of the constituent churches. Or is Presbyterianism a biblical necessity and the denomination a vehicle that enables individual churches and presbyteries to accomplish collectively more than they could ever hope to accomplish operating independently? There is a need and a biblical mandate for a denomination that will have a growing impact on culture. To have such an impact, the denomination must know its identity and where it is going so that it can pass on its shared knowledge and convictions to its covenant children and to those engrafted in the body of believers.

It is very important for the PCA to have a *compelling vision* as a denomination because of the PCA's striking diversity. The PCA has geographical and sociological diversity—from small, rural churches in traditional Christian areas to large, urban churches in ethnically and religiously diverse metropolitan areas. There is common commitment to *The Westminster Standards*, which binds together diverse Christians with different nuances, emphases, and preferences in ministry. Of the three strains of historic Presbyterianism as defined by George Marsden—doctrinal, pietistic and cultural—churches vary widely in their emphasis. And finally, the PCA has different understandings of the regulative principles that shape the form and style of the worship service. *All of this leads to the conclusion that the PCA needs to maintain our unity in the face of this diversity.*

In order for such unity to be genuine, considerable emphasis must be given to the *process* of building consensus toward a compelling and shared vision. *The process must be dynamic and inclusive, exhibiting a healthy balance between individual leadership and widespread participation.* The history of modern denominations' efforts to inculcate a common vision among their members may suggest to some that such an effort is hopeless. Many have questioned whether such an initiative would be possible or successful, and similar efforts in the past have confirmed the difficulties inherent in such an undertaking. However, none have questioned the

importance of working together to accomplish collectively what cannot be accomplished separately. None have questioned the urgent need for re-introducing to the culture a reformed, biblical worldview. PCA leaders are keenly aware of the antithesis between a biblical worldview and the American culture. American cultural values are ravaging churches and wreaking havoc in families.

If the PCA is to live up to its reformed heritage, it cannot let skepticism and suspicion of authority rule. Above all, the PCA must consist of people who have faith and hope that a sovereign God can accomplish far more than they ask or think.

The following quote from Dr. Tim Keller provides a helpful reminder of the importance of succeeding in the task before us:

“... a looming crisis for all American evangelical churches is that they cannot thrive outside of the shrinking enclaves of conservative and traditional people and culture. We have not created the new ministry and communication and church models that will flourish and grow in the coming post-Christian very secular Western world. Our vision should be to develop campus ministries, new churches, Christian education/discipleship systems that are effective in those fields in North America.”

### **3. The PCA Expected Benefits**

In the many hours of meetings and discussion that have been invested in the preparation of this document, it has become abundantly clear that PCA members spend too little time individually or collectively thinking about the denomination as a whole. The *process* of planning may be more important than the plan that results.

A broad-based process can help PCA church members understand the importance of a denomination, how it provides an opportunity for ministry, fellowship and accountability that is greater than what a single local church can provide. Greater collaboration and strategic coordination can help unify the denomination behind a common vision.

In developing unity and vision for the denomination, the PCA can also develop a fuller understanding of biblical truth from non-PCA and non-North-American cultures.

Real growth should occur in the number of healthy, growing churches in the denomination after PCA church members begin to appreciate what they can do working together as a denomination, and churches, presbyteries, agencies and committees begin to *implement the PCA plan*. Furthermore, tangible benefits will be experienced not only by the local churches and presbyteries but also by the communities to which PCA church members minister.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

North America and the world need what the PCA has to offer in terms of biblical foundation and cultural relevance. The time is right for the PCA to move from a denomination of 360,000 to a denomination of millions of members from every ethnic group, attractive to women and youth, under the leadership of godly male role models.

Ultimately, the presbyteries and local congregations will define the benefits to be expected from the PCA plan. God will honor a desire for unity, but not by producing uniformity. The practical outworking of the plan will differ based on whether the church is located in a white or ethnically diverse neighborhood, or an urban, suburban, or rural area. The process of sessions and presbyteries examining their own ministry priorities and identifying their own expected benefits will be healthy for the denomination.

The PCA Strategic Planning and Steering Committees (members listed below) commend to their fellow leaders of the PCA the attached document entitled “The Future Direction of the PCA.”

### **Members of the PCA Strategic Planning Steering Committee:**

Rev. Frank Barker	Mr. Tom Harris
Dr. Will Barker	Rev. Wayne Herring
Ms. Paige Benton	Mr. Richard Hostetter
Dr. W. Wilson Benton	Dr. Tim Keller
Mr. Joel Belz	Mr. Bob Massengill
Mr. Mark Belz	Mr. Harry Pinner
Rev. Michael Campbell	Dr. Rob Rayburn
Dr. Ric Cannada	Mrs. Barbara Thompson
Rev. Dave Clelland	Dr. Joseph Wheat
Dr. Daniel Doriani	Mr. John White
Dr. Ligon Duncan	Mr. Jack Williamson
Mr. Sam Duncan	Mr. Mike Wilson
Mr. James “Bebo” Elkin	

### **Members of the PCA Planning Committee:**

Dr. James C. Bland III, Mission to North America  
Dr. Frank A. Brock, Covenant College, Committee Chairman  
Dr. Bryan Chapell, Covenant Seminary  
Dr. Charles H. Dunahoo, Christian Education and Publications  
Mr. James L. Hughes, Insurance, Annuities and Relief  
Dr. Paul D. Kooistra, Mission to the World  
Dr. Rod Mays, Reformed University Ministry  
Mr. Randel N. Stair, PCA Foundation  
Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk/Administration  
Rev. Morse Up De Graff, Ridge Haven Conference Center  
Mr. Jim Wert, consultant from Team Resource



**ATTACHMENT B  
BUDGETS OF COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
BUDGET NOTES  
2004**

**Budget philosophy**

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the RAO, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, committees and agencies, and to the General Assembly.

**General comments**

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the size and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects most budget items and is applied to most budget line items, except as noted in the Economic Assumptions shown below.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

The development of a PCA News Magazine, authorized at the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, generated the largest change in this budget. It particularly accounts for the increase in FTE employees.

**2004 Economic Assumptions**

- A. Stated Clerk/Administration
  - 3.0% PCA Growth Rate
  - 3.1% Atlanta Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate
  - 3.0% National
  - 15.0% Health Insurance Premiums (per RBI)
  - 7.0% Transportation (as of 11/31/01)

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 15.0.

- B. PCA Office Building
  - 0% Rent remains at \$11.25 per square foot for 2004
  - 3.0% Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b>							
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>		<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>MGMT &amp; GENERAL</b>	<b>FUND RAISING</b>	<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>	<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>% OF TOTALS</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1	Contributions(1)	\$216,700	\$1,055,645	\$0	\$0	\$1,272,345	69.22%
2	Fees	\$552,350	\$13,000	\$0	\$0	\$565,350	30.76%
3	Interest	\$0	\$400	\$0	\$0	\$400	0.02%
4	Others	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
5	<b>TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$769,050</b>	<b>\$1,069,045</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,838,095</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
6a	Coordinator Salary & Housing	\$104,169	\$5,788	\$5,787	\$0	\$115,744	6.30%
6b	Coordinator Benefits	\$21,381	\$1,187	\$1,188	\$0	\$23,756	1.29%
7	Staff Salary & Benefits	\$694,320	\$41,320	\$71,705	\$0	\$807,345	43.92%
8	Travel	\$124,000	\$5,000	\$7,200	\$0	\$136,200	7.41%
9	Rent	\$20,000	\$42,000		\$0	\$62,000	3.37%
10	Janitor/Grounds				\$0	\$0	0.00%
11	Mail/Ship	\$107,000	\$10,000	\$8,000	\$0	\$125,000	6.80%
12	Office Supplies	\$20,200	\$7,000	\$1,000	\$0	\$28,200	1.53%
13	Telephone	\$18,200	\$6,000	\$1,200	\$0	\$25,400	1.38%
14	Maintenance	\$400	\$5,000		\$0	\$5,400	0.29%
15	Leased Equipment	\$75,000	\$12,000	\$4,000	\$0	\$91,000	4.95%
16	Dues/Subscription	\$13,100	\$4,000		\$0	\$17,100	0.93%
17	Insurance	\$2,400	\$7,000		\$0	\$9,400	0.51%
18	Interest		\$2,000		\$0	\$2,000	0.11%
19	Printing	\$162,700	\$2,000	\$8,000	\$0	\$172,700	9.40%
20	Staff Training/Develop.	\$5,250	\$6,000		\$0	\$11,250	0.61%
21	Promotion/Appeals	\$30,500	\$3,000	\$8,000	\$0	\$41,500	2.26%
22	Foundation	\$0		\$5,000	\$0	\$5,000	0.27%
23	Planning	\$6,000			\$0	\$6,000	0.33%
24	Professional Services	\$64,400	\$30,000	\$2,500	\$0	\$96,900	5.27%
25	Taxes				\$0	\$0	0.00%
26	Utilities				\$0	\$0	0.00%
27	Contingencies	\$24,700	\$4,000	\$2,500	\$0	\$31,200	1.70%
28	Depreciation	\$13,000	\$12,000		\$0	\$25,000	1.36%
29	<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,506,720</b>	<b>\$205,295</b>	<b>\$126,080</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,838,095</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
30	Operating Surplus/(Deficit)	(\$737,670)	\$863,750	(\$126,080)	\$0	\$0	0.00%
31	LESS Depreciation	13,000	12,000	0	0	25,000	1.36%
32	<b>NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,493,720</b>	<b>\$193,295</b>	<b>\$126,080</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,813,095</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>							
33	Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34	<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
35	<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,493,720</b>	<b>\$193,295</b>	<b>\$126,080</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$1,813,095</b>	<b>98.64%</b>
36	<b>SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>(\$724,670)</b>	<b>\$875,750</b>	<b>(\$126,080)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$25,000</b>	<b>1.36%</b>

(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

APPENDIX C

<b>ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b>							
DESCRIPTION	2002 ACTUAL	2002 BUDGET	2003 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET		2003 TO 2004 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
				2004	% OF TOTALS	\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions (1)	\$731,340	\$1,051,490	\$1,156,682	\$1,272,345	69.22%	\$115,663	10.00%
2 Fees	\$455,233	\$295,300	\$437,400	\$565,350	30.76%	\$127,950	29.25%
3 Investments	\$479	\$7,000	\$700	\$400	0.02%	(\$300)	-42.86%
4 Others			\$0		0.00%	\$0	100.00%
<b>5 TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,187,052</b>	<b>\$1,353,790</b>	<b>\$1,594,782</b>	<b>\$1,838,095</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$243,313</b>	<b>15.26%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
6 News Office	\$65,013	\$164,171	\$325,615	\$435,020	23.67%	\$109,405	33.60%
7 Historical Center	\$72,390	\$78,244	\$133,868	\$112,330	6.11%	(\$21,538)	-16.09%
8 Committees & Agencies	\$35			\$73,090		\$73,090	100.00%
9 Churches & Presbyteries	\$94,224		\$107,526	\$133,275		\$25,749	23.95%
10 Stats & Publications	\$108,789		\$157,588	\$188,960		\$31,372	19.91%
11 Standing Comm.	\$149,175	\$172,331	\$201,982	\$221,695	12.06%	\$19,713	9.76%
12 General Assembly	\$259,686	\$285,152	\$296,278	\$342,350	18.63%	\$46,072	15.55%
<b>13 TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$749,312</b>	<b>\$699,898</b>	<b>\$1,222,857</b>	<b>\$1,506,720</b>	<b>81.97%</b>	<b>\$283,863</b>	<b>23.21%</b>
14 Management & General	\$256,847	\$565,567	\$297,156	\$205,295	11.17%	(\$91,861)	-30.91%
15 Fund Raising	\$61,351	\$88,325	\$74,769	\$126,080	6.86%	\$51,311	68.63%
<b>16 TOTAL MGMT &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$318,198</b>	<b>\$653,892</b>	<b>\$371,925</b>	<b>\$331,375</b>	<b>18.03%</b>	<b>(\$40,550)</b>	<b>-10.90%</b>
<b>17 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,067,510</b>	<b>\$1,353,790</b>	<b>\$1,594,782</b>	<b>\$1,838,095</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$243,313</b>	<b>15.26%</b>
18 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$119,542	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	.00%
19 LESS Depreciation	\$47,582	\$37,911	\$39,800	\$25,000	1.36%	(\$14,800)	-37.19%
<b>20 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,019,928</b>	<b>\$1,315,879</b>	<b>\$1,554,982</b>	<b>\$1,813,095</b>	<b>98.64%</b>	<b>\$258,113</b>	<b>16.60%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>							
21 Capital Expenditures	\$17,520		\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
22 Principal Loan Payments	\$109,204		\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
24 Other items		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
<b>25 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$126,724</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>26 TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,146,652</b>	<b>\$1,315,879</b>	<b>\$1,554,982</b>	<b>\$1,813,095</b>	<b>98.64%</b>	<b>\$258,113</b>	<b>16.60%</b>
NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)							
27 excluding depreciation	\$40,400	\$37,911	\$39,800	\$25,000	\$0	(\$14,800)	(\$0)
28 Equity Transfer	(\$4,166)						
<b>29 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$36,234</b>	<b>\$37,911</b>	<b>\$39,800</b>	<b>\$25,000</b>	<b>1.36%</b>	<b>(\$14,800)</b>	<b>-37.19%</b>
(1) Partnership Share -- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)							

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE FIVE-YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b>					
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>1998 ACTUAL</b>	<b>1999 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2000 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2001 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2002 ACTUAL</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	\$633,375	\$667,225	\$712,875	\$657,446	\$731,340
2 Fees	\$277,991	\$244,179	\$401,787	\$344,934	\$455,233
3 Investments	\$1,972	\$3,727	\$7,269	\$792	\$479
4 Others					
<b>5 TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$913,338</b>	<b>\$915,131</b>	<b>\$1,121,931</b>	<b>\$1,003,172</b>	<b>\$1,187,052</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 25th Anniversary	\$124,302	\$18,934			
7 News Office		\$3,084	\$89,040	\$123,163	\$65,013
8 Historical Center	\$41,263	\$25,076	\$43,951	\$68,393	\$72,390
9 Churches & Presbyteries					\$94,224
10 Stats & Publications					\$108,824
11 Standing Comm.	\$144,938	\$90,852	\$124,649	\$109,523	\$149,175
12 Gen. Assembly	\$204,618	\$211,364	\$272,163	\$269,453	\$259,686
<b>13 TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$515,121</b>	<b>\$349,310</b>	<b>\$529,803</b>	<b>\$570,531</b>	<b>\$749,312</b>
14 Management & General	\$502,094	\$423,132	\$430,212	\$493,846	\$256,847
15 Fund Raising	\$19,456	\$70,077	\$69,005	\$54,868	\$61,351
<b>16 TOTAL MGMT &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$521,550</b>	<b>\$493,209</b>	<b>\$499,217</b>	<b>\$548,714</b>	<b>\$318,198</b>
<b>17 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,036,671</b>	<b>\$842,519</b>	<b>\$1,029,020</b>	<b>\$1,119,245</b>	<b>\$1,067,510</b>
<b>18 OPERATING SURPLUS (DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(\$123,333)</b>	<b>\$72,612</b>	<b>\$92,911</b>	<b>(\$116,073)</b>	<b>\$119,542</b>
19 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions	\$16,625	\$16,140	\$30,382	\$48,568	\$47,582
<b>20 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,020,046</b>	<b>\$826,379</b>	<b>\$998,638</b>	<b>\$1,070,677</b>	<b>\$1,019,928</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>					
21 Capital Expenditures	\$36,094	\$2,927	\$106,598	\$68,215	\$17,520
22 Principal Loan Pmts			\$65,000		\$109,204
23 Other Items			(\$28,301)		
<b>24 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$36,094</b>	<b>\$2,927</b>	<b>\$143,297</b>	<b>\$68,215</b>	<b>\$126,724</b>
<b>25 TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,056,140</b>	<b>\$829,306</b>	<b>\$1,141,935</b>	<b>\$1,138,892</b>	<b>\$1,146,652</b>
<b>NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>					
26 excluding depreciation	(\$142,802)	\$85,825	(\$20,004)	(\$135,721)	\$40,400
27 Equity Transfer	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$535,764	(\$4,166)
<b>28 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(\$142,802)</b>	<b>\$85,825</b>	<b>(\$20,004)</b>	<b>\$400,043</b>	<b>\$36,234</b>

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	Total Programs	Mgmt & General	Fund Raising	Capital Assets	Totals	% of Totals
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$25,000	\$27,000	8.89%
2 Fees	\$0		\$0		\$0	0.00%
3 Interest	\$0	\$800	\$0	\$2,000	\$2,800	0.92%
4 Rent	\$0	\$273,977	\$0		\$273,977	90.19%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$276,777</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$27,000</b>	<b>\$303,777</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$0	\$34,255	\$0	\$0	\$34,255	11.28%
7 Travel	\$0	\$500	\$0	\$1,000	\$1,500	0.49%
8 Rent	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$40,000	\$0	\$0	\$40,000	13.17%
10 Mail/Ship	\$0	\$200	\$0	\$0	\$200	0.07%
11 Office Supplies	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	0.33%
12 Telephone	\$0	\$5,000	\$0	\$1,200	\$6,200	2.04%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$18,000	\$0	\$0	\$18,000	5.93%
14 Leased Equipment	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
16 Insurance	\$0	\$14,000	\$0	\$0	\$14,000	4.61%
17 Interest	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$0	\$1,200	\$0	\$0	\$1,200	0.40%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
21 Foundation	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$0	\$29,000	\$0	\$0	\$29,000	9.55%
24 Taxes	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
25 Utilities	\$0	\$60,000	\$0	\$0	\$60,000	19.75%
26 Contingencies	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$2,000	\$6,000	1.98%
27 Depreciation	\$0	\$37,000	\$0	\$56,000	\$93,000	30.61%
<b>28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$244,155</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$60,200</b>	<b>\$304,355</b>	<b>100.19%</b>
<b>29 Operating Surplus/Deficit</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$32,622</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$33,200)</b>	<b>(\$578)</b>	<b>-0.19%</b>
<b>30 LESS Depreciation</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$37,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$93,000</b>	<b>30.61%</b>
<b>31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$207,155</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,200</b>	<b>\$211,355</b>	<b>69.58%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Principal Loan Payments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	
33 Prepaid Rent	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>35 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$207,155</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,200</b>	<b>\$211,355</b>	<b>69.58%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$69,622</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$22,800</b>	<b>\$92,422</b>	<b>30.42%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**PCA OFFICE BUILDING  
BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT  
FOR PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET**

DESCRIPTION	(Unaudited) 2002 Actual	2002 Budget	2003 Budget	2004 Budget	% of Totals	2003 to 2004 Change In Budget	
						\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REV</b>							
1 Contributions	\$3,968	\$100,000	\$67,000	\$27,000	8.89%	(\$40,000)	-59.70%
2 Fees	\$0	\$0			0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$3,520	\$0	\$500	\$2,800	0.92%	\$2,300	100.00%
4 Rent	\$246,236	\$347,200	\$246,000	\$273,977	90.19%	\$27,977	11.37%
<b>TOTAL SUPP &amp; REV</b>	<b>\$253,724</b>	<b>\$447,200</b>	<b>\$313,500</b>	<b>\$303,777</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>(\$9,723)</b>	<b>-3.10%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXP</b>							
6 Capital Fund	\$79,392	\$84,000	\$63,500	\$60,200	0.00%	(\$3,300)	-5.20%
7 TOTAL PROG	\$79,392	\$84,000	\$63,500	\$60,200	19.82%	(\$3,300)	-5.20%
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$216,892	\$211,597	\$225,623	\$244,155	80.37%	\$18,532	8.21%
9 Fund Raising		\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0		0.00%
10 TOTAL MGMT & FUND RAISING	\$216,892	\$211,597	\$225,623	\$244,155	80.37%	\$18,532	8.21%
11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES	\$296,284	\$295,597	\$289,123	\$304,355	100.19%	\$15,232	5.27%
12 Operating Surplus/(Def)	(\$42,560)	\$151,603	\$24,377	(\$578)	-0.19%	(\$24,955)	-102.37%
13 Depreciation	\$92,730	\$100,000	\$93,000	\$93,000	30.61%		0.00%
<b>NET</b>							
14 OPERATING EXPENSES	\$203,554	\$195,597	\$196,123	\$211,355	69.58%	\$15,232	7.77%
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>							
15 Capital Additions	**	\$100,000					
16 TOTAL OPER & CAPITAL EXP	\$519,013	\$295,597	\$196,123	\$211,355	69.58%	\$15,232	7.77%
17 SURPLUS/(DEF)	\$50,170	\$151,603	\$117,377	\$92,422	30.42%	(\$24,955)	47.42%

\*\*

Equity Transfer \$29,009  
Loan Pmts \$300,000  
Misc Income (\$13,550)

APPENDIX C

<b>PCA OFFICE BUILDING FIVE-YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b>					
DESCRIPTION	1998 ACTUAL	1999 ACTUAL	2000 ACTUAL	2001 ACTUAL	2002 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	\$505,006	\$43,312	\$11,468	\$2,242	\$3,968
2 Fees		\$0			
3 Investments	\$3,505	\$7,951	\$32,579	\$56,311	\$3,520
4 Rent	\$571,594	\$478,975	\$500,373	\$415,677	\$246,236
<b>5 TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,080,105</b>	<b>\$530,238</b>	<b>\$544,420</b>	<b>\$474,230</b>	<b>\$253,724</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 Capital Fund	\$150,696	\$217	\$90,060	\$8,338	\$79,392
<b>7 TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>\$150,696</b>	<b>\$217</b>	<b>\$90,060</b>	<b>\$8,338</b>	<b>\$79,392</b>
8 Management & General	\$295,129	\$219,994	\$285,518	\$458,658	\$216,892
9 Fund Raising	\$1,434	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$296,563</b>	<b>\$219,994</b>	<b>285,518</b>	<b>458,658</b>	<b>216,892</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$447,259</b>	<b>\$220,211</b>	<b>375,578</b>	<b>466,996</b>	<b>296,284</b>
<b>12 SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$632,846</b>	<b>\$310,027</b>	<b>168,842</b>	<b>7,234</b>	<b>(42,560)</b>
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	\$96,961	\$77,960	68,836	52,725	92,730
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$350,298</b>	<b>\$142,251</b>	<b>306,742</b>	<b>414,271</b>	<b>203,554</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
15 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
<b>16 TOTAL OPERATING &amp; CAPITAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$908,209</b>	<b>\$202,100</b>	<b>(1,611,927)</b>	<b>5,527,880</b>	<b>519,013</b>
<b>NET OPERATING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$729,807</b>	<b>\$387,987</b>	<b>237,678</b>	<b>59,959</b>	<b>50,170</b>
**					
Equity Transfer				3,406,817	29,009
Principal Loan Pmts	\$1,049,896			0	300,000
Capital Additions	\$17,694	\$59,849	14,773	24,186	
Land/Bldg Purchase			598,260	2,340,048	
Contribution to MTW			1,621,827	607,891	
Contribution Recd			(1,536,034)	(1,440,667)	
Prepaid Rent	(\$509,679)		161,370	175,334	
Sale of Building			(2,725,652)		
Other Items			(53,213)		(13,550)

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS  
BUDGET NOTES  
2004**

**Philosophy**

CE&P's ministry program is driven by the Strategic Faith Plan. The plan defines CE&P's mission, goals, strategies and programs. The proposed budget is a "program-based" budget and represents the resources needed to adequately fund the planned activities, which have been approved and/or directed by the Permanent Committee and the General Assembly.

**Summary**

The proposed 2004 expense budget represents a total increase of \$40,830 or 1.43% from the 2003 budget. Because no increase in revenue is budgeted, CE&P's contribution need will therefore increase by the same amount.

**Assumptions**

Underlying assumptions include: 1) the PCA will grow between 3% and 5%; 2) the consumer price index or inflation rate will be approximately 2.5%; 3) occupancy cost will not exceed \$11.25 per square foot; and 4) health insurance premiums are expected to increase 15%. 5) CE&P's full time equivalent (FTE) employee count will remain at 23.5 as presented in the 2003 budget. CE&P currently employs 18 FTE employees.

**Notes**

- **Other Revenues** (page 346, line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, subscriptions, advertising and reimbursements for postage and other services. The 2004 revenue budget is not anticipated to increase over that of 2003. This is primarily due to the fact the 2003 revenue budget included approximately \$100,000 of conference fee income related to the Mercy Ministry Conference. This extraordinary event will not recur in 2004, though it is believed that additional book sales and fees from other conferences will offset this.
- **Seminars, Conferences and Consulting** (p. 346, line 3) is estimated to decrease due to CE&P not hosting an event in 2004 comparable to the Mercy Ministry Conference held in 2003. The decrease of conference expenses is also represented in **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (p. 345, lines 19, 28, 30). CE&P's Regional Teacher Trainers continue to be called into more churches for seminars and consultations and CE&P will begin to co-sponsor training events on ministry to senior citizens. This activity is represented in this expense budget item.



- **Women in the Church** (p. 346, line 4) will remain unchanged in 2004. It is believed the 2003 budget allows CE&P's WIC staff, paid consultants, and network of trainers to effectively work with presbyteries and local churches in training women in ministry.
- CE&P continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (p. 346, line 5). Currently, most of CE&P's ministry to men occurs through officer training events and consultation conducted by CE&P's Program Staff.
- **Multi-cultural** ministries (p. 346, line 6) remains the same as the 2003 budget. CE&P is co-sponsoring a conference on racial reconciliation. As funding becomes available, it is hoped that this will become a model for CE&P to work other presbyteries.
- The slight increase in **Youth Ministries** (p. 346, line 7) represents additional costs of the facilities for the two Presbyterian Youth of America (PYA) camps in the summer of 2004. These expenses are also represented in **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (p. 345, lines 19, 28, 30).
- In 2003, CE&P took a major step in partial fulfillment of its strategic plan by establishing and staffing a **Children's Ministries** department (p. 346, line 8). This ministry assists PCA churches in training workers, staffing positions and identifying resources available to them. Since 2001, CE&P has hosted an annual conference for children's workers. Each year this conference has grown and it's continued anticipated growth represents part of the budget increase for 2004. CE&P also has established a Children's Ministry Advisory Sub-committee, which will begin meeting in 2003 and will immediately begin to incur expenses associated with meeting.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (p. 346, line 9) includes the periodicals *Equip for Ministry* and the *Bulletin Supplement* and a portion of the *WIC Resource Letter*. It also includes the costs associated with developing and producing other annual materials for Stewardship season, PCA Fifty Days of Prayer and Christian Education Sunday as well as other video series and training manuals. The planned increase is due to primarily to increases in postage and printing.
- The **Bookstore** (p. 346, line 10) is the largest portion of the proposed budget. The increase of the Bookstore budget represents the staff's anticipation that the Bookstore will continue to grow between 4% and 8% per year. The budget increase is based on anticipated cost increases of published materials, increased sales volume, postage and distribution costs and staff expenses.
- The small increase in **Management and General** (p. 346, line 12) is due to anticipated higher insurance premiums, professional fees and other essential office support functions.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Beginning with 2004, CE&P budgets for two different types of depreciation. In 2001 CE&P received furniture valued at \$102,603 as a result of the capital campaign, which raised funds for the PCA building. **Depreciation – building furniture** (p. 346, line 14) represents the annual depreciation on this furniture. **Depreciation – other assets** (p. 346, line 15) represents the anticipated annual depreciation on all other CE&P assets such as computer equipment, copiers, postage equipment, vehicles, etc.
- **Fund Raising** (p. 346, line 16) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CE&P and their potential role in a giving toward the partnership share. This budgeted amount includes one full-time equivalent staff person as well as a part-time regional representative, travel expenses and mailing costs. This amount decreases from 2003 due to the reduction from two to one regional representatives and the absence of Love Gift production costs in 2004. This amount does include expenses related to the production of much-needed promotional video for Christian Education that can be used in PCA churches.
- Though CE&P has been relieved of the responsibility of funding a portion of the **PCA Foundation** (p. 346, line 17 and p. 345, line 25), CE&P's management desires to cooperatively develop long-term giving through this agency as funds are available.
- The Coordinator, his assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 25%, Fund Raising 10%, Administration 10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, Youth Ministries 10%, Publications and Curriculum 20%.

APPENDIX C

<b>CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b>						
	<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>Management &amp; General</b>	<b>Fund Raising</b>	<b>Capital Assets</b>	<b>Totals</b>	<b>% of Totals</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions and Support	\$1,851,880	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,851,880	61.83%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,143,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,143,000	38.17%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,994,880</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,994,880</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$91,040	\$11,380	\$11,380	\$0	\$113,800	3.80%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$15,120	\$1,890	\$1,890	\$0	\$18,900	0.63%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$924,160	\$198,670	\$93,470	\$0	\$1,216,300	40.61%
6 Purchases-Bookstore Inventory	\$465,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$465,000	15.53%
7 Office Supplies	\$15,600	\$4,700	\$900	\$0	\$21,200	0.71%
8 Telephone	\$16,060	\$2,230	\$680	\$0	\$18,970	0.63%
9 Computer Expense	\$14,200	\$3,900	\$600	\$0	\$18,700	0.62%
10 Printing	\$131,390	\$580	\$10,030	\$0	\$142,000	4.74%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$163,900	\$1,850	\$5,050	\$0	\$170,800	5.70%
12 Miscellaneous	\$4,280	\$4,660	\$160	\$0	\$9,100	0.30%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$2,300	\$1,100	\$100	\$0	\$3,500	0.12%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$3,680	\$6,785	\$85	\$0	\$10,550	0.35%
15 Depreciation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$53,700	\$53,700	1.79%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$63,148	\$20,669	\$4,083	\$0	\$87,900	2.94%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$10,000	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	0.33%
18 Professional Services / Consultants	\$55,500	\$7,000	\$10,000	\$0	\$72,500	2.42%
19 Travel	\$63,500	\$2,800	\$23,000	\$0	\$89,300	2.98%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$12,100	\$3,200	\$200	\$0	\$15,500	0.52%
21 Staff Development / Book Allowance	\$4,030	\$1,185	\$135	\$0	\$5,350	0.18%
22 Graphics/Design	\$33,000	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$35,000	1.17%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$37,760	\$0	\$5,000	\$0	\$42,760	1.43%
24 Video Purchases	\$13,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$13,000	0.43%
25 PCA Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	\$0	\$10,000	0.33%
26 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$3,500	\$0	\$0	\$3,500	0.12%
27 Audit Fees	\$0	\$8,500	\$0	\$0	\$8,500	0.28%
28 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$184,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$184,000	6.14%
29 Committee Meetings	\$8,500	\$20,000	\$0	\$0	\$28,500	0.95%
30 Honorariums	\$40,750	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$40,750	1.36%
31 Vehicles	\$5,000	\$2,500	\$500	\$0	\$8,000	0.27%
32 Curriculum/Video Production	\$27,500	\$0	\$25,000	\$0	\$52,500	1.75%
33 Account Write-offs	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,500	0.05%
34 Scholarships	\$2,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$2,500	0.08%
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,398,518</b>	<b>\$317,099</b>	<b>\$204,263</b>	<b>\$53,700</b>	<b>\$2,973,580</b>	<b>99.21%</b>
<b>Surplus (Deficit) from operations</b>	<b>\$596,362</b>	<b>(\$317,099)</b>	<b>(\$204,263)</b>	<b>(\$53,700)</b>	<b>\$21,300</b>	
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$53,700)</b>	<b>(\$53,700)</b>	
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$2,398,518</b>	<b>\$317,099</b>	<b>\$204,263</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,919,880</b>	<b>97.50%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>						
35 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$75,000	\$75,000	2.50%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,398,518</b>	<b>\$317,099</b>	<b>\$204,263</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$2,994,880</b>	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b>							
	Unaudited				2003 - 2004		
	2002	2002	2003	2004	Budget %	Change in Budget	
	Actual	Budget	Budget	Budget	of Totals	in \$	in %
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions and Support	\$899,375	\$1,762,011	\$1,811,050	\$1,851,880	61.83%	\$40,830	2.32%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,185,201	\$1,090,000	\$1,143,000	\$1,143,000	38.17%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,084,576</b>	<b>\$2,852,011</b>	<b>\$2,954,050</b>	<b>\$2,994,880</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$40,830</b>	<b>1.43%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
<b>TRAINING</b>							
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$193,492	\$422,834	\$408,640	\$321,870	10.75%	(\$86,770)	-20.52%
4 Women in the Church	\$201,779	\$294,101	\$296,931	\$296,931	9.91%	\$0	0.00%
5 Men's Ministries	\$35,042	\$57,470	\$57,470	\$57,470	1.92%	\$0	0.00%
6 Multi-Cultural	\$0	\$15,050	\$15,050	\$15,050	0.50%	\$0	0.00%
7 Youth Ministries	\$167,005	\$215,327	\$219,535	\$228,924	7.64%	\$9,389	4.36%
8 Children's Ministries	\$78,251	\$124,266	\$131,677	\$154,547	5.16%	\$22,870	18.40%
<b>RESOURCES</b>							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$175,353	\$276,645	\$314,513	\$318,513	10.64%	\$4,000	1.45%
10 Bookstore	\$757,928	\$794,341	\$854,272	\$925,452	30.90%	\$71,180	8.96%
11 Video Lending Library	\$35,177	\$79,761	\$79,761	\$79,761	2.66%	\$0	0.00%
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,644,029</b>	<b>\$2,279,795</b>	<b>\$2,377,849</b>	<b>\$2,398,518</b>	<b>80.09%</b>	<b>\$20,670</b>	<b>0.91%</b>
12 Management & General	\$253,012	\$266,652	\$272,879	\$297,099	9.92%	\$24,220	9.08%
13 CE Committee	\$12,464	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$20,000	0.67%	\$0	0.00%
14 Depreciation - building furniture	\$14,684	\$0	\$0	\$14,700	0.49%	\$14,700	100.00%
15 Depreciation - other	\$29,751	\$44,400	\$44,400	\$39,000	1.30%	(\$5,400)	-12.16%
16 Fund Raising	\$144,011	\$200,564	\$198,323	\$194,263	6.49%	(\$4,060)	-2.02%
17 PCA Foundation	\$0	\$10,000	\$10,000	\$10,000	0.33%	\$0	0.00%
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$453,922</b>	<b>\$541,616</b>	<b>\$545,602</b>	<b>\$575,062</b>	<b>19.20%</b>	<b>\$29,460</b>	<b>5.44%</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,097,951</b>	<b>\$2,821,411</b>	<b>\$2,923,450</b>	<b>\$2,973,580</b>	<b>99.29%</b>	<b>\$50,130</b>	<b>1.78%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	(\$13,375)	\$30,600	\$30,600	\$21,300			
<b>Less Depreciation- bldg furniture</b>	(\$14,684)	\$0	\$0	(\$14,700)	-0.49%		
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	\$1,309	\$30,600	\$30,600	\$36,000			
<b>Less Depreciation - other</b>	(\$29,751)	(\$44,400)	(\$44,400)	(\$39,000)	1.30%	(\$14,700)	
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$2,053,516</b>	<b>\$2,777,011</b>	<b>\$2,879,050</b>	<b>\$2,919,880</b>	<b>97.50%</b>	<b>\$35,430</b>	
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>							
18 Capital Expenditures	\$49,374	\$75,000	\$75,000	\$75,000	2.50%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$49,374</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>2.50%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,102,890</b>	<b>\$2,852,011</b>	<b>\$2,954,050</b>	<b>\$2,994,880</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$40,830</b>	<b>1.43%</b>

APPENDIX C

<b>CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS FIVE-YEAR HISTORY FOR PROPOSED BUDGET</b>					
	<b>1998</b>	<b>1999</b>	<b>2000</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>
	<b>Actual</b>	<b>Actual</b>	<b>Actual</b>	<b>Actual</b>	<b>Actual</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions and Support	\$814,577	\$813,806	\$840,112	\$848,113	\$899,375
2 Other Revenues	\$981,900	\$1,457,076	\$1,075,792	\$1,240,513	\$1,185,201
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,796,477</b>	<b>\$2,270,882</b>	<b>\$1,915,904</b>	<b>\$2,088,627</b>	<b>\$2,084,576</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
3 Salaries and Benefits	\$782,542	\$791,718	\$828,979	\$868,663	\$893,117
4 Purchases-Bookstore Inventory	\$405,551	\$442,584	\$378,856	\$403,717	\$442,307
5 Office Supplies	\$15,461	\$21,614	\$17,357	\$22,355	\$12,837
6 Telephone	\$14,078	\$13,499	\$13,037	\$14,390	\$11,519
7 Computer Expense	\$5,991	\$8,439	\$4,613	\$8,018	\$14,019
8 Printing	\$86,746	\$105,479	\$88,773	\$103,642	\$106,064
9 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$105,196	\$115,537	\$122,999	\$135,266	\$151,642
10 Miscellaneous	\$5,420	\$4,717	\$6,119	\$5,580	\$5,279
11 Subscriptions, Books, Material	\$3,051	\$2,098	\$1,939	\$4,997	\$1,661
12 Equipment Rental/Maintenance	\$5,675	\$6,435	\$5,057	\$4,958	\$5,450
13 Depreciation	\$29,801	\$29,701	\$28,650	\$30,460	\$44,435
14 Office Rent	\$96,727	\$82,162	\$89,535	\$85,623	\$79,367
15 Liability Insurance	\$6,914	\$6,368	\$5,774	\$8,933	\$7,025
16 Property Tax	\$4,849	\$2,074	\$2,273	\$2,126	\$0
17 Professional Services	\$7,457	\$81,214	\$61,933	\$32,415	\$48,465
18 Travel	\$58,220	\$73,889	\$61,382	\$54,448	\$50,325
19 General Assembly Expense	\$9,061	\$6,690	\$7,602	\$11,709	\$4,441
20 Staff Development / Book Allowance	\$4,612	\$1,158	\$2,540	\$1,788	\$1,609
21 Graphic Design	\$16,490	\$20,120	\$21,078	\$28,265	\$18,865
22 Promotion and Advertising	\$13,849	\$3,872	\$2,202	\$11,897	\$7,745
23 Video Purchases	\$9,128	\$10,699	\$8,106	\$5,891	\$6,168
24 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$2,266	\$2,238	\$2,072	\$2,044	\$2,354
25 Audit Fees	\$6,500	\$6,500	\$6,500	\$6,500	\$7,500
26 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$8,360	\$112,929	\$107,138	\$192,599	\$124,368
27 Committee Meetings	\$40,092	\$41,941	\$18,403	\$16,825	\$16,656
28 Honorariums	\$13,443	\$28,718	\$20,598	\$30,890	\$30,985
29 Vehicles	\$6,637	\$6,150	\$5,780	\$3,171	\$3,458
30 Curriculum/Video Production	\$16,330	\$0	\$22,712	\$0	\$54
31 Account Write-offs	\$556	\$169	\$329	\$585	\$236
32 Scholarships	\$1,400	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,782,403</b>	<b>\$2,029,710</b>	<b>\$1,942,338</b>	<b>\$2,097,755</b>	<b>\$2,097,951</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	\$14,074	\$241,171	(\$26,434)	(\$9,128)	(\$13,375)
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION-building furniture</b>	\$0	\$0	\$0	(\$4,892)	(\$14,684)
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	\$14,074	\$241,171	(\$26,434)	(\$4,236)	\$1,309
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION-other</b>	(\$29,801)	(\$29,701)	(\$28,650)	(\$25,568)	(\$29,751)
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,752,602</b>	<b>\$2,000,009</b>	<b>\$1,913,688</b>	<b>\$2,067,295</b>	<b>\$2,053,516</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
33 Capital Expenditures	\$27,992	\$67,263	\$16,336	\$37,059	\$49,374
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$27,992</b>	<b>\$67,263</b>	<b>\$16,336</b>	<b>\$37,059</b>	<b>\$49,374</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,780,594</b>	<b>\$2,067,272</b>	<b>\$1,930,024</b>	<b>\$2,104,354</b>	<b>\$2,102,890</b>

**COVENANT COLLEGE  
BUDGET NOTES  
2004**

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the *Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries*, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Quest, M.Ed., Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service, and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."

Covenant accounts for depreciation as an operating expense. The college does so for a variety of reasons. First, generally accepted accounting principles require depreciation to be accounted for as an operating expense and these rules must be followed to obtain an external audit in good standing. Also, funding depreciation is a good thing for an organization as it provides funds to repair and replace facilities as they age without additional fund raising. Finally, the accrediting body in which Covenant participates requires a balanced bottom line for continued accreditation, including depreciation. For these three reasons, the college must actually fund the depreciation expense from operating revenues. This expense is shown on the expense spreadsheet divided between Maintenance of Plant Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the facilities used for educational purposes, and Auxiliary & Independent Operations Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the residence halls, food service and for-profit facilities. The 2003-2004 budget, as proposed, funds the total depreciation expense of approximately \$1,500,000.

Covenant accounts for capital gifts as revenue in the year an unconditional pledge is made, as accounting rules dictate. Capital expenses are accounted for through depreciation expense over time. This means capital projects tend to positively overstate the operating results of the college. In order to show the results more clearly, the operating net results for the college are shown on the expense budget at the bottom of the page on the line titled "NET REVENUE - adjusted for unrestricted endowment and construction." This line represents the operating results of the college, including the total depreciation expense, but excluding changes related to capital construction gifts or changes in the market value of the unrestricted endowment.

You will notice that the revenue budget proposed for fiscal year 2003-2004 is virtually flat with the 2002-2003 budget. The college experienced a drop in both new student recruitment and retention of returning students between fall 2001 and

## APPENDIX C

fall 2002. This drop affects at least the next three fiscal years as the smaller classes work their way through the college program. Other revenue assumptions were adjusted as well, with budgets for annual fund and private grant revenue rising and independent operations profit declining. Significant expense budget reductions have been accomplished to balance the 2002-2003 and 2003-2004 using the overall less optimistic assumptions felt prudent in the current economic environment.

The significant increase in the private grant category is a result of a grant from the Lilly foundation of \$2,000,000 over four years to enable the college to enjoy a host of projects all surrounding the project purpose, A Theological Exploration of Vocation. This grant results in the increase shown not only for the Private Grant revenue category, but also the Academic Support expense category.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>COVENANT COLLEGE</b>								
<b>PROPOSED REVENUE BUDGET FOR 2003-2004</b>								
<b>FISCAL YEAR:</b>	<b>Actual 98-99</b>	<b>Actual 99-00</b>	<b>Actual 00-01</b>	<b>Actual 01-02</b>	<b>Budget 02-03</b>	<b>Proposed 03-04</b>	<b>Inc(Dec)</b>	<b>% INC</b>
<b>REVENUE</b>								
<b>EDUCATION &amp; GENERAL</b>								
TRADITIONAL TUITION/FEEES (Net of unfunded aid)	6,931,278	8,174,310	8,684,083	10,195,933	9,705,262	9,749,767	44,505	0.5%
QUEST TUITION/FEEES (Net of unfunded aid)	1,290,027	1,431,163	1,663,331	1,805,200	2,104,923	2,192,024	87,101	4.1%
M Ed TUITION/FEEES (Net of unfunded aid)	151,839	180,190	209,291	198,600	159,687	159,886	199	0.1%
UNRESTRICTED GIFTS	1,632,161	1,923,237	1,753,653	1,773,043	1,995,076	2,200,000	204,924	10.3%
CAPITAL, ENDOWMENT REST.GIFTS USED (Other than shown below)	2,576,594	2,925,168	2,597,028	1,187,741	236,979	73,567	(163,412)	-69.0%
UNRESTRICTED INVESTMENT RETURN	341,596	621,130	287	(205,473)	128,317	128,317	-	0.0%
PRIVATE GRANTS					221,147	436,670	215,523	97.5%
STUDENT AID -GOVERNMENT- WORK STUDY	236,085	248,972	232,723	231,083	231,083	231,083	-	0.0%
STUDENT AID -GOVERNMENT- SEOG	155,440	155,401	155,390	160,206	160,206	160,206	-	0.0%
STUDENT AID - ENDOWED & RESTRICTED GIFTS USED	687,475	913,609	905,335	1,014,747	1,005,904	966,705	(39,199)	-3.9%
OTHER	521,792	386,918	304,245	342,297	270,000	296,400	26,400	9.8%
<b>TOTAL EDUC. &amp; GENERAL</b>	<b>14,524,287</b>	<b>16,960,098</b>	<b>16,505,366</b>	<b>16,703,377</b>	<b>16,218,584</b>	<b>16,594,625</b>	<b>376,041</b>	<b>2.3%</b>
AUXILIARY SERVICES (Room & Board)	2,352,757	2,730,015	2,838,131	3,174,039	3,369,290	3,432,068	62,778	1.9%
INDEPENDENT OPERATIONS	1,194,369	1,329,115	1,248,947	1,191,902	1,340,210	1,243,415	(96,795)	-7.2%
<b>TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>18,071,413</b>	<b>21,019,228</b>	<b>20,592,444</b>	<b>21,069,318</b>	<b>20,928,084</b>	<b>21,270,108</b>	<b>342,024</b>	<b>1.6%</b>



APPENDIX C

<b>COVENANT COLLEGE PROPOSED EXPENSE BUDGET FOR 2002-2003</b>								
FISCAL YEAR:	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Budget	Proposed	Inc(Dec)	%
	98-99	99-00	00-01	01-02	02-03	03-04		INC
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
<b>EDUCATION &amp; GENERAL</b>								
TRADITIONAL INSTRUCTIONAL	3,100,424	3,535,170	4,144,666	4,638,971	3,832,990	3,817,311	(15,679)	-0.4%
QUEST (Excluding tuition discounts)	960,111	1,254,788	1,353,327	1,581,041	1,692,923	1,759,024	66,101	3.9%
M Ed (Excluding tuition discounts)	147,445	151,489	166,388	175,324	159,687	159,886	199	0.1%
ACADEMIC SUPPORT	539,248	490,618	579,935	590,041	772,769	1,133,913	361,144	46.7%
LIBRARY	198,996	231,183	288,076	410,469	456,432	336,990	(119,442)	26.2%
STUDENT SERVICES	1,781,433	1,761,539	2,029,060	2,097,210	2,162,185	2,081,979	(80,206)	-3.7%
PUBLIC SERVICE	157,951	432,977	497,109	544,516	421,405	426,450	5,045	1.2%
MAINTENANCE OF PLANT	1,189,557	1,412,722	1,469,505	1,492,067	1,453,329	1,319,815	(133,514)	-9.2%
INST. SUPPORT	1,862,572	1,840,690	1,840,690	1,833,597	1,829,286	1,753,216	(76,070)	-4.2%
PRESIDENT'S SALARY	106,824	127,011	127,011	135,504	125,000	112,500	(12,500)	10.0%
PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	17,691	19,386	19,386	17,986	29,591	19,306	(10,285)	34.8%
FUND RAISING	1,010,441	1,017,843	991,851	1,147,270	1,056,166	1,056,454	288	0.0%
WORK STUDY EXPENSE NOT YET SPREAD ACROSS THE CATEGORIES	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	516,154	516,154	-	0.0%
STUDENT AID (Excluding tuition discounts)	984,178	1,159,890	1,064,105	1,174,953	1,166,110	1,126,911	(39,199)	-3.4%
<b>MAINT. OF PLANT DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>1,031,160</b>	<b>990,264</b>	<b>1,248,271</b>	<b>1,071,676</b>	<b>1,085,000</b>	<b>1,062,000</b>	<b>(23,000)</b>	<b>-2.1%</b>
<b>TOTAL EDUC. &amp; GENERAL</b>	<b>13,088,031</b>	<b>14,425,570</b>	<b>15,819,380</b>	<b>16,910,625</b>	<b>16,759,027</b>	<b>16,681,909</b>	<b>(77,118)</b>	<b>-0.5%</b>
<b>AUXILIARY SERVICES</b>								
(Room & Board)	2,118,966	2,421,577	2,353,142	2,500,208	2,540,847	2,560,725	19,878	0.8%
<b>INDEPENDENT OPERATIONS</b>	1,003,062	1,121,814	1,117,185	1,217,169	1,115,210	1,118,415	3,205	0.3%
<b>AUXILIARY &amp; IND. OPERATIONS DEPRECIATION</b>	506,969	463,932	527,856	435,840	438,000	438,000		0.0%
CONTINGENCY/OTHER					300,000	470,000	170,000	56.7%
TRANSFERS					25,000	25,000	-	0.0%
<b>OTHER BUDGET CHANGES NOT YET SPREAD ACROSS THE CATEGORIES</b>	<b>N/A</b>	<b>N/A</b>	<b>N/A</b>	<b>N/A</b>	<b>(23,941)</b>			
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES &amp; TRANS.</b>	<b>16,717,028</b>	<b>18,432,893</b>	<b>19,817,563</b>	<b>21,063,842</b>	<b>21,178,084</b>	<b>21,270,108</b>	<b>115,965</b>	<b>0.4%</b>
<b>NET REVENUE - Distributed as Below:</b>	<b>1,354,385</b>	<b>2,586,335</b>	<b>774,881</b>	<b>5,476</b>	<b>(250,000)</b>			
Change in designated net assets for scholarships & faculty dev.	397,119	359,713	(487,767)	(333,685)				
Change in fixed assets due to construction	2,198,171	4,867,721	2,056,603	40,316				
NET REVENUE - adjusted for unrestricted endowment and construction	(1,354,385)	(2,586,335)	(774,881)	(5,476)	250,000	-		
	(1,240,905)	(2,641,099)	(793,955)	298,845	(250,000)			

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
BUDGET NOTES  
2004**

1. Overall, the budget decrease is 7.24%. This is a very tight budget, with staff and faculty receiving no wage adjustments for the coming year. We have reduced some staff positions but have maintained all full-time faculty. No instructional programs were discontinued.
2. The tuition rate increase of 8.8% is larger than we have had in several years, but still leaves the cost for a full-time student just below the national average for accredited seminaries.
3. Our request for Partnership Shares is unchanged for this year.
4. Morale remains high, and comments from staff, including from those whose positions were eliminated, have expressed thankfulness for the manner in which the budget cuts were handled and confidence in the Lord's continuing provision for the seminary. This institution remains a very special place in which to work.
5. The number of churches supporting Covenant Seminary increased by five percent this year.

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
BUDGET NOTES  
2004**

**The MNA Mission**

*THAT GOD, by His grace and for His own glory, through the cooperative prayers and efforts of the churches and presbyteries of the PCA, will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement that has an impact on all of North America with the Gospel of Jesus Christ and at the same time transforms both the heart and the face of the PCA. We long to see North America deeply transformed as the result of people being saved, lives being changed, disciples being made, and needs being met in the name of Jesus Christ.*

- While the total revenue and expenses will increase 5.3% compared to the 2003 budget, the portion included in the “partnership share” will increase only by 4.9%.
- The overall net increase of 5% includes several adjustments, which have an effect on salaries and benefits. This is not an across-the-board increase, but reflects upgrades for positions, health/dental insurance increases, cost of living adjustments, and merit raises.
- The Fund Raising line item is increasing by 28%, which brings Fund Raising to 6.7% of the total budget, due to the addition of a full-time MNA ministry representative who will substantially increase MNA contact with churches and individual donors.
- The total number of multicultural missionaries budgeted for is four. Between 59 and 78 church planting and urban and mercy projects are budgeted to receive support.
- The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2004 budget is 22, which is the same as the 2003 budget. All of these positions are currently filled.
- The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is assumed to be at \$11 per square foot.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b>						
	<b>Total Program</b>	<b>Total Admin &amp; General</b>	<b>Total Fund Raising</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>% of Total</b>	
<b>SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>						
1	Contributions	5,412,512	408,819	438,381	6,259,712	96.5%
2	Investment		70,000		70,000	1.1%
3	Conference Revenues	160,000			160,000	2.5%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>		<b>5,572,512</b>	<b>478,819</b>	<b>438,381</b>	<b>6,489,712</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
4	Coordinator Salary & Housing	36,818	22,460	61,363	120,641	1.9%
5	Coordinator Benefits	7,276	4,191	12,127	23,594	0.4%
6	Salaries	695,279	128,151	201,736	1,025,166	15.8%
7	Benefits	304,071	41,051	63,703	408,825	6.3%
8	Projects/Direct Support	3,567,812	0	0	3,567,812	55.0%
9	Travel	176,800	36,000	35,000	247,800	3.8%
10	Telephone	23,200	16,000	5,000	44,200	0.7%
11	Postage	18,900	12,000	0	30,900	0.5%
12	Materials/Supplies	33,600	31,000	35,000	99,600	1.5%
13	Office Space	39,256	10,766	10,952	60,974	0.9%
14	Scholarship/Training	345,500	0	1,000	346,500	5.3%
15	Missionary Ministry Programming	15,000	0	0	15,000	0.2%
16	Missionary Communication	6,500	0	0	6,500	0.1%
17	Ministry Development	25,000	0	0	25,000	0.4%
18	Ministry Publications	166,000	0	0	166,000	2.6%
19	Conferences/Meetings	92,500	0	0	92,500	1.4%
20	Insurance	0	8,000	0	8,000	0.1%
21	Equipment & Maintenance	0	25,000	6,000	31,000	0.5%
22	Consultants	17,000	41,000	1,500	59,500	0.9%
23	NAE Dues	2,000	2,700	0	4,700	0.1%
24	Audit	0	13,500	0	13,500	0.2%
25	General Assembly	0	12,000	0	12,000	0.2%
26	Committee Meeting	0	45,000	0	45,000	0.7%
27	Foundation	0	0	5,000	5,000	0.1%
28	Capital Expenditures	0	30,000	0	30,000	0.5%
29	Depreciation	0	24,000	0	24,000	0.4%
30	Depreciation	0	(24,000)	0	(24,000)	-0.4%
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>		<b>5,572,512</b>	<b>478,819</b>	<b>438,381</b>	<b>6,489,712</b>	<b>100%</b>
31	Net of Revenue over Expenses	0	0	0	0	

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET							
SUPPORT & REVENUE	2002	2002	2003	Proposed	% of	Change in	
	* Actual	Budget	Budget	2004 Budget		Total	in \$
1 Individuals	1,333,262	1,565,710	1,504,127	<b>1,792,109</b>	27.6%	287,982	19.1%
2 Churches	3,256,829	4,083,801	4,304,772	<b>4,377,679</b>	67.5%	72,907	1.7%
3 Corporation/Foundation	66,900	117,616	158,041	<b>89,924</b>	1.4%	(68,117)	43.1%
4 Investment	27,187	70,000	70,000	<b>70,000</b>	1.1%	0	0%
5 Conference Revenues	157,801	77,000	125,000	<b>160,000</b>	2.5%	35,000	28%
<b>6 TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>4,841,979</b>	<b>5,914,127</b>	<b>6,161,940</b>	<b>6,489,712</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>327,772</b>	<b>5.3%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>							
<b>Program</b>							
7 Church Planting	2,368,419	2,963,008	3,051,650	<b>3,297,861</b>	50.8%	246,211	8.1%
8 Multicultural Ministries	785,820	1,390,993	1,452,300	<b>1,398,508</b>	21.5%	(53,792)	-3.7%
9 Church Vitality	181,207	223,601	238,223	<b>243,128</b>	3.7%	4,905	2.1%
10 Chaplain Ministries	203,349	193,264	227,405	<b>254,267</b>	3.9%	26,862	11.8%
11 Urban & Mercy Ministries	101,253	76,236	101,584	<b>106,918</b>	1.6%	5,334	5.3%
12 Five Million Fund	10,600	20,000	20,000	<b>20,000</b>	0.3%	0	
13 Ministry to Constituency	223,206	237,294	277,133	<b>251,830</b>	3.9%	(25,303)	-9.1%
<b>14 Total Program</b>	<b>3,873,854</b>	<b>5,104,396</b>	<b>5,368,295</b>	<b>5,572,512</b>	<b>85.%</b>	<b>204,217</b>	<b>3.8%</b>
<b>Support Services</b>							
15 Administrative & General	402,739	352,091	363,035	<b>391,819</b>	6.0%	28,784	7.9%
16 General Assembly	15,374	12,000	12,000	<b>12,000</b>	0.2%	0	0.0%
17 Committee Meetings	39,087	45,000	45,000	<b>45,000</b>	0.7%	0	0.0%
18 Fund Raising	285,852	365,641	338,610	<b>433,381</b>	6.7%	94,771	28.0%
19 PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	<b>5,000</b>	0.1%	0	0.0%
<b>20 Total Support Services</b>	<b>748,052</b>	<b>779,732</b>	<b>763,645</b>	<b>887,200</b>	<b>13.%</b>	<b>123,555</b>	<b>16.2%</b>
21 Capital Expenditures		30,000	30,000	<b>30,000</b>	0.5%	0	0.0%
22 Depreciation Expense	51,172	24,000	24,000	<b>24,000</b>	0.4%	0	0.0%
23 Depreciation Expense		(24,000)	(24,000)	<b>(24,000)</b>			
<b>24 TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	<b>4,673,078</b>	<b>5,914,127</b>	<b>6,161,940</b>	<b>6,489,712</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>327,772</b>	<b>5.3%</b>
<b>25 Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	<b>168,901</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>							
	2002	2002	2003	Proposed	Change in		
	Actual	Budget	Budget	2004 Budget	in \$	in %	
Coordinator Salary	109,046	107,379	114,895	<b>120,640</b>	<b>5,745</b>	5%	
Coordinator Benefits	20,346	20,929	22,470	<b>23,594</b>	<b>1,124</b>	5%	
	129,392	128,308	137,365	<b>144,233</b>	<b>6,868</b>	5%	

\*Above actual numbers do not include disaster relief ministries:

Support	39,462
Expenses	(321,817)
	(282,355)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY</b>					
	<b>1998</b>	<b>1999</b>	<b>2000</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>* Actual</b>	<b>* Actual</b>	<b>* Actual</b>	<b>* Actual</b>	<b>* Actual</b>
1 Individuals	844,064	964,002	1,166,378	1,071,829	1,333,262
2 Churches	2,736,107	2,944,311	3,038,917	3,067,546	3,256,829
3 Corporation/Foundation	375,660	404,931	87,618	112,618	66,900
4 Investment	67,392	69,153	126,491	75,359	27,187
5 Campus Affiliated Transfers **	304,001	308,039	322,699	0	0
6 Conference Revenues	49,723	111,689	106,551	122,882	157,801
<b>7 TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	<b>4,376,947</b>	<b>4,802,125</b>	<b>4,848,654</b>	<b>4,450,235</b>	<b>4,841,979</b>
	<b>1998</b>	<b>1999</b>	<b>2000</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>	<b>* Actual</b>	<b>* Actual</b>	<b>* Actual</b>	<b>* Actual</b>	<b>* Actual</b>
<b>Program</b>					
8 Church Planting	1,862,027	1,938,328	1,640,193	2,244,791	2,368,419
9 Multicultural Ministries	644,040	741,352	777,663	878,734	785,820
10 Campus Ministries **	695,037	574,195	592,083	0	0
11 Church Vitality	109,788	126,027	149,916	167,940	181,207
12 Chaplain Ministries	127,678	145,902	161,777	200,431	203,349
13 Urban & Mercy Ministries	79,103	46,836	52,275	86,245	101,253
14 Five Million Fund	9,136	10,336	10,966	10,397	10,600
15 Ministry to Constituency	128,831	210,413	175,138	224,892	223,206
<b>16 Total Program</b>	<b>3,655,640</b>	<b>3,793,389</b>	<b>3,560,011</b>	<b>3,813,430</b>	<b>3,873,854</b>
<b>Support Services</b>					
17 Administrative & General	346,208	317,618	334,253	343,846	402,739
18 General Assembly	13,125	9,036	11,224	16,248	15,374
19 Committee Meetings	43,588	35,397	35,094	33,831	39,087
20 Fund Raising	281,147	376,978	326,084	318,066	285,852
21 PCA Foundation	30,000	20,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
<b>22 Total Support Services</b>	<b>714,068</b>	<b>759,029</b>	<b>711,655</b>	<b>716,991</b>	<b>748,052</b>
23 Depreciation Expense	29,460	33,805	40,175	44,099	51,172
<b>24 TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	<b>4,399,168</b>	<b>4,586,223</b>	<b>4,311,841</b>	<b>4,574,520</b>	<b>4,673,078</b>
<b>25 Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	<b>(22,221)</b>	<b>215,902</b>	<b>536,813</b>	<b>(124,285)</b>	<b>168,901</b>

\*Above actual numbers do not include disaster relief ministries:

Support	2,880	675	3,318	893,622	39,462
Expenses	(2,500)	(6,549)	(7,250)	(587,005)	(321,817)
	380	(5,874)	(3,932)	306,617	(282,355)

\*\* Campus Ministries became a separate Committee - Reformed University Ministries - during 2001.

**MISSION TO THE WORLD  
BUDGET NOTES  
2004**

**I. Methodology and Background**

The 2004 budget is proposed from an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World operating in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We started by reviewing the results of 2002 and extended these indicators into 2003 and 2004.

The year 2002 saw the US dollar value decline throughout the year, losing moderately against the Yen and even more against the Euro. For mission work this can result in additional costs that are hidden from our donors. Our overseas missionary expenses in US dollars ended the year 2002 at approximately ninety-six percent of budget, which included some expansion to program content. However, we saw a faltering US economy continue to be very soft after several large bankruptcies resulting in a significant loss in the value of the stock market for a third year in a row. The economic patterns of the last two years have had little impact on monthly contributions from churches but we saw a six percent drop in the large year-end giving to our missionaries and programs. We continued to see a few gifts and trusts coming into the endowment fund. The total income for the year was just over one-hundred-one percent of budget without unrealized investment losses.

Remembering that the entire program of Mission to the World is by the grace of God, we want to give God praise for a very positive year, which saw a growing number of supporting home churches and an increasing force of missionaries in the midst of the cooling US economy and a weak stock market.

**II. Future Directions for 2004**

There are several major goals coming from MTW's strategic direction that will be part of the 2004 program. Several new ministry sites are planned in 2003 and more sites are a part of the growth and expansion plans for 2004. We plan to open church planting movement (CPM) sites in all five of our international regions, as well as initiate several new CPM support ministry (e.g. campus, medical, teaching English and street children) programs. We experienced a significant net growth in the number of long-term missionaries in 2002 and we plan for that number to increase in 2003 and 2004. We also have continued growth goals for the number of short-term workers (two-year, interns and two-week church groups) for 2004.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We have begun to see church partnership models materialize to strengthen church planting movements around the globe. Our new focus on Muslim ministry, Enterprise, is using this as their primary model for new ministry initiatives. We believe we will see various models of church partnerships in the coming years as we proactively engage local churches in focused church planting ventures.

The Global Training and Development (GTD) team, under the direction of Bill Goodman, will implement two new leadership-training programs in 2003 and we plan to continue to expand in 2004. The goals of the GTD team are to actively support and involve our missionaries and national church planters in proven methods and best practices in advancing church-planting movements

Plans in the home office for 2004 are to strengthen ongoing support of the missionaries and churches we serve. MTW plans to enhance our current resourcing and equipping of the local home churches in global missions and we anticipate additional staffing needs to facilitate those efforts. Other increases in home office staff in 2004 are for general administrative growth to keep pace with the ministry growth and for short-term programs that are projected to expand.

Major development efforts will continue to focus on raising endowment funds that will go to reduce the administrative factor and to fund major new programs. Our partner relation team has also set goals to continue to strengthen relationships with churches that are the major revenue source for MTW and a growing factor in funding the home office.

Plans for information technology in 2003 will focus on the development of a five-year plan to upgrade all major applications for better functionality, data integration, and global access. The areas to be reviewed will be the short-term project management system, the human resource system, global communications (the Internet), the general accounting system, the donor services system and the contact management / recruiting system. The year 2004 will include the first major upgrade in this plan.

### **III. Projection Base for 2004**

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, home office staff, annual income, and annual expenses. In making these projections the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2003 would show additional results during 2004. Using 1996 as the comparison year to 2004,



## APPENDIX C

career missionaries will grow from 512 to 613, two-year missionaries from 117 to 186, internship missionaries from 50 to 358, and two-week missionaries from 2036 to 7040.

We will have limited home office staff increases in 2004 to support the strategic ministry initiatives that have been recently started. (See charts I – V, pps. 363-364, for further details.)

We have anticipated that the US dollar will stabilize in 2003 and remain level in 2004. We expect other global economic factors to be unstable, with higher inflation than here in the US, but somewhat offset by currency values.

Income (excluding endowment and gift annuities) and expenses have grown from \$7.8 million in 1985 to \$35.5 million in 2002 and is projected to be \$39.8 million in 2004. Income projections have assumed a continuing strong support for missionaries from churches and individuals in a reasonably stable US economy and in a gradually growing PCA denomination. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted for inflation, as a basis for future income. For expense projections we used historic trends for salary adjustments, growth and currency value, resulting in an increase of approximately 9 percent for 2003 and we have used approximately the same percentage for 2004.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries have gone from \$400,000 in 1994 down to only \$45,514 in 2002 indicating the strong support of MTW's ministry partners.

Partnership share giving for the home office grew from \$300,00 in 1994 to \$1,280,300 in 2002 and is projected at the same level in 2004 due to the very slow economy. We have assumed that good church relations and enhanced equipping of churches will avoid a decrease in partnership share giving. (See charts VI – VIII for further details.)

Project and field income is calculated as a part of the support requirements of missionaries and we expect a 4 to 5 percent growth in 2004. Included in the increase, the global training and development projects have set goals for additional annual project income to cover operational expenses.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will increase very gradually from their current levels over the next two years. In 2004, if the stock market recovers, we will see some endowment earnings available as needed in the general fund and for global training and development operational costs.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The 2004 proposed budget for short-term ministries is based on a summer program of 7,040 students, an internship program of 358 persons and a two-year missionary staff of 186 missionaries. In the home office, one additional full-time equivalent position is added for 2004 to support the expansion of these programs. Expanded programs in the short-term group will generate both higher income and expenses that are being designed to stay in balance.

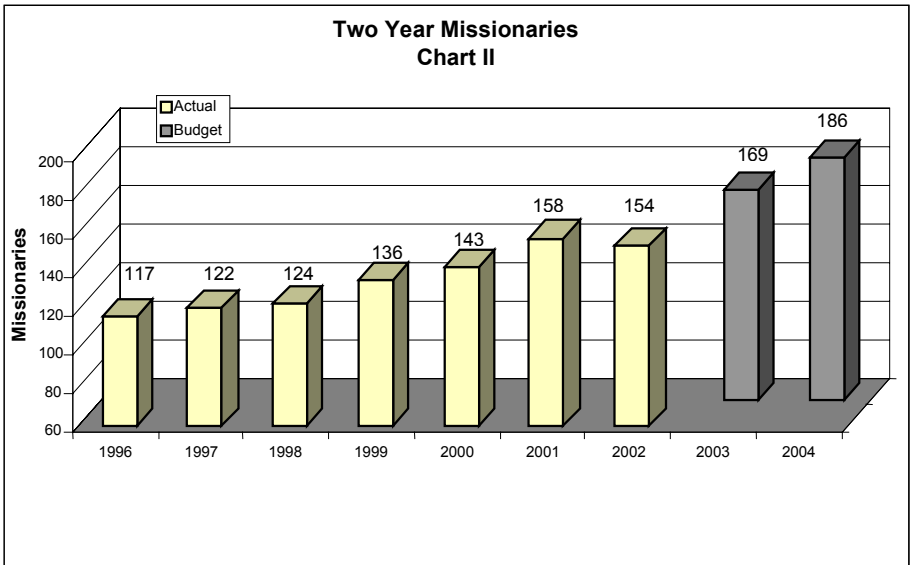
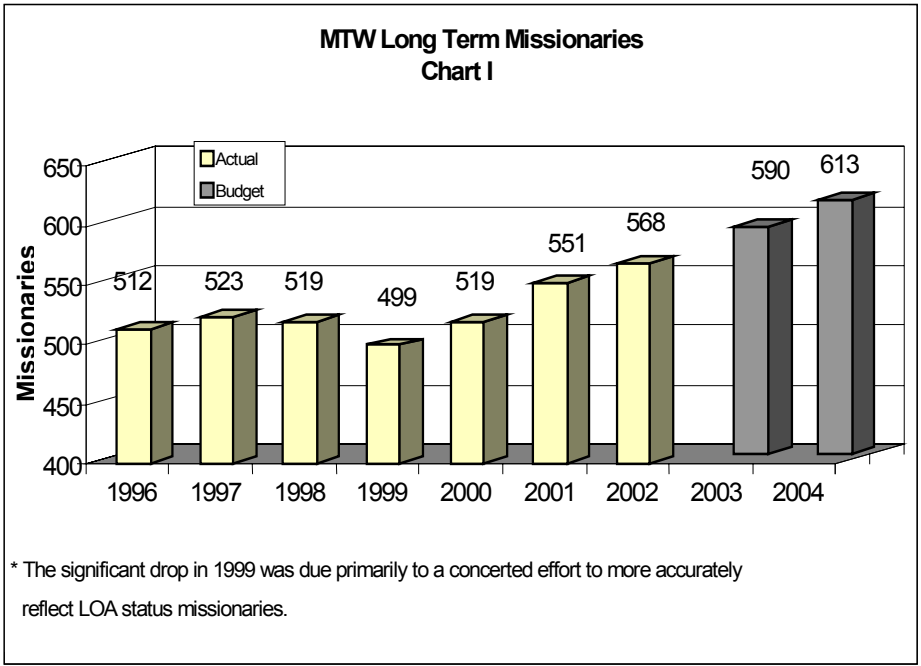
The medical insurance fund (MIF) had an average expense year in 2002 compared to higher than average for 2001. We expect that medical costs will increase slightly faster than inflation. The Medical Benefits Reserve showed significant improvement in 2002 but will have smaller increases in 2003, as there was no premium increase.

The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary will increase per the fixed formula linked to the consumer price index. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

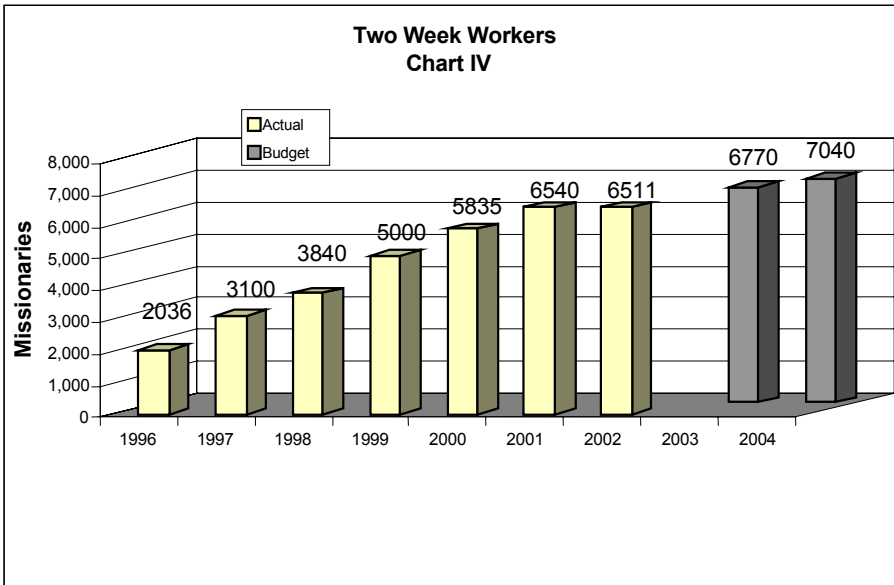
Following the eight charts on pages 363-366, there are three tables showing the consolidated income and expenses budget proposed for 2004. The first table (p. 367) presents a historical perspective showing 2002, 2003 approved at General Assembly, 2004 information and the changes in budget from 2003 to 2004. The second (p. 368) shows a functional breakdown between program, administration, fund raising and designated programs. The third table (p. 369) shows a six-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$115,000. The major items to be purchased relate to information technology, improved telecommunication and some office reconfigurations to maximize space utilization for staff growth

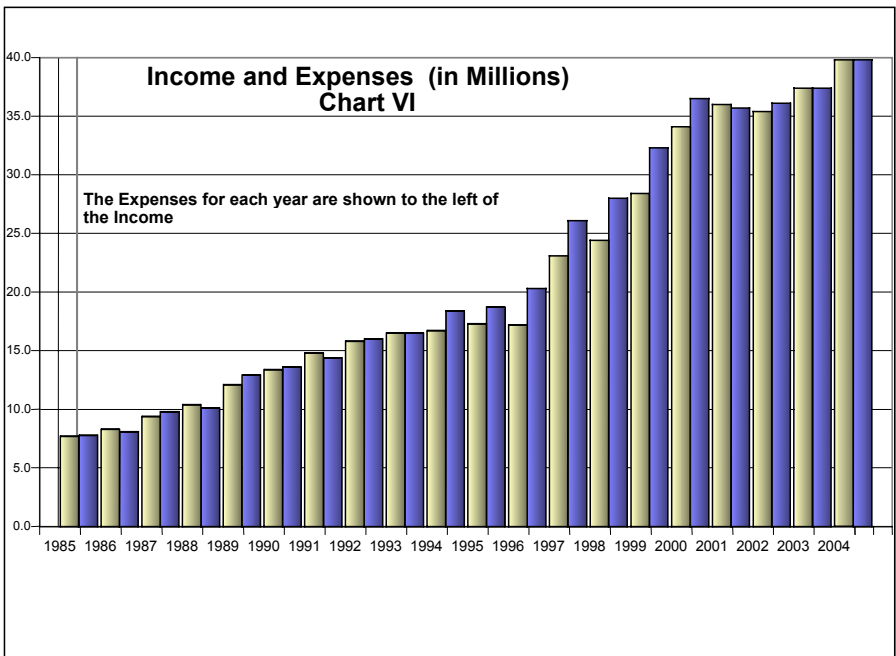
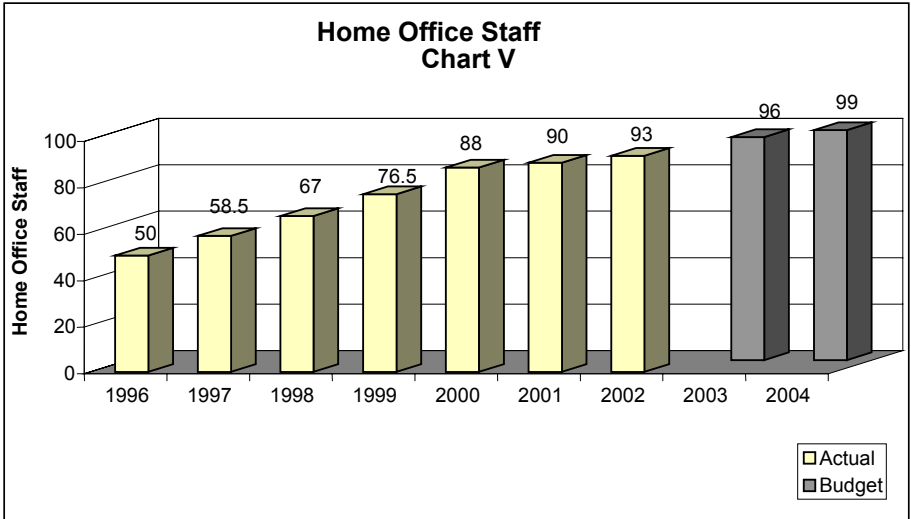
APPENDIX C



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

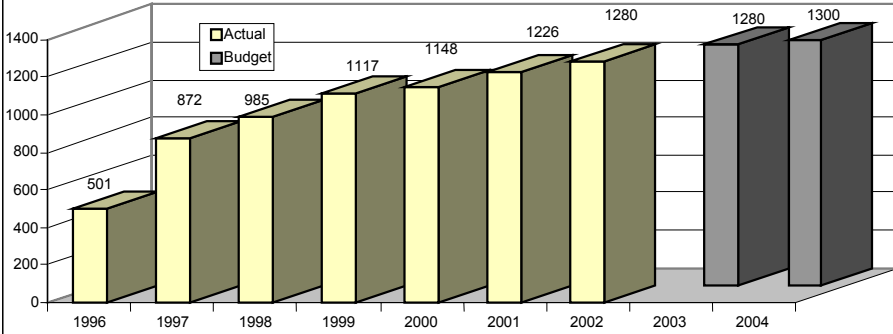


APPENDIX C

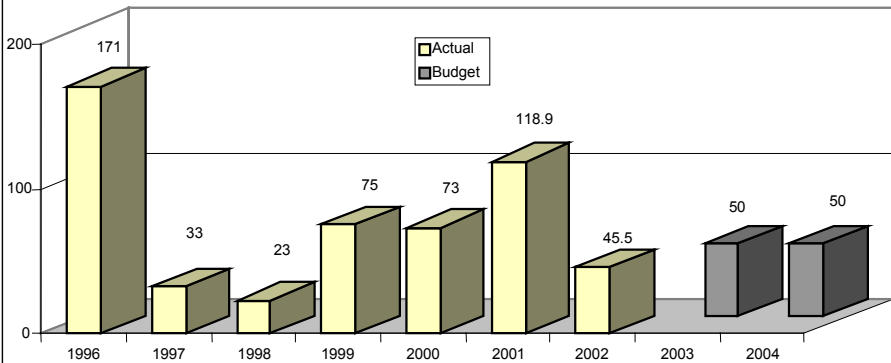


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Partnership Share (in Thousands)**  
**Chart VII**



**Missionary Deficits (in Thousands)**  
**Chart VIII**



APPENDIX C

<b>MISSION TO THE WORLD CONSOLIDATED BUDGET</b>						
<b>The 2003 - 2004 Budget Proposal</b>			<b>PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b>			
<b>Consolidated Budget</b>						
<b>Mission to the World</b>						
<b>Functional Analysis</b>	<b>Ministry Program</b>	<b>Adminis- tration</b>	<b>Fund- Raising</b>	<b>Designated Programs</b>	<b>Totals</b>	<b>% of Totals</b>
<b>INCOME</b>						
Contributions & Support	31,709,198	139,666	17,716	113,780	31,980,360	79.9%
Project and Field Contributions	7,118,100	61,840	0	0	7,179,940	17.9%
Legacies & Bequests	6,160	0	0	0	6,160	0.0%
Investment Income	44,720	342,930	0	13,090	400,740	1.0%
Endowment Income	0	0	0	78,000	78,000	0.2%
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	0	0	0	104,000	104,000	0.3%
Other Income	106,120	4,430	100	170,990	281,640	0.7%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>39,984,298</b>	<b>548,866</b>	<b>17,816</b>	<b>479,860</b>	<b>40,030,840</b>	
<b>TRANSFERS</b>						
Admin Assessment MS,Proj,S	(35,370)	35,370	0	0	0	
Inter-Department Transfer (All other)	(480,266)	385,863	28,503	65,900	0	
Transf. Medical Insurance	(3,053,440)	(377,843)	(64,626)	3,495,909	(0)	
<b>Total Transfers</b>	<b>(3,569,076)</b>	<b>43,390</b>	<b>(36,123)</b>	<b>3,561,809</b>	<b>(0)</b>	
<b>TOTAL INCOME &amp; TRANSFERS</b>	<b>35,415,222</b>	<b>592,256</b>	<b>(18,307)</b>	<b>4,041,669</b>	<b>40,030,840</b>	
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
Staff salary and benefits	2,337,203	2,687,758	609,419	0	5,634,380	14.2%
Office materials and expenses	89,006	258,631	11,873	70	359,580	0.9%
Postage and shipping	93,290	92,991	26,789	450	213,520	0.5%
Project and field expenses	7,591,300	216,760	20,000	0	7,828,060	19.7%
Personnel, recruiting & assessment	19,834	98,175	3,371	0	121,380	0.3%
Occupancy	1,002	114,581	517	0	116,100	0.3%
Telecommunication services	38,7755	68,356	11,009	0	118,140	0.3%
Partner relations and promotion	162,410	35,819	23,491	0	221,720	0.6%
Professional expenses	161,982	242,213	23,795	0	427,990	1.1%
Insurance	47,838	131,042	570	0	179,450	0.5%
Travel	875,648	396,335	69,867	0	1,341,850	3.4%
Committees and conferences	88,395	202,233	10,792	0	301,420	0.8%
Miscellaneous and other	114,624	107,996	(380)	74,620	296,860	0.7%
Missionary salary and benefits	17,493,320	0	0	0	17,493,320	44.0%
Missionary travel and preparation	1,521,730	0	0	0	1,521,730	3.8%
Missionary associated costs	514,720	0	0	0	514,720	1.3%
MIF expenses	0	0	0	2,995,570	2,995,570	7.5%
Depreciation	0	0	0	77,130	77,130	
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>31,151,077</b>	<b>4,652,890</b>	<b>811,113</b>	<b>3,147,840</b>	<b>39,762,920</b>	
Operations Excess or Deficit	4,264,144	(4,060,634)	(829,420)	893,829	267,920	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**MISSION TO THE WORLD  
CONSOLIDATED PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET**

The 2003 - 2004 Budget Proposal	PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET						
	2002	2002	2003	2004	Budget	2003 TO	2004
Total Consolidated Budget	Actual	GA	GA	LK	% of	Change in Budget	
Budget Comparison	Budget	Approved	Approved	Budget	Totals	\$ Inc.	% Inc.
<b>INCOME</b>							
Contributions & Support	29,080,230	29,909,040	31,169,480	31,980,360	79.9%	810,880	2.6%
Project and Field Contributions	6,634,819	7,127,080	7,515,510	7,179,940	17.9%	(335,570)	-4.5%
Legacies & Bequests	284,725	74,470	49,320	6,160	0.0%	(43,160)	-87.5%
1 Investment Income	(288,466)	287,770	567,040	400,740	1.0%	(166,300)	-29.3%
2 Endowment Income	817,455	156,000	104,000	78,000	0.2%	(26,000)	-25.0%
3 Charitable Gift Annuity Income	(12,172)	156,000	78,000	104,000	0.3%	26,000	33.3%
4 Other Income	244,447	305,270	172,650	281,640	0.7%	108,990	63.1%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>36,761,038</b>	<b>38,015,630</b>	<b>39,656,000</b>	<b>40,030,840</b>	<b>100.0%</b>		
<b>EXPENSES</b>							
*** Staff Salary and Benefits	5,182,819	5,640,955	5,960,828	5,634,380	14.2%	(326,448)	-5.5%
Office Materials and Expen	426,341	494,060	526,550	359,580	0.9%	(166,970)	-31.7%
Postage and Shipping	176,482	263,000	226,540	213,520	0.5%	(13,020)	-5.7%
Project and Field Expenses	7,140,714	7,123,750	7,557,000	7,828,060	19.7%	271,060	3.6%
Personnel, Recruitg, Asses	97,898	209,090	291,320	121,380	0.3%	(169,940)	-58.3%
Occupancy	74,978	225,910	137,990	116,100	0.3%	(21,890)	-15.9%
Telecommunication Services	106,271	151,800	133,470	118,140	0.3%	(15,330)	-11.5%
Partner Relations & Promot	108,375	104,820	76,790	221,720	0.6%	144,930	188.7%
Professional Expenses	404,362	338,140	237,520	427,990	1.1%	190,950	80.2%
Insurance	132,152	77,390	94,510	179,450	0.5%	84,940	89.9%
Travel	1,010,468	1,463,505	1,201,250	1,341,850	3.4%	140,600	11.7%
4 Committees & Conferences	443,298	341,400	320,460	301,420	0.8%	(19,040)	-5.9%
Miscellaneous & Other	243,885	411,745	435,315	296,860	0.7%	(138,455)	-31.8%
Missionary Salary & Benefi	15,555,971	16,164,780	17,127,417	17,493,320	44.0%	365,903	2.1%
Missionary Travel, Prepara	1,350,907	1,240,470	1,682,990	1,521,730	3.8%	(161,260)	-9.6%
Missionary Associated Cost	457,497	495,120	510,430	514,720	1.3%	4,290	0.8%
MIF Expenses	2,374,389	2,868,410	2,945,410	2,995,570	7.5%	50,160	1.7%
Depreciation	72,000	81,670	94,210	77,130	0.2%	(17,080)	-18.1%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>35,358,808</b>	<b>37,696,015</b>	<b>39,560,000</b>	<b>39,762,920</b>		<b>202,920</b>	<b>0.5%</b>
Operations Excess or Deficit	1,402,230	319,615	81,160	267,920			
Less Endowment-Capital Net Gain	651,079	327,640	85,030	260,550			
Excess or (Deficit)	751,152	(8,025)	(3,870)	7,370			
*** Coordinator's salary at \$83,910, housing at \$42,424 and benefits at \$23,105.							
1 Unusual / One Time gifts		488,919					
2 Unusual / One Time gifts		560,000					
3 New Office Building Costs		2,512,425					
4 Unrealized Investment			(876,711)				
5 Unusual / One Time gifts			800,000				
6 Unrealized Investment			(154,181)				
7 Missions Conference			77,964				



APPENDIX C

<b>MISSION TO THE WORLD - CONSOLIDATED BUDGET PROPOSED 2003 BUDGET—FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA</b>						
	<b>1997</b>	<b>1998</b>	<b>1999</b>	<b>2000</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>
<b>INCOME</b>						
Contributions & Support	21,017,443.73	22,539,257.93	24,087,646.51	28,195,010.02	27,422,332.92	29,080,230.36
Unfulfilled Pledges	-	-	-	(78,075.00)	97,574.00	-
Project and Field Contributions	2,948,366.54	4,193,178.34	6,282,277.65	6,026,742.13	6,792,880.83	6,634,819.42
Legacies & Bequests	117,266.50	460,840.46	83,470.54	145,012.66	943,389.13	284,724.50
Investment Income	1,106,550.15	1,254,851.03	1,426,511.60	52,295.00	299,029.33	(288,547.45)
Endowment Income	1,001,442.50	1,317,208.32	26,299.95	221,446.60	73,596.02	817,455.23
Charitable Gift Annuity Inc	-	119,966.48	153,183.34	185,918.52	92,036.32	(12,172.14)
Other Income	35,535.87	64,241.14	121,423.97	1,739,616.55	125,467.84	246,346.86
Admin Assessment MS,Proj,S	-	-	-	(4,764.17)	0.00	0.00
Inter-Department Transfer	(340,712.69)	-	(717,486.61)	4,764.17	0.01	0.00
Transf. Medical Insurance	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>25,885,892.60</b>	<b>29,949,543.70</b>	<b>31,463,326.95</b>	<b>36,487,966.48</b>	<b>35,846,306.40</b>	<b>36,762,856.78</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
Staff Salary and Benefits	2,613,521.66	3,174,317.63	3,426,106.84	4,183,990.29	4,629,480.31	5,182,818.92
Office Materials and Expenses	338,180.13	377,154.45	411,128.97	417,128.74	442,545.98	426,340.67
Postage and Shipping	138,028.56	160,401.49	174,980.94	188,879.32	182,360.47	176,481.51
Project and Field Expenses	3,970,897.71	4,061,289.11	5,448,810.09	7,094,911.11	6,889,908.73	7,117,027.49
Personnel, Recruiting, Asses	172,377.05	129,931.37	178,443.35	159,977.20	245,336.16	97,897.56
Occupancy	220,545.66	226,842.58	167,886.89	217,520.51	169,123.00	74,978.05
Telecommunication Services	77,130.58	113,066.26	114,837.00	99,431.96	99,414.83	106,271.10
Partner Relations & Promotion	80,841.69	47,583.44	91,016.62	85,911.35	56,040.49	108,375.28
Professional Expenses	170,855.18	156,801.50	275,386.48	385,505.87	191,519.11	404,362.42
Insurance	44,621.11	41,149.31	138,540.05	72,408.45	77,968.67	132,151.59
Travel	619,854.37	868,148.31	1,244,717.10	860,262.61	1,157,337.40	1,010,468.25
Committees & Conferences	390,965.31	178,954.69	201,597.09	259,053.54	255,492.66	443,296.49
Miscellaneous & Other	(112,712.21)	50,483.26	124,626.30	1,677,247.92	281,690.87	243,885.45
Missionary Salary & Benefits	11,079,401.42	11,677,792.70	13,217,636.94	14,408,179.48	14,686,849.92	15,555,970.72
Missionary Travel, Preparation	1,077,868.43	1,231,590.11	1,239,138.30	1,134,073.73	1,295,137.82	1,350,907.01
Missionary Associated Cost	623,431.25	558,150.80	617,876.43	459,196.23	452,815.88	457,497.31
MIF Expenses	1,657,622.37	1,516,445.16	1,792,847.96	2,354,937.98	2,719,255.67	2,374,389.41
PCA Building Construction	-	-	-	2,984.00	(2,484.00)	-
Depreciation	85,467.71	138,971.32	71,079.09	78,500.63	112,213.72	72,000.00
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>23,248,897.98</b>	<b>24,709,073.49</b>	<b>28,936,656.44</b>	<b>34,140,100.92</b>	<b>33,942,007.69</b>	<b>35,335,119.22</b>
Excess or Deficit	2,636,994.62	5,240,470.22	2,526,670.51	2,347,865.56	1,904,298.71	1,427,737.56
Note: The 2002 actuals are slightly different from other budget reports due to pre-audit adjustments since February 1, 2002.						

**PCA FOUNDATION, INC.  
BUDGET NOTES  
2004**

**General Comments**

The PCA Foundation has shown significant growth in the last several years due to the re-engineering that took place in 1997-1998. Also, as a result, the Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status in 2000. Gifts, distributions, and total assets have increased considerably. This has resulted in actual increases in Support and Revenue. Likewise, the expenses necessary to operate the Foundation and implement new initiatives have increased. However, due to recent events, primarily the general weakness in the economy, coupled with a drastic reduction in interest rates (from which the Foundation derives much of its support), the 2004 Budget reflects higher revenues and expenses than does the 2003 Budget, but lower than the 2002 Budget did.

**Notes To Natural Expense Statement** (Notes generally relate to notable comparisons of 2004 Budget to 2003 Budget.)

**Support & Revenue**

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares program.

- **Undesignated Earnings** (line 1) – These are earnings on funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation's operating expenses. The 2004 Budget of \$368,000 represents a 10% increase from the 2003 Budget. This increase is primarily the result of budgeted increases in the anticipated Advise & Consult Fund account balance.
- **C & A Support** (line 2) – General Assembly mandated support from the four remaining Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America, and Mission to the World) was eliminated in 2000. Their mandatory support in 1999 was \$15,000 each, for a total of \$60,000, having been reduced from \$30,000 each in 1998, \$34,000 each in 1997 (after a \$10,000 refund to each), and \$44,000 each in 1996. The Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status in 2000.
- **Fees** (line 3) – 2004 budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. However, the 2002 budgeted fees included both these administrative fees and investment management fees on the accounts held by the Foundation. The Foundation's lead bank presently provides investment management services for those Foundation accounts held in custody at the bank and those accounts are charged accordingly.

The PCAF had anticipated that, beginning in 2002, it might have begun performing the investment management of these accounts itself, and accordingly, the PCAF operating fund would have then received the investment management fee income. There would have also been an offsetting operating expense associated with performing this function. However, the 2004 and 2003 budgets do not include such investment fee income and expense as the Foundation does not presently plan on performing the investment management of the accounts held in custody at the bank.

- **Contributions** (line 6) – Gifts by individuals, families and several churches are made to help underwrite the Foundation’s Operating Budget. The budgeted amount of \$200,000 consists of a \$60,000 matching challenge contribution and the corresponding matches budgeted at \$75,000 for a period of 10 years (1999-2008), plus normal contributions to the Foundation. The normal contributions for the 2004 Budget is the same amount as the 2003 amount budgeted and actual 2002 contributions. The matching challenge contributions helped provide the resources necessary for the Foundation to successfully achieve self-supported status in 2000.

### Operations Expenses

- **Staff Wages & Benefits** (line 8) – 2004 Budget increase is primarily due to budgeted compensation increases, additional use of part-time clerical help and increasing health insurance costs. The 2003 and 2004 Budgets also include a Senior Accountant. The accounting function was brought “in-house” during late 2001. Through 2002, “outside” accounting service expenses had been budgeted under Professional Services.
- **Professional Services** (line 10) – The significant decrease in 2004 and 2003 budgeted expense from the 2002 budgeted expense was primarily due to eliminating \$60,000 in investment management expense and \$40,000 paid to an “outside” CPA firm to handle the Foundation’s accounting. The Foundation does not presently plan to handle the investment management of its accounts (see explanation for Fees – line 3 above) and the accounting is now performed “in-house” (see explanation for Staff Wages and Benefits –line 8 above).
- **Promotional Expenses** (line 11) – 2004 and 2003 budgeted reductions from 2002 Budget is primarily due to not retaining Marketing Partners, Inc. (a marketing and research firm) and decreased marketing and advertising. These reductions are in response to the reduction in budgeted 2004 and 2003 Undesignated Earnings compared to the amount budgeted for Undesignated Earnings in the 2002 Budget.
- **Rent** (line 15) – 2004 Budget increase due to space rented in new PCA Building at a rate of \$11.00/sq. ft. rather than the \$10.00/sq. ft. budgeted for in 2003.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.</b>								
<b>PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b>								
	<b>2002 Actual</b>	<b>2002 Budget</b>	<b>2003 Budget</b>	<b>General &amp; Admin.</b>	<b>Fund- Raising</b>	<b>CapitalA ssets</b>	<b>2004 Totals</b>	<b>% of Total</b>
<b><u>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</u></b>								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	262,391	455,000	334,000	368,000			368,000	54.68
2. C&A SUPPORT								
3. FEES	78,509	142,000	95,000	100,000			100,000	14.86
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	200,029	150,000	200,000		200,000		200,000	29.72
5. INTEREST INCOME	5,075	20,000	8,000	5,000			5,000	0.74
<b><u>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</u></b>	<b>546,004</b>	<b>767,000</b>	<b>637,000</b>	<b>473,000</b>	<b>200,000</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>673,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b><u>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</u></b>								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	111,323	113,192	114,663	41,336	76,767		118,103	17.55
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	32,672	36,525	33,652	12,131	22,530		34,661	5.15
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	180,342	191,730	249,502	166,651	99,699		266,350	39.58
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	8,878	43,645	31,000	2,835	30,265		33,100	4.92
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	27,127	143,000	32,600	21,000	13,600		34,600	5.14
11. PROMOTION	50,542	106,250	47,500		53,500		53,500	7.95
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	25,945	26,700	23,183	20,070	7,530		27,600	4.10
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	14,767	6,500	10,000	4,000	12,000		16,000	2.38
14. TAXES & LICENSES	120	95	100	100			100	0.01
15. RENT	24,180	33,880	24,200	26,620			26,620	3.96
16. TELEPHONE	5,660	8,000	8,000	1,500	4,500		6,000	0.89
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,310	3,750	6,000	2,240	4,160		6,400	0.95
18. TRAINING	1,187	11,100	11,200	9,600	1,600		11,200	1.66
19. BOARD EXPENSE	9,541	10,500	10,500	10,500			10,500	1.56
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	8,762	9,133	9,400	12,900			12,900	1.92
21. GA EXPENSE	4,931	5,500	6,000	6,000			6,000	0.89
22. GA NOM.	1,263	1,500	1,500	1,500			1,500	0.22
23. MISCELLANEOUS	100	1,000	1,000	866			866	0.13
24. DEPRECIATION	11,769	15,000	17,000	11,900	5,100		17,000	2.53
<b><u>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</u></b>	<b>524,419</b>	<b>767,000</b>	<b>637,000</b>	<b>351,749</b>	<b>331,251</b>		<b>683,000</b>	<b>101.49</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	21,585			121,251	(131,251)		(10,000)	(1.49)
<b><u>CAPITAL ASSETS</u></b>								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	37,523	15,000	17,000			7,000	7,000	1.04
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(11,769)	(15,000)	(17,000)			(17,000)	(17,000)	(2.53)
<b><u>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</u></b>	<b>25,754</b>					(10,000)	(10,000)	(1.49)
<b><u>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</u></b>	<b>550,173</b>	<b>767,000</b>	<b>637,000</b>	<b>351,749</b>	<b>331,251</b>	<b>(10,000)</b>	<b>673,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b><u>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</u></b>	<b>(4,169)</b>			<b>121,251</b>	<b>(131,251)</b>	<b>10,000</b>		
<b>PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>								
	<b>2000</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>	<b>Average 2000-2002</b>				
<b>BUDGET</b>	545,300	595,000	767,000	635,767				
<b>INCOME</b>	478,880	600,839	546,004	541,908				
<b>EXPENSE</b>	470,689	598,547	524,419	531,218				
<b>SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	8,191	2,292	21,585	10,689				

APPENDIX C

<p align="center"><b>PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.</b>  <b>BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT</b>  <b>FOR PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET</b></p>							
DESCRIPTION	2002 ACTUAL	2002 BUDGET	2003 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2004 BUDGET	BUDGET % Of TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	262,391	455,000	334,000	368,000	54.68	34,000	10.18
2. C&A SUPPORT			-		-		
3. FEES	78,509	142,000	95,000	100,000	14.86	5,000	5.26
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	200,029	150,000	200,000	200,000	29.72		
5. INTEREST INCOME	5,075	20,000	8,000	5,000	0.74	(3,000)	(37.50)
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>546,004</b>	<b>767,000</b>	<b>637,000</b>	<b>673,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>36,000</b>	<b>5.65</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>							
<b>PROGRAMS</b>							
6. NONE							
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>							
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	302,883	381,019	328,274	351,749	52.27	23,475	7.15
8. FUND RAISING	221,536	385,981	308,726	331,251	49.22	22,525	7.30
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>524,419</b>	<b>767,000</b>	<b>637,000</b>	<b>683,000</b>	<b>101.49</b>	<b>46,000</b>	<b>7.22</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>524,419</b>	<b>767,000</b>	<b>637,000</b>	<b>683,000</b>	<b>101.49</b>	<b>46,000</b>	<b>7.22</b>
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	21,585			(10,000)	(1.49)	(10,000)	
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	37,523	15,000	17,000	7,000	1.04	(10,000)	(58.82)
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(11,769)	(15,000)	(17,000)	(17,000)	(2.53)		
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>25,754</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>(10,000)</b>	<b>(1.49)</b>	<b>(10,000)</b>	
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>550,173</b>	<b>767,000</b>	<b>637,000</b>	<b>673,000</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>36,000</b>	<b>5.65</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):</b>	<b>(4,169)</b>						

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS 1998-2002												
	2002 Actual	% of Total	2001 Actual	% of Total	2000 Actual	% of Total	1999 Actual	% of Total	1998 Actual	% of Total		
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>												
1. Undesignated Earnings	262,391	48.06	390,547	65.00	248,817	51.96	231,423	44.40	187,793	44.77		
2. C&A Support							60,000	11.51	120,000	28.61		
3. Fees	78,509	14.38	1,694	11.93	69,283	14.47	64,009	12.28	73,847	17.61		
4. Contributions	200,029	36.64	125,563	20.90	140,863	29.42	148,622	28.51	27,746	6.61		
5. Interest Income	5,075	0.93	13,035	2.17	19,917	4.16	17,214	3.30	10,855	2.40		
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>546,004</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>600,839</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>478,880</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>521,268</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>419,441</b>	<b>100.00</b>		
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>												
6. President's Salary	111,323	21.23	111,323	18.60	104,558	22.21	103,500	24.95	100,000	25.01		
7. President's Benefits	32,672	6.23	32,672	5.46	30,969	6.58	25,864	6.23	25,327	6.33		
8. Staff Wages & Benefits	180,342	34.39	201,956	33.74	125,858	26.74	85,560	20.62	58,031	14.51		
9. Travel Expense	8,878	1.69	12,486	2.09	10,459	2.22	8,084	1.95	34,833	8.71		
10. Professional Services	27,127	5.17	57,404	9.59	64,134	13.63	67,182	16.19	66,477	16.62		
11. Promotion	50,542	9.64	69,284	11.58	40,608	8.63	40,168	9.68	22,612	5.65		
12. Office Expense	25,945	4.95	29,750	4.97	23,960	5.09	17,777	4.28	16,133	4.03		
13. Postage/UPS/Fed Ex	14,767	2.82	12,116	2.03	3,990	0.85	5,858	1.41	3,915	0.98		
14. Taxes & Licenses	120	0.02	61	0.01	45	0.01	191	0.05	343	0.09		
15. Rent	24,180	4.61	21,276	3.55	19,824	4.21	20,174	4.86	23,010	5.75		
16. Telephone	5,660	1.08	8,014	1.34	6,565	1.39	5,840	1.41	5,619	1.41		
17. Dues & Subscriptions	5,310	1.01	5,843	0.98	2,920	0.62	2,424	0.58	2,278	0.57		
18. Training	1,187	0.23	1,056	0.18	1,216	0.26	504	0.12	6391	1.60		
19. Board Expense	9,541	1.82	9,812	1.64	9,661	2.05	10,384	2.50	8,704	2.18		
20. Office Insurance	8,762	1.67	8,752	1.46	10,587	2.25	10,085	2.43	10,044	2.51		
21. Gta Expense	4,931	0.94	7,114	1.19	5,535	1.18	3,870	0.93	3,291	0.82		
22. Gta Nom.	1,263	0.24	953	0.16	1,222	0.26	1,298	0.31	1,348	0.34		
23. Miscellaneous	100	0.02	706	0.12	219	0.05	62	0.01	607	0.15		
24. Depreciation	11,769	2.24	7,924	1.32	8,359	1.78	6,044	1.46	10,944	2.74		
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>524,419</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>598,54</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>470,689</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>414,869</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>399,907</b>	<b>100.00</b>		
Surplus/(Deficit) From Operations	21,585	3.95	2,292	0.38	8,191	1.71	106,399	20.41	19,534	4.66		
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>												
26. Less Depreciation	(11,769)	(2.16)	(7,924)	(1.32)	(8,359)	(1.75)	(6,044)	(1.16)	(10,944)	(2.61)		
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>550,173</b>	<b>100.76</b>	<b>594,855</b>	<b>99.00</b>	<b>462,330</b>	<b>96.54</b>	<b>429,349</b>	<b>82.37</b>	<b>394,689</b>	<b>94.10</b>		
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>(4,169)</b>	<b>(0.76)</b>	<b>5,984</b>	<b>1.0</b>	<b>16,550</b>	<b>3.46</b>	<b>91,919</b>	<b>17.63</b>	<b>24,752</b>	<b>5.90</b>		

NOTES: New Position-VP Development hired in fall of 2000, but vacant since early 2002. Sr. Accountant hired in fall 2001, accounting previously outsourced under Professional Services. Promotion expense in 2001 reflects marketing research costs, and development of new marketing materials/brochures.

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED REVENUE BUDGET FOR 2003-2004									
	97-98 Actual	98-99 Actual	99-00 Actual	00-01 Actual	01-02 Actual	02-03 Budget	Proposed 03-04 Budget	\$ Change From 02-03	% Change From 02-03
<b>BUDGET - FY 2003-2004 (7/1/03-6/30/04)</b>									
<b>REVENUES</b>									
Educational & General:									
-Tuition & Fees:	\$2,515,70	\$2,711,978	\$2,739,630	\$2,834,296	\$3,236,070	\$3,521,567	\$3,868,784	\$347,217.00	9.86%
-Endowment	\$513,649	\$728,800	\$1,068,000	\$1,336,295	\$1,276,170	\$1,183,570	\$557,700	(\$625,870.00)	-52.88%
-Unrestricted Gifts	\$1,598,69	\$1,636,489	\$1,730,393	\$1,747,647	\$1,794,768	\$1,780,000	\$1,780,000	\$0.00	0.00%
-Restricted Gifts (Used)	\$181,791	\$189,830	\$443,848	\$711,412	\$679,683	\$862,288	\$584,186	(\$278,102.00)	-32.25%
-Student Aid	\$136,103	\$165,344	\$199,501	\$201,916	\$202,259	\$201,400	\$201,400	\$0.00	0.00%
-Other	\$113,992	\$130,882	\$243,556	\$221,828	\$146,841	\$126,200	\$101,200	(\$25,000.00)	-19.81%
<b>Total E. &amp; G.</b>	\$5,059,92	\$5,563,323	\$6,424,928	\$7,053,394	\$7,335,791	\$7,675,025	\$7,093,270	(\$581,755.00)	-7.58%
Auxiliary Enterprises:									
-General	\$73,092	\$122,731	\$92,591	\$107,598	\$114,108	\$228,721	\$214,213	(\$14,508.00)	-6.34%
-Student Apartments	\$330,366	\$343,138	\$356,572	\$358,387	\$373,533	\$273,254	\$277,517	\$4,263.00	1.56%
<b>Total Auxiliary</b>	\$403,458	\$465,869	\$449,163	\$465,985	\$487,641	\$501,975	\$491,730	(\$10,245.00)	-2.04%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$5,463.38</b>	<b>\$6,029,192</b>	<b>\$6,874,091</b>	<b>\$7,519,379</b>	<b>\$7,823,432</b>	<b>\$8,177,000</b>	<b>\$7,585,000</b>	<b>(\$592,000.00)</b>	<b>-7.24%</b>
<b>Partnership Shares</b>									
Approved by G.A.	\$1,590,00	\$1,630,000	\$1,915,000	\$1,760,000	\$1,785,000	\$2,000,000	\$1,960,000	(\$40,000.00)	-2.00%
Actually Received	\$633,831	\$655,671	\$688,705	\$711,528	\$703,542		(proposed)		
(% Received)	39.90%	40.20%	36.00%	40.40%	39.40%				
<b>Tuition (30 hours)</b>	\$6,600	\$6,960	\$7,260	\$7,500	\$7,800	\$8,160	\$8,880		
(% increase)	5.80%	5.50%	4.30%	3.30%	4.00%	4.60%	8.80%		
<b>Enrollment:</b>									
-Head Count, Fall	868	870	872	850	851	869	876		0.81%
-Full Time Equivalent	370	377	374	377	406	418	425		1.67%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED EXPENSE BUDGET FOR 2003-2004</b>									
BUDGET -	97-98 ACTUAL	98-99 ACTUAL	99-00 ACTUAL	00-01 ACTUAL	01-02 ACTUAL	02-03 BUDGET	PROPOSED 03-04 BUDGET	\$ CHANGE 02-03	% CHANGE 02-03
<b>FY 2002-2003</b>									
<b>(7/1/02-6/30/03)</b>									
<b>Educational &amp; General:</b>									
-Traditional Instructional	\$1,417,651	\$1,541,865	\$1,590,564	\$1,866,558	\$2,082,251	\$2,152,192	\$1,975,806	(176,386.00)	-8.20%
-Youth in Ministry Institute			\$199,108	\$391,580	\$278,396	\$346,096	\$228,322	(117,774.00)	-34.03%
-Francis Schaeffer Institute	\$149,501	\$176,013	\$190,075	\$218,125	\$213,203	\$195,803	\$131,048	(64,755.00)	-33.07%
-Academic Support	\$139,700	\$140,222	\$151,507	\$153,046	\$164,281	\$171,927	\$132,325	(39,602.00)	-23.03%
Instructional Sub-total:	\$1,706,852	\$1,858,100	\$2,131,254	\$2,629,309	\$2,738,131	\$2,866,018	\$2,467,501	(398,517.00)	-13.90%
-Library	\$221,299	\$258,846	\$294,878	\$325,188	\$347,162	\$360,873	\$343,324	(17,549.00)	-4.86%
-Student Services	\$296,665	\$310,790	\$282,625	\$301,792	\$184,688	\$191,387	\$186,219	(5,168.00)	-2.70%
-Student Aid	\$815,263	\$862,258	\$864,370	\$878,327	\$969,747	\$1,091,267	\$1,205,181	113,914.00	10.44%
-Institutional Support	\$1,526,481	\$1,886,570	\$2,284,777	\$2,362,645	\$2,487,459	\$2,531,393	\$2,302,405	(228,988.00)	-9.05%
-President – Salary	\$84,000	\$92,400	\$99,792	\$102,786	\$110,870	\$111,240	\$111,240	0.00	0.00%
-President – Benefits	\$14,524	\$15,866	\$15,787	\$14,085	\$18,340	\$19,610	\$20,403	793.00	4.04%
-Physical Plant	\$407,460	\$463,057	\$495,323	\$550,758	\$619,521	\$661,676	\$665,053	3,377.00	0.51%
<b>Total E. &amp; G.</b>	\$5,072,544	\$5,747,887	\$6,468,806	\$7,164,890	\$7,475,918	\$7,833,464	\$7,301,326	(532,138.00)	-6.79%
<b>Auxiliary Enterprises:</b>									
-Operations	\$50,876	\$52,459	\$49,544	\$57,685	\$60,477	\$42,780	\$32,380	(10,400.00)	-24.31%
-Student Apartments	\$129,490	\$120,080	\$156,954	\$174,404	\$193,372	\$154,906	\$160,244	5,338.00	3.45%
-Cov. of Grace (tape/radio)	\$43,524	\$42,464	\$51,882						
<b>Total Auxiliary</b>	\$223,890	\$215,003	\$258,380	\$274,584	\$253,849	\$197,686	\$192,624	(5,062.00)	-2.56%
<b>Transfers</b>	\$165,859	\$63,551	\$142,501	\$79,050	\$93,210	\$135,050	\$79,050	(56,000.00)	-41.47%
<b>Contingency</b>	\$0	\$2,476	\$2,773	\$0	\$0	\$10,800	\$12,000	1,200.00	11.11%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	\$5,462,293	\$6,028,917	\$6,872,460	\$7,518,524	\$7,822,977	\$8,177,000	\$7,585,000	(592,000.00)	-7.24%
<b>Net Revenue/(Expenses)</b>	\$1,090	\$275	\$1,631	\$855	\$452	\$0	\$0		



**ATTACHMENT C**

**REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER  
TO THE  
ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
JUNE 2003**

Fathers and Brothers:

I would like to start this report with an appeal. I need your help. The work of gathering the history of our Church is much more than can be done by one person working alone. So I would ask each one of you to think about how you can help to preserve our history. Here are some special areas of concern:

The fathers of the PCA—the founding generation. If you are particularly close to one of our founding fathers, please take time to encourage him to donate his papers to the Historical Center. Even offer to help with the labor of packing and shipping. Often you will find that these men don't think their papers would be important, but such materials represent their witness and testimony—their life-work in the Lord's kingdom—and are a vital part of the story of the PCA. Of special interest are correspondence files, committee records, and other materials that would help to tell the story of our church and their role in it. (For more information, see the brochure at [www.pcanet.org/history/publications/donatepapers.html](http://www.pcanet.org/history/publications/donatepapers.html).)

Committee minutes at the GA and presbytery levels. Usually just enough of these minutes are printed for the members of each committee, and unless a committee member donates those records to the Historical Center, we have no way of preserving the work of that committee for future reference and study. Of special importance are the records of the various ad-interim study committees.

The session minute books and other records of dissolved churches. Again, once these things are gone, there is no way to replace them. It is difficult to suffer the dissolution of a local congregation, but far worse to have no record of its existence.

The PCA Historical Center also seeks to document the published works of PCA pastors and PCA members. Preferably, donated works should be signed and dated by the author. In this same vein, if your church has published its history, please be sure to submit a copy to the Historical Center.

We seek to preserve our history precisely because it is a witness and a testimony to what the Lord has done in our lives. To that end—that God would be glorified and that all men might be drawn to Him—I pray you will hear this appeal and join with me in this work of preserving and promoting our history.

**Our Mission:** Since its establishment in 1985, the PCA Historical Center has sought to preserve and promote the record of what God has done and is doing through the people of the PCA. We do this by:

- Preserving the official records of the PCA, its agencies and committees.
- Collecting the personal papers of key individuals in the PCA.
- Promoting the writing of church histories by our local congregations.
- Working to develop in the people a deeper appreciation of the value of our legacy.

The Historical Center currently houses the records of four conservative Presbyterian denominations (PCA, RPCES, BPC and RPCGS) and the manuscript collections of over sixty individuals connected with these church bodies. Most recently with the donation of the Allan A. MacRae papers and the Robert Dick Wilson Papers, our collections now begin even to expand beyond the immediate confines of the PCA and its predecessor denominations. Among the MacRae papers, for instance, there are the Minutes of Covenant Presbytery [unaffiliated], as well as a large collection of materials reflecting the history of both the Collingswood Synod and General Synod of the Bible Presbyterian Church.

In short, I think we are increasingly in a position to be of great blessing to the larger Church by helping to preserve more of the record of the conservative Presbyterian movement of the twentieth and twenty-first centuries. As one of the new generation of academic historians recently said to me, “You are establishing a nice little shop out there. Great work!” May God alone be praised, as He has put us in a position to serve the Church in this way.

**Progress in the work of the Historical Center** during the last year can be enumerated in the following categories:

**Collections Development:** The following were added to the Historical Center’s holdings in 2002:

1. Allan A. MacRae Paper—85 cu. ft. Dr. MacRae was one of the first professors at Westminster Theological Seminary and co-founder of Faith and Biblical seminaries. This collection is the largest and arguably one of the three most significant collections received this year. It was donated by TE John MacRae (Faith PCA, Quarryville, PA) and by the Board of Biblical Seminary. The collection is particularly important for the study of the Fundamentalist/modernist controversy of the 1930s. (See <http://www.pcanet.org/history/findingaids/macrae/index.html>.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. Robert Dick Wilson Papers—2 cu. ft. Dr. Wilson was a noted Old Testament scholar and defender of the inerrancy of the Scriptures. He served for thirty years at Princeton and then helped to establish Westminster Seminary. Dr. Wilson's papers were located among the MacRae collection and reflect the close mentor/student relationship between the two men.  
(See <http://www.pcanet.org/history/findingaids/wilson/index.html>.)
3. Paul R. Gilchrist Papers—26 cu. ft. Dr. Gilchrist served as the second Stated Clerk of the PCA from 1988 to 1998, after having first served as the Stated Clerk of the RPCES from 1971 to 1982. This is a wide-ranging collection with emphases on fraternal relations, church polity, and judicial business.
4. Virginia Tidball Collection—2 cu. ft. This collection mainly reflects the ministry of Rev. Charles Tidball, an itinerant preacher in Arkansas.
5. Charles J. Lowry Papers—0.5 cu. ft. Most of this collection pertains to the earlier work of the PCA's Committee on Administration.
6. Thomas E. Sidebotham Paper—0.25 cu. ft. Military chaplaincy materials from a career chaplain.
7. Allen Duble Papers – 0.25 cu. ft. Materials on the early days of Covenant College and Covenant Seminary.
8. Todd W. Allen Papers—0.25 cu. ft. Focuses on the Vanguard Presbytery of the PCA.
9. Collection of early 20<sup>th</sup> century Sunday service bulletins, donated by RE David Cooper,
10. PCA Stated Clerk's Office Records—7 cu. ft. "Rainbow books" [nominating committees]; General Assembly handbooks;
11. Central Carolina Presbytery Records—7 cu. ft.
12. Mid-America Presbytery Records—2 cu. ft.
13. New Jersey Presbytery Records—1 cu. ft.
14. Westminster Presbyterian Church (Chattanooga, TN) Records—0.5 cu. ft.
15. Women's Synodical Society (RPCES) Minutes, 1969 – 1974—0.25 cu. ft.
16. Minute Book of the Missionary Society of the RPCNA,GS—1 folder. This Minute Book and the portrait of Rev. John Black were graciously donated by Mr. Tom Reid, library and archivist at the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Pittsburgh, PA.
17. Lithograph portrait of John Black, D.D. (RPCNA,GS)—1 folder. Rev. Black was the first Stated Clerk of the New Light Reformed Presbyterian Church, 1933 – 1936.
18. Covenant Theological Seminary, Media master tapes—22 cu. ft. Tapes of chapel sermons and special events as well as video tapes of lectures.

**Research Library:** The Center's library holdings currently stand at about 2000 volumes. An additional 143 titles were added in 2002, along with representative

issues of several Presbyterian journals and magazines. The Historical Center welcomes the donation of other works on all aspects of Presbyterian history, church polity, foreign missions, etc.

**Processing:** The major processing effort during 2002 focused on the presbytery records stored at the Center. In addition to the records of the presbyteries of the PCA, the Center also preserves significant holdings for the Reformed Presbyterian Church, General Synod, the RPCES and the Bible Presbyterian Church. An article on the Center's collection of BPC presbytery records was printed in the December 2002 issue of *The Christian Observer*. Another major effort was in the gathering of a complete record documenting the year-to-year changes in the PCA Book of Church Order. Other processing focused on the papers of Dr. C. Gregg Singer and Dr. R. Laird Harris.

**Patronage levels for 2002:**

1. While the number of people physically walking through the door at the Historical Center was down this year, other aspects of patronage were up significantly. Some 300 visitors were received in the Center, including researchers, students, donors and others.
2. Electronic access to the PCA Historical Center continues to increase, with 574 email posts received from 291 different patrons in 2002. These posts covered such topics as requests for documents, genealogy searches, church polity questions, locating both books in print and out-of-print, local church history inquiries, denominational history searches, and so on.
3. The Center's web site (<http://www.pcanet.org/history>) had an increase in traffic of about 57% over last year. The site now receives over 300 visitors per day, with each visitor viewing on average about 4 files. This translates to over 100,000 visitors per year. In addition to providing these visitors with the latest news on developments at the Center, I have continued to add new resources to the site, including the text of several small out-of-print books (i.e., Charles Hodge's *What Is Presbyterianism?*)

**Equipment and Furnishings:**

Early January 2003 saw the arrival and installation of five moveable shelving units in the Historical Center. We now have a total of eight units, (or 15 ranges) and a combined total of over 1300 linear feet of shelving. This expansion allowed me to place all existing collections on shelving, as well as virtually all other materials currently stored in the archives. There is still room to install another 16 shelving units in the Historical Center's allotted area of the Buswell Library.

Volunteer Help has been virtually non-existent this past year. One or two Covenant Seminary students have come in offering to serve as volunteers, but only one actually accomplished any work.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Training:** Shortly before the last General Assembly in June of 2002, I had the opportunity to spend two weeks training Mr. Jason Mitchell, a student at Covenant College. Following the training time, Jason then returned to Covenant and began to organize the existing archival materials stored there on Lookout Mountain. That collection apparently totals some 80 cu. ft. of documents, photos and memorabilia at this time. Covenant College has since expressed an interest in continuing this relationship with annual training of interns at the Historical Center. In some cases this training might be on a for-credit basis.

**Historical Center Subcommittee:** The Historical Center Subcommittee continues to faithfully provide guidance and oversight for the operations of the Center. It is a distinct honor to be able to work with these men and women of God. Members of the Subcommittee are:

Dr. Will Barker	Miss Lannae Graham
Dr. David Calhoun	Mr. Edward S. Harris
RE David Cooper	Dr. Henry Lewis Smith
Mrs. Shirley Duncan	Mr. John Spencer

Dr. L. Roy Taylor and TE John Robertson are ex-officio members of the committee.

Respectfully submitted,

RE Wayne Sparkman, M.A.R., M.Div.  
Director, PCA Historical Center

## ATTACHMENT D

**2004 PARTNERSHIP SHARES  
for the PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES**

	2004	2003	2004 Partnership Shares <sup>(1)</sup>		
	Expense Budgets	Partnership Shares	Budget	% of Total	\$ per Member
Administrative Committee <sup>(2)</sup>	1,838,095	1,057,490	1,272,345	6.34%	5.05
Christian Education & Publications	2,994,880	1,762,011	1,851,880	9.22%	7.34
Covenant College <sup>(3)(4)</sup>	21,270,108	1,720,000	2,200,000	10.96%	8.72
Covenant Theological Seminary <sup>(4)</sup>	7,585,000	1,785,000	1,960,000	9.76%	7.77
Mission to North America	6,489,712	5,767,127	6,259,712	31.18%	24.82
Mission to the World <sup>(5)</sup>	39,762,920	4,887,200	5,441,400	27.10%	21.58
Reformed University Ministries	1,044,990	301,493	370,640	1.85%	1.47
Ridge Haven	1,411,146	675,600	723,005	3.60%	2.87
PCA Foundation	673,000	-	-	0.00%	0.00
PCA Retirement & Benefits	1,276,300	-	-	0.00%	0.00
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>84,346,151</b>	<b>17,955,921</b>	<b>20,078,982</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>79.62</b>

**252,196 Total Communicant Members (2002 Statistics)**

- (1) The PARTNERSHIP SHARE is that portion of the approved expense budget that is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. *When contributions are less than the amount of the PARTNERSHIP SHARE, the committees and agencies cannot fulfill the programs and services which the General Assembly approved.*
- (2) The PCA Office Building budget is not included in the PARTNERSHIP SHARE. Gifts for the Office Building Fund are over and above the PARTNERSHIP SHARE, and benefit all of the committees and agencies in Atlanta.
- (3) Covenant College will ask \$10/member for its Church Scholarship Promise Program for 2004.
- (4) These two institutions are on a July 1 through June 30 fiscal year.
- (5) The Mission to the World PARTNERSHIP SHARE includes the consolidated portion of the MTW budget identified as Unrestricted or General Fund. It does not include any items which are considered Restricted or "donor designated" funds, including, but not limited to, such items as: missionary support, program ministries and project budgets, etc.

**NOTE:** PCA Retirement & Benefits and PCA Foundation do not share in the PARTNERSHIP SHARES program.

## APPENDIX D

# REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATION TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### Introduction

John Calvin wrote in his *Institutes of the Christian Religion* that Christians need solid biblical instruction in order to know what is truth and how to discern the difference between that which is truth and that which is fraud and error. Today's Christians, both younger and older, are challenged as never before in history to know that truth and discern error in the process. Secular humanistic pluralism has determined the agenda and playing field for our culture. In light of that, the church has a vital role in equipping and preparing this generation to confront this kind of world.

Henry Zylstra wrote in his outstanding book *Testament of Vision*, that learning is a spiritual calling and if done properly it attaches us to God. Being attached to God joins us to a view of life that has the Triune God at the center. Being grounded in the Christian faith is not only part of the growth process of Christians, but it also plays a role in the ultimate restoration of all things. Redemptive learning is a life transforming process that reminds us of our present position in Christ as well as where we fit in God's overall plan for his people.

Church growth, renewal, or vitalization is not methodologically determined but rather biblically and theologically driven. Although methods, programs, and activities are required, they are merely the conduit for the transformation of life taking place. Christian education, including teaching, training, equipping, and deploying for service is at the base of any and everything a church does. Without that foundation, the building may be upon the sand rather than the rock.

Christian Education and Publications seeks to carry out that challenge within the framework of the Presbyterian Church in America with great sensitivity to the challenges and opportunities of this present moment, but always with an eye to the consummation of God's promised renewal and transformation of all things. The following is a report to the 2003 General Assembly of our efforts in this area. We present them with praise and thanksgiving to our all-sufficient God with the hopes and prayers of his continued blessing upon the fruits of our ministry.

## I. Training

Training is a most vital part of CE&P's ministry to PCA churches and presbyteries. Through training and conferences, CE&P multiplies and gives ready access to local churches. Nowhere is this better seen than through the ministry of CE/P's training team.

### A. Regional Trainers

There are fifteen regional trainers, five youth consultants, and ten WIC trainers who serve and minister across the nation and Canada to the Christian educational needs of our denomination. Through trainers, carefully selected and prepared, CE&P is able to multiply its ministry in the most effective and efficient way. It is a win/win situation as the needs of local churches are met in a cost-effective way. These trainers are deployed throughout the church, twelve months of the year, to assist local churches in their disciple-making process.

The scope of the regional teacher trainers includes:

1. teacher training in all areas of the classroom education;
2. specific training for churches using our GCP curriculum;
3. consulting and evaluation of local Christian education ministries.

### B. The Youth Ministry Consultants

Youth Ministry Consultants assist CE&P in helping churches, youth workers, parents, and students grow in their understanding and appreciation of youth ministry, in their love for Christ, His church, and each other. The vital role of the church's goals are met through youth ministry consulting weekends, face-to-face consultations, phone and E-mail consultations, and Equip conferences.

### C. WIC Trainers

WIC Trainers are women strategically located and chosen for their spiritual maturity, their understanding of the important role of women in local church ministry, and their leadership ability. They assist the local WIC leaders in evaluating existing ministries, understanding the implications of covenant theology as it relates to that ministry, building community on the leadership team, and integrating women's ministry in the total church ministry.

The WIC training team serves as a link to the two complementary tracks of discipleship materials for women: the first track is composed of five topical studies that teach biblical principles of womanhood. The second track is a five-year curriculum that studies various books of the Bible from a covenantal perspective.



D. Millennial Training

From May 2002 through March 2003, eleven “Discipling Millennials” seminars were conducted in nine states. These seminars are designed to help mobilize and train PCA members to have a redemptive impact on the church’s youngest members. Along with detailing characteristics of the millennial generation and describing methodologies to reach them, the seminars are designed to help congregations work through unique issues relating to their efforts to reach millennials. Understanding the need and knowing how to reach the millennials are top priorities for CE&P. God instructs us to reach the next generation, and the times underscore the urgency of our obedience to God.

## II. Conferences And Seminars

A. Children’s Ministry Conference

Over the last four years, the PCA Children’s Ministry Conference has become a great retreat as well as valuable training time for those working with children in our denomination. The conference of 2002 was our best yet.

Teaching on how our covenantal theology mandates the priority of training of our children was coupled with over thirty-five workshops; the conference was designed to make this training practical and purposeful for all ages of children and all sizes of churches. The highlight of this three-day conference is the fellowship of children’s ministry workers from around the country, meeting together, eating together, sharing new ideas, and encouraging one another to go back home to tell the next generation God’s story.

The Children’s Advisory Subcommittee, composed of nine members, has been approved by the CE Committee to advise, consult, and help plan the programs administered by CE&P’s Children’s Ministry Coordinator.

B. Equip Conferences

Equip conferences are a coordinated effort between CE&P and local churches and presbyteries. CE&P conducts about four of these a year. Equip conferences consist primarily of workshops designed to bring together those who teach in local churches and the resources available through CE&P. These workshops are custom tailored to meet needs and to be means of encouragement. Staff, regional trainers, and consultants are available to provide training, evaluation, and follow up for teachers and leaders in Christian education.

C. Mercy Ministry Conference

“Moving People Into Mercy Ministry” was jointly sponsored by CE&P and Mission to North America. Some 300-plus people were in attendance. Attendees responded in appreciation, describing challenges and various action plans for getting involved in mercy ministry. If this recent conference is anything like the previous efforts, God will take our church another step toward seeing mercy ministry at the heart of the gospel. The unique feature of this conference was the 36 workshops. One outgrowth of the mercy ministry conference will be a series of training seminars for deacons and other interested people conducted by Dr. George Fuller. The topic will be “Deacons Serve Seniors,” a ministry to and through deacons and coordinated by local church leaders.

D. Christian School Conference

The school governance and church school relations conference was a cooperative effort linking CE&P and Christian Schools International. Some 40 schools out of the PCA’s 300-plus schools are affiliated with CSI. Their resources are valuable tools to our schools. We believe our covenant theology requires church and home coming together to educate, train, and prepare our covenant children for kingdom living. This provided a vehicle for PCA sponsored schools to begin to network.

E. Racial Reconciliation Conference

In cooperation with North Georgia Presbytery, CE&P sponsored a racial reconciliation conference. The topic around which the conference was planned was diversity in worship, in a continuing effort to bridge the gulf between African Americans and Anglo believers in the PCA. One hundred twenty-five people attended.

F. WIC Conferences

The annual Leadership Training Seminar for the PresWIC women continues to grow and impact local churches and presbyteries in crafting and sustaining women’s ministries that teach and equip women with a biblical understanding of living and ministering to another of God’s covenant family.

Leadership Training 2003 introduced a two-track program for PresWIC leadership and Directors of Women’s Ministries. The new track for Directors of Women’s Ministries had a good beginning, as thirty-eight women received resources, networking, and continuing education. One hundred thirty PresWIC women were given many good tools for training local WIC leadership. The Women’s Advisory Subcommittee of eight and the ten WIC trainers joined the WIC staff in presenting a depth of rich resources to the women.

The Women In the Church General Assembly is a two-day program designed:

1. To celebrate the covenant privileges and obligations with other women who share the same calling and commitment.
2. To encourage oneness in marriage and ministry, and to explore ways to strengthen a woman's witness in her family. There is also directed intercessory prayer for each commissioner. Four hundred commissioner's wives meet for these events.

G. Christian Education Presbytery Chairmen

The annual meeting for Christian education presbytery chairmen is scheduled for September 17-18, 2003. This is in conjunction with the regular stated meeting of the Assembly CE&P Committee in Atlanta. The purpose of these meeting is for fellowship, understanding of what is happening in different presbyteries, hearing about resources that are available to them, and discussing issues and trends effecting Christian education in our culture, our churches, and especially our homes.

### III. Youth Camps And Conferences

CE&P has been involved in various camps and conferences for students and youth leaders in the past year. YOWAW "Youth World Awareness Weekend," was held in February 2003 at Ridge Haven, the PCA camp and conference center. The emphasis of this four-day conference was to help students embrace a Christian world-and-life view from a biblically reformed perspective, making sure "missions" is a strong part of that world view. Deep teaching, strong fellowship, and loads of fun were a part of this year's conference. This was in joint cooperation with Ridge Haven, CE&P, MNA, and MTW. Over 200 senior high students attended the conference.

Also, in February 2003, a "Connect Conference" was held for PCA Youth Workers and their spouses in Orlando, Florida. The conference was hosted by YIMI ("Youth in Ministry Institute") of Covenant Seminary, in cooperation with CE&P. Five days and four nights of teaching and providential connecting of youth workers were part of the focus and design.

Two camps are planned for high school students this summer: PYA-East and PYA-West. PYA (Presbyterian Youth in America) exists for a three-fold purpose:

1. To offer high school students an in-depth week of practical instruction on the Reformed faith and worldview.

2. To help students in the area of leadership training to enable them to go back to their churches and make an impact with their peer group and help adult youth leaders.
3. To interact with committed and excited PCA students from across the country.

#### **IV. Resources**

Even though the Apostle Paul tells us in 2 Corinthians 10:4, “For the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh but have divine power to destroy strongholds,” we are thankful for the many resources He has given us to assist in the study and understanding of His infallible written Word. CE&P is thankful to be able to provide such resources through books, curriculum, publications, articles, and manuals for the benefit of God’s people. It is through such gifted writers used by the Holy Spirit that, “We destroy arguments and every lofty opinion raised against the knowledge of God, and take every thought captive to obey Christ . . .”

##### **A. The CE&P Bookstore**

Our bookstore is an expanding ministry resource that has enabled CE&P to minister to PCA pastors and leaders for many years. This ministry has been blessed by the Lord to provide not only for its constituents, but also to assist CE&P with much needed revenue for its ministry. The sale of materials has grown steadily through the years, especially as more and more people use our website for ordering. The Lord has blessed CE&P with a faithful and diligent staff in providing the best of service to its customers. They also provide helpful suggestions when people make inquiry about recommending materials. The Bookstore has a limited number of books in stock but is able to access a greater number through its distributors. It has a catalog of titles and a website for further information.

##### **B. Great Commission Publications**

Since 1975 the PCA has benefited greatly by the joint partnership with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in publishing Sunday school curriculum for all ages through Great Commission Publications. CE&P and the OPC’s Committee on Christian Education are charged to maintain the publishing arm as an extension of their respective ministries.

Historically, GCP has majored in the production of Sunday school curriculum. Under the name *Show Me Jesus*, the materials are rooted

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

in the reformed heritage and doctrine of the denomination. The curriculum has been expanded and enhanced in the years since the joint venture was launched and now has courses for age two through high school. The next major modification will be restructuring the departments into two-year age groupings in order to better serve our churches' needs.

In addition, GCP maintains publications in the following categories:

- *Trinity Hymnal* (original and revised editions)
- VBS curriculum—augmented by a working alliance with VBS Reachout Adventures of Seattle
- Catechetical materials, including *Kids' Quest! Catechism Club* and a new children's curriculum to be introduced this fall. Many PCA churches are now onboard and ready to start their "Kid's Quest" this fall.
- Church standards
- Leadership resources
- Adult elective studies
- *Basic Christian Doctrine* booklets
- Church bulletins (subscription service)

GCP's mission goes beyond publishing and distributing materials. Support for churches using the curricula is provided in tandem with CE&P through regional roundtables, *Ready Set Teach* (a free quarterly newsletter for Sunday school teachers), and CE&P's regional teacher trainers. A new team of GCP field representatives further increases the staff's ability to be available.

### C. *Equip for Ministry*

Our bi-monthly magazine receives a great deal of appreciation. This publication is produced for the leadership in local churches. It offers articles on subjects that pastors, officers, teachers, and others involved in ministry can relate to in their ministry. Tips are included for improving their skills and book reviews to aid in keeping up on topics and issues facing the church. God continues to bless in the production of this magazine even though between 8,000 and 10,000 copies are distributed without a subscription fee. A few churches pay a small fee to have copies bulk mailed to the church for distribution. While *Equip* is not a "PCA denominational magazine," it does contain items that will benefit the church at large. CE&P encourages churches to help in promoting the magazine by ordering enough copies to distribute to

their leadership. Participants in CE&P events automatically receive a one-year subscription and numerous local churches subscribe to multi-copies for general distribution. Individuals can also subscribe.

D. *Bulletin Supplement*

The *Bulletin Supplement* is a monthly insert sent to churches. It is an in-house publication that shares news and ideas gleaned from hundreds of PCA church newsletters and bulletins. It is helpful in letting the people in the pew see what the Lord is doing in churches across the nation. The bulletin supplement is well worth the subscription fee of \$78.00 per hundred per year. Other bulletin supplements are produced each year. They include four weekly stewardship inserts that teach about giving to the Lord's work in preparation for the church's annual stewardship drive. In recent years, CE&P has also produced a Reformation Sunday bulletin insert. This has been well received and can be reviewed and ordered on CE&P's website ([www.pcanet.org/cep](http://www.pcanet.org/cep)) each year in the fall.

E. WIC Resources

The WIC Resource Quarterly is sent to PresWIC leadership, local WIC leadership, Directors of Women's Ministries, and pastor's wives and missionaries. Also available is a reproducible monthly WICK Bulletin Supplement. Contributions to the WIC Love Gift video for 2002 were \$83,000 benefits RUM in 2003.

F. Youth Ministry Manual

The manual is currently being compiled at this time. It is being designed to help youth workers in the PCA in five major areas:

1. Theology from a Reformed perspective
2. Importance of integrity in life and ministry
3. Philosophy and experience of youth ministry
4. Being equipped for youth ministry for the long-haul
5. Practical information concerning various aspects of youth ministry in the PCA and beyond

A comprehensive manual for children's ministry workers is in great demand from our local churches. The heart of the manual will be a resource guide on how to develop and sustain a God-centered ministry to covenant children. It will also serve to connect the churches to one another and to the denomination as they seek training and resources in Christian education.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*Teaching Children to Worship* is another resource being developed. This fifty-two lesson curriculum will aid parents and church leadership in teaching children why and how we worship. It will include instruction on all of the elements of worship while teaching scripture, psalms and hymns that will prepare our children to be true worshippers.

### G. Video Lending Library

The library continues to serve over three hundred churches. There are over 1700 tapes in the library composing 600 different series. A sampling of subjects include: apologetics, Christian world-view, family, marriage, youth, and world missions. The cost for a church to join is \$175 per year, and mission churches pay \$75 per year.

### H. Website

Communication is always a challenge and an opportunity. We frequently hear about needs for which CE&P has resources. Reaching the right people with that information is a regular priority for us. Our website ([www.pcanet.org/cep](http://www.pcanet.org/cep)) is one of the best ways for you to stay regularly informed about the ministry of CE&P. You will find a calendar of events with pertinent information about the event, speakers, dates, and how to register for conferences. Also, there are featured books and articles.

## V. RECOMMENDATIONS

In light of the above report, the Christian Education and Publications Committee submits the following recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly join with CE/P in expressing thanks to following list of people:
  - RE Jack Sullivan, TE Randy Kimbrough, and RE William Stanway for their faithful service to God, the PCA, and CE&P staff and committee.
  - Kathy Cheely, Vicki Drake, and Kathy Wargo for their energies and efforts during the past five years for serving on CE&P's Women's Advisory Sub-Committee.
  - Those who have assisted CE&P in its various training events and conferences, speaking, leading seminars, and consulting with various people from local churches.

#### APPENDIX D

2. That minutes of September 19 and 20, 2002, and February 20-21, 2003, be approved.
3. That the above report be received as a fair and accurate reporting of CE&P's activities during 2002 and 2003.
4. That the Assembly be reminded of CE&P's assistance to the church regarding resource data for youth ministry, children's ministry, and women's ministry personnel in the PCA.
5. In assisting in the education and training our covenant children, that local churches be encouraged to consider using the new children's catechism curriculum, *Kids Quest*, produced by CE&P and GCP.
6. That following the annual review and evaluation of CE&P's coordinator, TE Charles Dunahoo be elected for the 2003-04 year.
7. That the Assembly join with CE&P in expressing thanks to the Women in the Church for their support of the 2002 Love Gift offering for CE&P's children's ministry program.
8. That the Assembly encourage the participation in the WIC 2003 Love Gift project directed to Reformed University Ministries.
9. That the 2004 CE&P budget be approved, as presented by the Administrative Committee.
10. That the Assembly join with CE&P in expressing appreciation to Mission to North America for its partnering with CE&P in the mercy ministry conferences and to those churches that participated in the events.



## **APPENDIX E**

### **REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

It is my pleasure to report to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America on behalf of the Board of Trustees of Covenant College.

Under the direction of the Board, the college administration is continually evaluating the strengths and weaknesses of the college in light of its mission and purpose, with the expectation that continual improvements will be made to strengthen our abilities to fulfill that mission and stay true to that purpose. The Annual Report for the year 2001-2002 will help you better understand and evaluate the work of Covenant College in the most recently-completed fiscal year. [Contact Covenant College for a copy of this report.] I am grateful to God and very happy to report that the Board of Trustees is pleased with the continued growth and development of the college, the quality of its distinctive educational program, and the strong sense of momentum that we currently enjoy even in the midst of very challenging circumstances.

In light of the fact that the Annual Report attached here is for the 2001-2002 fiscal year, which ended June 30, 2002, I am also providing in this introductory letter a brief update on the current 2002-2003 fiscal year.

These are, to say the least, interesting times, especially for higher education. The economy continues to languish, creating uncertainty for investors and donors and making long-term projections difficult. The reality of war, with all the attendant economic implications, has made the future only fuzzier. Higher education is feeling the pinch, with massively reduced budgets in both the public and private sectors, lower contributions, the prospect of historically high tuition increases, and intensifying competition. Christian higher education is in a season of flux, as colleges wrestle with their identities and missions and look for ways to address their financial woes. Without a turnaround in the market, many smaller colleges could disappear.

In the midst of such times, it is encouraging to report that there is a sense of excitement and renewed energy about Covenant, both on and off campus. During these times of intense competition for students, financial uncertainty throughout the global economy, and deep spiritual need, we have a unique opportunity to provide a growing number of students with the intellectual, spiritual, and moral resources they need to have a profound impact

on a culture that desperately needs to hear God's truth. I'm convinced that the challenges Covenant faces today are the raw materials for becoming more focused and dedicated to our mission.

What are those challenges? I'll summarize them under four headings: Clarity and Communication of Vision, Program Development, Enrollment Growth, and Finances.

**First, Clarity and Communication of Vision.** Covenant enrolls about two percent of the college-age population of the PCA. While prospective students make alternate college choices for a variety of reasons, our challenge at Covenant is continually to improve our communication with our core constituencies. We are upgrading our print media, enhancing our mail communication, and creating an overall marketing strategy that will give Covenant a much greater presence in the minds of prospective students and their families, as well as in churches and schools. The "story" of Covenant is compelling, and we are committed to communicating the right message, told in the right ways, to the right people, at the right time!

**Second, Program Development.** Building on the strength of our current faculty, academic program, and co-curricular activities, we need to enhance our offerings in strategic directions:

- an art major, as well as others in the future;
- more financial resources for faculty scholarship;
- fully integrated technology in all buildings (our residence halls will be "on line" by next fall);
- facilities which support adequately our academic enterprise (the new Campus Center, housing the Frank and Dorothy Brock Library and a new student dining facility, is currently in the "major gift" phase);
- additional intercollegiate sports, including women's and men's tennis and golf.

While we will not get caught up in the mad dash for "more – bigger – newer," we want to provide a well-rounded, well-resourced program that will prepare our students for the breadth of callings that will give meaning and purpose to their lives as servants of Jesus Christ. One further note: Wise and competent leadership throughout the college will be key to effective program-building, and we depend on God's provision for highly-skilled, motivated, and mission-driven leaders for the challenges ahead.

**Third, Enrollment Growth.** This past fall (August 2002), we enrolled 255 new students – a wonderful, gifted class. Recruitment in this competitive marketplace is an ongoing challenge. Students are, after all, the reason Covenant College exists, and we are committed to communicating effectively with prospective students and helping them through the application and matriculation process. Our Recruitment and Admissions team has implemented a new recruitment plan,

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and, as of the end of March, we were on a record pace for numbers of applications (20% ahead of last year).

**Finally, Finances.** We have had a significant budget challenge this year, which we've addressed aggressively through reducing expenses and raising additional revenue. With careful attention to many details, we have trimmed about \$2,000,000 from our operating expenses, without salary reductions or budget-driven lay-offs. This means, of course, that our faculty and staff are working more creatively and efficiently to deliver the quality of program which we committed to provide to our students at the beginning of the year.

Our Covenant Fund – which annually provides needed financial support for scholarships, academic programs, athletics, and student life – has a goal of just under \$2,000,000 for this fiscal year ending June 30, 2003. We had a good early spring in contributions, but we remain behind the pace needed to make our goal. How well we finish the year financially will depend in large part on our reaching the \$2,000,000 mark.

In addition, endowments must be built to enable the College to support existing and new programs. The next fifteen years will see trillions of dollars pass from one generation to the next, and the opportunity is before us to serve the College well, as God enables, with long-term financial support. The Covenant College Foundation, under the leadership of its President, Dr. Frank Brock, will play a crucial role in growing the endowment for the College over the next several years.

In all of this, it is absolutely critical that Covenant be what it is, standing strong for the Scriptures, the gospel, and the kingdom of Christ. First and foremost, this is our calling, and, succeed or fail, we will remain true to this calling. But may I also say that these foundational commitments position Covenant strategically for the current marketplace: they represent our distinctive and highly desirable educational program at the very time when many of our principal competitors are leaving their godly legacies behind. May it never be so with Covenant College!

This has been a year of important transitions, remarkable blessings, and serious challenges, and we are trusting God for wisdom and provision as we look toward the end of this year and the start of the next. We are humbled by the privilege to serve the churches and families of the Presbyterian Church in America, and covet your prayers for God's blessing on us all as we serve him under our College motto: **“In all things .... Christ preeminent.”**

Respectfully submitted,  
Niel Nielson, Ph.D., President  
Covenant College

**COVENANT COLLEGE  
ANNUAL REPORT  
2001-2002**

With great joy and gratitude for God's sovereign blessing, we bring you this Report on the 2001-2002 academic and fiscal year at Covenant College. The year included several major milestones in the College's history, including a record class of incoming students and a new president. At the same time, the College continued to pursue with energy and faithfulness its core academic mission and purpose, and we are including in this report our testimony to God's gracious provision in enabling us to fulfill the particular calling he has given us.

**Here are key highlights from 2001-2002:**

**I. Academic Program**

The distinctive mission of the academic program of Covenant College grows directly out of the **College's Statement of Purpose**, to "help students make significant progress toward maturity" in three areas: identity in Christ, biblical frame of reference, and service that is Christlike. (For the complete **Statement of Purpose**, see Attachment A, p. 414.)

**A. Traditional Program**

The four-year on-campus program of Covenant College (the "traditional program") continues to be the primary focus of strategy and resources. With our firm foundation in the inerrant Scriptures and the gospel of Jesus Christ, our heritage in the reformed intellectual tradition, our rigorous academic program, and our vibrant community of Christian learners in a spectacular physical setting, we take our three-part purpose very seriously and measure all that occurs on campus in those terms (see Attachments B, p. 417, and C, p. 419, for a summary of assessment methods and results).

According to the National Survey of Student Engagement, Covenant students continue to rank their college higher than their peers at other undergraduate institutions for "level of academic challenge," "an enriching educational experience," and "supportive campus environment." During the year, eight new faculty members joined our ranks in Music, History, Biblical Studies, Education, Community Development, English, Philosophy, and the library.

Our faculty members continue to excel in scholarship, with numerous publications, conference presentations, and various seminars and workshops throughout the year (see Attachment D, p. 423, for a partial listing of faculty scholarly activities).

## **B. Nontraditional Programs**

The bulk of this report refers to the traditional, undergraduate program of the college, but we pay close attention to our two non-traditional programs as well. Both the Quest adult degree completion program and the Master of Education program are growing in enrollment, generating income, and having very positive influence connecting faith, learning, and practice in the lives of the students in the programs. The Quest program continues to be the largest department of the college and continues to make positive changes in curriculum and delivery resulting in positive ratings by current students, alumni, and leaders in the marketplace. The Master of Education program continues to receive high marks relative to a number of internal and external measures. Nearly seven thousand K-12 students are influenced by the educators who attend classes each year. Both Quest and M.Ed. provide the opportunity to shape the thinking and living of thousands of students and the people with whom they interact daily, and we are enthusiastically seeking to develop and grow these programs as God enables.

## **C. Academic Support Services**

All areas of academic support have continued to provide excellent assistance to educational endeavors on the campus, and thereby contribute significantly to the accomplishment of our core mission. Technology Services, Instructional Technology and Telephone Services have all helped to provide and facilitate the use of technical tools from a campus-wide data base system and consistent upgrades on hardware and software to exceptional service and support for the human use of very advanced tools. Additional emphasis of the role of the Chief Information Officer relative to oversight of all technology purchases and long range strategic planning will take place in the coming academic year. The Library continues to address issues and tactics raised in the three-year plan adding to the staff and the collection. The addition of a new director has reinvigorated the library with new attention to infrastructure and services. Audiovisual Services continues to support classroom instruction and large venue presentations by good stewardship of limited resources and excellent management of student workers. The addition of a part-time assistant has been of a great help and will be continued in the next academic year.

## **II. Enrollment**

In God's good providence, fall 2001 brought a record enrollment in the traditional program of 901, with a total full-time equivalent enrollment, including the Quest adult degree completion program and the Master of Education program, of 1254. The college's student population has more than doubled since 1990. The 299 new students were the largest class in the history of the college. In all, our students came from more than 40 states and 28 countries, with 126 students from backgrounds recognized as diverse. More than 50% of our students came from more than 500 miles away from the campus. Fifty-eight percent were from PCA background, with the other 42% representing other Reformed and evangelical communities. Fifty-five percent were female. Forty-six percent came from Christian schools, 38% from public schools or GED, and 16% were home-schooled. Overall College retention was 83%, which places us at the top of the rankings for colleges and universities in the Southeast. The Quest program enrolled 459 students during the 2001-2002 year, compared to 421 the previous year. The Master of Education degree program enrolled 66 students during the 2001-2002 year.

## **III. Finances**

By God's grace and provision, Covenant College was once again able to finish the year in the black. Although the college endowment suffered due to broader economic conditions, generous alumni, churches, parents and friends of the college gave nearly \$3.6 million in gifts and pledge payments to enable us to fund our programs and projects. Forty-six percent of the congregations in the PCA contributed to the college, many as part of the Church Scholarship Partnership Program (a contribution of \$10 per member). The percentage of alumni giving soared to a record 38%, placing the college at the top of institutions in the Council for Christian Colleges and Universities. In all, the college received gifts from 2,425 individuals, churches, and organizations. Covenant students received more than \$7 million in grants and scholarships, with more than 90% of our traditional students receiving some form of financial aid. In addition, donors contributed \$520,000 to the Endowment Fund during the year. On behalf of the students of the college and the thousands they will touch during their lives -- the true beneficiaries of your generous and faithful partnership with us -- we say "Thank You!" We are grateful to God for your sharing in this good calling and this fruitful ministry, and pray that God would continue to enable us to work together to provide the financial resources for the years ahead.

#### **IV. Campus Development**

A new building, Jackson Hall, was completed, housing offices for the Chalmers Center for Economic Development and including five additional classrooms. The college launched the Capital Campaign for the new Campus Center, which will include the Frank and Dorothy Brock Library and a new campus dining facility. The Center will be the single largest building project which the college has undertaken, and will serve well the long-term academic and community needs of our growing student body. The Campus Center is the next step in our long-term Campus Master Plan, which will provide facilities and resources for an eventual on-campus student population of 2000.

#### **V. Presidential Transition**

After fifteen fruitful years as President, Dr. Frank Brock retired as of June 30, 2002. During his tenure, God blessed the college as Covenant's enrollment, faculty, facilities, and revenue all more than doubled. Along with his leadership in these areas, Dr. Brock was highly involved with the students, as he led overseas trips, taught courses, and spent thousands of hours in personal conversations. We are delighted that Dr. Brock will continue his service to the college and the PCA as President of the Covenant College Foundation. After an extended search, Dr. Niel Nielson was introduced in December 2001 as the fifth President of Covenant College, and began his tenure on July 1, 2002.

#### **VI. Annual Assessment**

The foundation of any adequate assessment of the college's effectiveness must be the Statement of Purpose that gives direction and shape to all that we do. We are including the Covenant College Statement of Purpose (Attachment A, p. 414) and supporting materials (Attachments B, p. 417 and C, p. 419) in order to provide a summary of the assessment methods and results which inform internal and external evaluations and which also drive our planning for the future. We consistently utilize both qualitative and quantitative methods and analysis of results in order to develop a holistic evaluation of college performance in light of our mission.

In all of this, our underlying and unchanging commitment is to fulfill our stated mission and to serve well our students, the church, and the world. It is our hope that God will be honored for his work in our midst and that this assessment process will enable college leadership to improve the quality of our service to the Lord within the bounds of our calling as a Christian learning community. There is much to be thankful for in this assessment. The health of the college as a faithful learning community is in general very strong with respect to both internal and external standards.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT  
OF THE COMMITTEE ON COVENANT COLLEGE  
TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**Recommendations:**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly designate October 19, 2003 as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the college especially on that day.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers.
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2003-2004 as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly accept “The Covenant College Financial Report” dated June 30, 2002, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 3-4, 2002 and March 20-21, 2003; with notations.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the “Covenant College Annual Report 2001-2002.” We recognize God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commend the college in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry.



## ATTACHMENT A

### COVENANT COLLEGE STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

Covenant College is a Christ-centered institution of higher education, emphasizing liberal arts. It is operated by a Board of Trustees elected by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and it exists to provide post-secondary educational services to that denomination and the wider public.

The college is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, and accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive interpretation the summary contained in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and Catechisms.

The focus of Covenant College is found in its motto, based on Colossians 1:18: “In All Things...Christ Pre-eminent.” Acknowledging Christ as the creator of all things, as the redeemer of people fallen into sin, as the touchstone of all truth, and as the sovereign ruler over all areas of life, the college strives to discern and to unfold the implications of His pre-eminence in all things. To serve this end we seek to appropriate the mind of Christ as the biblical perspective from which we characterize and respond to reality. In attempting to make such a biblically grounded frame of reference explicit and operative, we are committed to excellence in academic inquiry, and we seek to define all areas of the college’s structure and program according to this understanding of our purpose.

We seek to implement our purpose in view of our belief that all human beings are created in the image of God and are, therefore, spiritual, moral, social beings who think, act, value, and exercise dominion. Because we are called to reflect in finite ways what God is infinitely, we attempt to institute programs designed to offer all students the opportunity to discover and give expression to their potential in each facet of their redeemed humanness.

With these commitments in mind we seek to work together as a college community, responsibly striving, corporately and personally, to accomplish the following general aims in every area of life:

- (1) to see creation as the handiwork of God and to study it with wonder and respect;
- (2) to acknowledge the fallen nature of ourselves and of the rest of creation and to respond, in view of the renewal that begins with Christ’s redemption, by seeking to bring every thought and act into obedience to Him;
- (3) to reclaim the creation for God and redirect it to the service of God and humankind, receiving the many valuable insights into the

structure of reality provided by the good hand of God through thinkers in every age, and seeking to interpret and reform such insights according to the Scriptures;

- (4) to see learning as a continuous process and vocation;
- (5) to endeavor to think scripturally about culture so as to glorify God and promote true human advancement.

As an educational institution, Covenant College specifically seeks to provide educational services from a Christian perspective to the students who enroll. While the traditional undergraduate, on-campus programs remain the primary focus of the college, we recognize that the college also has a significant role to fulfill in the education of students in non-traditional categories.

A. Students in traditional on-campus programs are expected to become active participants in fulfilling the general aims just outlined. It is the college's purpose to help these students make significant progress toward maturity in the following areas:

1. Identity in Christ. A Covenant student should be a person who is united with Christ and committed to Him. This union and commitment should lead to an understanding both of one's sin and of one's significance as a person redeemed by Christ, resulting in a growing awareness of purpose. This awareness of purpose should facilitate the development of goals, priorities, and practices that foster spiritual effectiveness and well-being, including the emotional, social, physical, and intellectual aspects of the individual student.
2. Biblical frame of reference. Students should be acquiring the ability to orient their whole lives by a perspective based on scriptural revelation. For realization of this goal the following are important:
  - a. Scriptural knowledge. Students should be acquiring a working knowledge of the Scriptures, rejoicing in their promises and allowing them to direct their thoughts and actions in every area of life.
  - b. Academic inquiry. Students should be acquiring a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry into each area of study. Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines.
  - c. Analytical skills. Students should be acquiring the capacity for incisive, critical and logical thinking.
  - d. Communication skills. Students should be acquiring the ability to communicate ideas clearly in both speaking and writing.

3. Service that is Christ-like.
  - a. Students should be assuming responsibilities within a local congregation as well as in the community of all believers. This implies demonstrating a positive influence on others while at the same time accepting their loving concern.
  - b. Students should be assuming responsibilities in society as servants of God. This involves a total life-calling to fulfill one's covenantal responsibilities as succinctly summarized in Genesis 1:28 and Matthew 28: 18-20, including not only the student's specific vocation, but all other activities as well.
  
- B. Students participating in external or other non-traditional programs display a wide variety of backgrounds, purposes, and needs. Non-traditional programs are designed to meet the many diverse situations encountered; but, because God calls us to proclaim a Christian perspective on reality in the marketplace of society, such programs are seen as a significant part of our educational mission. Although students in non-traditional programs may not be able to participate fully in accomplishing the general aims outlined earlier in this statement, faculty members in such programs will teach from the Christian educational perspective of the college.

**Complementing and enhancing this foundational Statement of Purpose are the following goals:**

1. Covenant College seeks to attract students from a wide range of denominational, geographic, ethnic, racial and financial backgrounds; who meet set academic standards as measured by standardized tests and GPA; who demonstrate personal responsibility for obtaining an education; who are highly recommended by others who have observed their lives closely; and who can display a desire to benefit from the type of education the college offers.
2. Students entering the residential undergraduate program and the graduate program should attest to and exhibit an earnest commitment to Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord.
3. Covenant College strives to offer a rigorous academic program, and will admit only those students believed to be emotionally and intellectually capable of performing academically at the level required.
4. As a college emphasizing the liberal arts, Covenant College seeks to attract students capable of building a strong and broad foundation for a large variety of specific career callings and personal endeavors, including graduate studies.

5. The college seeks to hire highly qualified faculty members who are committed to teaching others, personal and academic counseling, and mature modeling of Christian faith and responsibility in all areas of life.
6. The college is committed to the development of its faculty, and encourages continual improvement in pedagogy, disciplinary and interdisciplinary expertise as might be reflected in research and publication, the integration of Christian faith and learning, and personal maturation.
7. The college faculty has the responsibility to develop and adopt a curriculum, for all academic programs, that prepares students to address a changing world in light of a Reformed and reforming biblical understanding.
8. Undergraduates in the residential program must take set courses constituting an interdisciplinary core informed by a Christian liberal arts perspective and a kingdom-focused multicultural awareness.
9. Although all college employees work to assure that students make progress toward our stated goals, the Student Development Office, administered by members of the faculty and others, bears the special responsibility of fostering a co-curricular environment that enables students to develop responsive learners in the academic environment, as responsible social participants in and out of the classroom, and as Christians whose worldview is consonant with the Scriptures.

While we cannot include in this report the entire body of methods, tools, and results which inform the College's annual assessment, we include here brief descriptions of the methods we use (Attachment B, p. 417) and a summary of the results for 2001-2002 (Attachment C, p. 419).

## **ATTACHMENT B**

### **ASSESSMENT METHOD DESCRIPTIONS**

#### **Bible Literacy Value-Added**

A biblical literacy test has been designed by our biblical studies department and is administered early in the freshman year and then again late in the sophomore year, near the completion of twelve credit hours of instruction in Bible and doctrine. Scores are compared by mean difference for a sense of value-added.

#### **Course Evaluations**

Professors are required to have some courses evaluated each year. These evaluations are collected and aggregated as an indicator of college-wide instructional effectiveness. Professors also receive individual reports for each course they choose to assess.

### **Faith Statements**

As a part of the application process at Covenant College, prospective students respond to a demanding application form. One question on the form provides and opportunity for students to express a personal statement of faith. During assessment day, juniors are given the opportunity to rewrite that statement, and a team of trained raters evaluates the statements for any changes.

The question asks: Please tell us about your personal walk with the Lord. Ideally, your testimony should communicate a personal faith that is alive and active, descriptive of who you are uniquely in Christ. Show how God has used your family background, your experiences at Covenant, and individual characteristics to make you unique and uniquely His.

A group of second-year graduate students are trained in rating change in statements of faith according to a scale of one to five from strong regression of faith to strong progression of faith respectively across three areas of faith application: 1. with God, 2. with others, and 3. with the creation. Rather than using student self-report, evaluators are trained to use a Covenant “ideal” standard.

### **Focus Groups**

Seniors take part in focus groups, which provide for a time of reflection in response to open-ended questions about the academic program. Items such as “What college practices most encourage you to find your identity in Christ?” elicit responses which help assess and shape the program.

### **Major Field Achievement Tests (MFATs)**

On assessment day in April, students from ten of the majors take the Major Fields Achievement Tests. The scores are reported by discipline according to mean percentile rank. The college has a generally strong showing considering that an average college would rank at the 50<sup>th</sup> percentile in all areas. Each department receives a detailed report and will incorporate this year’s findings into next year’s departmental assessments.

### **Math Placement Value-Added**

In some years a comparison of math scores has been used to assess relative growth in mathematical content. This year this assessment was not employed.

A math placement test is given at the beginning of the freshmen year and is readministered to juniors during assessment day. The test has a possible score of 60 points.

### **Senior Integration Papers (SIPs)**

Every department on campus provides for a version of a Senior Integration Paper. The specific assignment varies from major to major but is to be rated

on a 4-item, 8-point scale. The purpose of the paper is to provide a capstone experience for the student and an assessment for the department. Students are to select a topic or project and to approach its study in a scholarly manner from a Christian world-and-life view. Professors rate the performance of the students relative to written expression, oral expression, content of the discipline, and the integration of faith.

SIP documents are available on the campus network in public folders. The documents represent all of the SIPs that students have given permission to make available.

### **Social Problems Essay**

Juniors write an essay on assessment day each spring to describe how their experience at Covenant College has affected their ability to think critically from a Christian perspective regarding current social problems. Students are asked to describe two significant challenges facing our society and to articulate a Christian response. Essays are rated on six scales including reasoning, moral judgment, worldview, biblical themes, personal responsibility, and sense of history and structure. Each essay is rated by a second-year graduate student who has been trained and achieved an acceptable level of inter-rater reliability. Rather than using student self-report, evaluators are trained to use a Covenant "ideal" standard.

## **ATTACHMENT C**

### **ASSESSMENT RESULTS 2001-2002**

#### **1. Faith Integration**

The integral presentation of faith embedded in academic disciplines continues to be a strength of the college. The Reformed perspective of the college is evidenced in the variety of assessments and measurements. The focus of the college is

...found in its motto, based on Colossians 1:18: "In All Things . . . Christ Pre-eminent." Acknowledging Christ as the creator of all things, as the redeemer of people fallen into sin, as the touchstone of all truth, and as the sovereign ruler over all areas of life, the college strives to discern and to unfold the implications of His pre-eminence in all things. To serve this end we seek to appropriate the mind of Christ as the biblical perspective from which we characterize and respond to reality. In attempting to make such a biblically grounded frame of reference explicit and operative, we are committed to excellence in academic inquiry, and we seek to define all areas of the college's structure and program according to this understanding of our purpose.

The following results were noted for the 2001-2002 academic year:

### **Confirmations**

- High scores on the social problems essay including reasoning 3.2, worldview 3.2, biblical themes 3.1, responsibility 3.6, and historical/structural considerations 2.7. All scores on a 5-point scale. These scores are consistent with last year's scores with the exception of the historical/structural considerations, which were significantly lower.
- High scores on the faith statement of showing growth in all areas. Scores on a 5-point scale from one (falling away) to five (significant growth) were: relationship with God 4.0, relationship with others 3.8, and relationship with creation 3.2. Again, as in the social problems essay, these scores are lower than last year possibly due to two factors: a low turnout for the assessment and a new rater training criteria which targeted a Covenant "ideal" as a standard rather than a self-report of growth.
- Senior integration projects received a mean rating of 6.4 on a scale of 1-8 for faith integration.
- Measurements from departmental assessments indicate a high satisfaction of faith integration from information gathered from focus groups.
- Professors received a mean rating of 4.3 on a 5-point scale for their ability to bring a Christian perspective to their teaching.

### **Concern**

- The relative low score of students in the area of historical/structural considerations raises questions about the sufficiency of the general history offerings of the core. The three-credit hour requirement will be examined this year.

## **2. Content Mastery**

Covenant College is dedicated to presenting an academically rigorous program which challenges students to excel in scholarship based on biblical principles. According to the purpose statement:

Students should be acquiring the ability to orient their whole lives by a perspective based on scriptural revelation. For realization of this goal the following are important:

- a. Scriptural knowledge. Students should be acquiring a working knowledge of the Scriptures, rejoicing in their promises and allowing them to direct their thoughts and actions in every area of life.

- b. Academic inquiry. Students should be acquiring a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry into each area of study. Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines.
- c. Analytical skills. Students should be acquiring the capacity for incisive, critical and logical thinking.
- d. Communication skills. Students should be acquiring the ability to communicate ideas clearly in both speaking and writing.

The following results were noted for the 2000-2001 academic year:

### **Confirmations**

- Sophomores took a biblical literacy test which was designed by the members of the Biblical studies department and achieved a mean score of 80.0% on the objective portion of the test. Freshmen scored a mean percentage of 64.6% which would indicate a statistically significant gain in biblical content knowledge as measured by this value-added comparison.
- Senior Integration Projects (SIPS) received a mean rating of 6.7 on a scale of 1-8 for scholarly content.
- Students are able to communicate well on SIPS as indicated by ratings of 6.4 and 6.3 on 8-point scales for written and oral expression respectively.
- Departmental assessments indicate student responses and performance which is consistent with these confirmations.

### **Concerns**

- Various departments have made specific recommendations involving slight adjustments of course offerings or delivery systems that may have positive influence on achievement of these goals.
- MFAT scores had a weighted mean in the 48th percentile, down from the 72<sup>nd</sup> percentile last year will need to be investigated. It may be a problem with the delivery of the test since a new schedule was introduced this year.

## **3. Instructional Effectiveness**

Effective teaching is described in the faculty manual as

. . .[including] concern for the learner, the learning process, the subject matter, teaching methodology, and the teacher. For the process to be called Christian, it must occur in the context of



## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

viewing each of the above dimensions with biblical insight. Such biblical insight can then lead to a Christian practice.

Students are made in the image of God and are called to participate in God's work and reflect His character. This means that students are created to be active, creative, productive, purposeful beings who make sense of ideas and experiences in order to exercise some control over the world around them. They cannot be allowed to be merely passive recipients of information. Rather, they must be challenged to think and conceptualize, make judgments, discern the implications of ideas, and act upon their knowledge for the glory of God and benefit of humankind. Instructional practices must foster the development of these characteristics in the students.

Classroom instruction is assessed through various means at the college. In the traditional program, it is the backbone of the college accounting for one half of the evaluation of professors. Student course evaluations are distributed and the dean of faculty and peers of professors perform observations. Indications strongly support a positive performance in this area college-wide.

### **Confirmations**

- Course evaluations by students indicate a high regard for the instruction offered. Mean ratings above 4 on a 5-point scale are achieved in all measures. Students consistently rate all areas of instruction high.
- Focus groups reported in departmental assessments also give high praise for classroom instruction and the role of professors in the instructional process.
- Observations by the dean of faculty give further attestation to the high quality of instruction.
- Consistently high ratings in experiential studies show that program is particularly strong in its ability to affect authentic learning.
- Results from the initial use of focus groups relative to purpose statement enhancing practices have given positive direction for faculty development.

### **Concerns**

- A more comprehensive departmental participation in focus groups needs to occur in the next academic year.

#### 4. **Focus Groups Results**

In the spring of 2002, the college conducted focus groups that “indicated a well-integrated campus.” The focus groups included students representing several major fields and backgrounds. Among the findings were affirmations of professorial behaviors which originated from a deep level of care and involved the students interactively. Students seemed to prefer learning in a classroom that combined lecture and interactive discussion. Those aspects of the campus culture which were conducive to learning emphasized interpersonal relationships and the importance of allowing space and time for conversations to develop.

With respect to the college’s three-part purpose, students were asked the following questions, with the attached summary of leading responses:

- a. What college practices most encourage you in finding your identity in Christ? Chapel, Biblical integration in academic disciplines, core Bible classes, friendships, professors, discipleship groups, sports teams
- b. What college practices provide you with a biblical frame of reference? Biblical integration in academic disciplines, core courses, professors, chapel
- c. What college practices encourage you to be a Christ-like servant? Ministry clubs, residence life, practical service, professors

### **ATTACHMENT D**

#### **Faculty Scholarly and Related Activities, 2001-2002**

**Bill Dennison:**

“Resurrection Living.” *New Horizons* XXII no. 4 (April, 2001): 8-10.

“Biblical Theology and the Issue of Application” at the Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary annual Spring Conference on the subject of “Reformed Spirituality.” (This lecture will appear in print by Southern Presbyterian Press.)

**Brian Fikkert**

"Estimating the Contributions of Capital and Labor to GDP: An Instrumental Variable Approach" with Anand Swamy. *Economic Development and Cultural Change* vol. 50, no. 3 (April 2002): 693-708.

"Common Ground on Trade." *Comment* (May-June 2001): 8-11.

"The Entire World Needs to Be Awakened" in *Globalization and the Kingdom of God* by Bob Goudzwaard, Baker Books (2001).

Presented Training Workshops on Theological Foundations for Community Development and on Christian Microfinance at a conference hosted by the Chalmers Center and the Evangelical Churches Fellowship of Ethiopia, Addis Ababa, June 2002.

Presented Training Workshops on Theological Foundations for Community Development and on Christian Microfinance at Christian Economic Development Institute, May 2002, Covenant College, Lookout Mountain, GA.

Presented a Workshop "Mercy in the Church" at Midwest Regional Conference for Church Planting and Revitalization of Mission to North America, May 2002.

Speaker at Missions Conference of Covenant Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, MO, March 2002.

Participant in Panel Discussion on "Christians in the Business World" at Signal Mountain Presbyterian Church, Signal Mountain, TN, January 2002.

Keynote speaker at Missions Conference of Mountain View Presbyterian Church in Chattanooga, TN, September 2001.

**Richard Follett**

"William Wilberforce" in *Biographical Dictionary of Literary Influences: The Nineteenth Century, 1800-1914*. John Powell, ed. Westport, CT: Greenwood Publishing, 2001.

*Evangelicalism, Penal Theory and the Politics of Criminal Law Reform in England, 1808-30*. London: Palgrave Press (global imprint of St. Martin's Press and Macmillan Press, Ltd), 2001.

**Tom Fowler**

“The specification of two trees.” *Advances in Applied Math.* 28 (2002): 145-168 (with I. Gessel, G. Labelle, P. Leroux).

**Daphne Haddad**

“A better way to teach social studies.” *Christian School Education* 5(1): 9-10.

“Minority students and women: Are we listening to them?” Paper presented at the CCCU critical issues conference on multiculturalism and gender in higher education, San Antonio, TX.

Roundtable presented at the American Association of Colleges of Teacher Education, New York, February 2002.

“Who’s doing the teaching around here?” Paper presented at the Georgia International Leadership Conference, Georgia Southwestern State University, Americus, GA, January 2002.

**Jeff Hall**

Member of the permanent committee of Christian Education and Publications for the Presbyterian Church in America, 1997-present.

**Paul Hesselink**

“P.D. James and the Truths of the Human Heart.” SE Conference on Christianity and Literature. Bryan College, 12 April 2002.

Regional Chair, SE Conference on Christianity and Literature, 1988-90, 2000-2002.

**Kelly Kopic**

“The Son’s Assumption of a Human Nature: A Call for Clarity.” *International Journal of Systematic Theology* 3:2 (July, 2001): 154-166.

Book reviews for *Westminster Theological Journal*, *Themelios*, and *Presbyterion*.

**Roger Lambert**

Keynote Speaker at the Annual Conference of Mission to the World in Chile, 2001.

**Gwen Macallister**

“‘You Must Zee It all the Time’: Making Words into Windows in A Hazard of New Fortunes.” *Postscript* 18 &19 (2002).

“Incarnating ‘that trembling web of being’: Levertov’s Environmental Poetics.” *Cleave* 1.1 (2002).

“Incarnating ‘that trembling web of being’: Levertov’s Environmental Poetics.” SAMLA. Atlanta, GA, November 9, 2001.

“Recuperating Biblical Villains: Countee Cullen’s Revisions of Christianity.” Twentieth Century Literature Conference. University of Louisville, KY, February 22, 2001.

**Tim Morris**

“Teaching Science in a Postmodern Age.” Eastern Consortium for Classical Christian Schools, Covenant College June 20, 2001.

“Science and Christianity: Into the 21<sup>st</sup> Century.” Eastern Consortium for Classical Christian Schools, Covenant College June 22, 2002.

**Jeff Morton**

“Setting the Table before Serving the Meal: exploring form and content through the use of still life in the design classroom.” Foundations of Art Theory and Education, *Fate Journal* No. 21 (2002).

Selected Exhibits

“Landscape Memories.” Delaware Center for the Contemporary Arts Wilmington, DE, 2001.

Visiting Artist in Community Dade Elementary, Trenton, GA, 2001: Dade Elementary Arts Day Celebration.

**Niel Nielson**

“The Gospel-Driven Church: Recovering the Heart of Ministry” at the Midwest Division meeting of the Evangelical Theological Society, Wheaton, IL, March 2002.

**Don Petcher**

Lecture 2001/07 Templeton Seminars, Wycliffe Hall, Oxford, England.

Participation in Templeton Oxford Program on Science and Christianity, Month-long summer workshops, 1999--2001 accompanied by projects.

Senior Fellow, Harris-Manchester College, Oxford, England, Fall, 2001.

**Scott Raymond**

“Developing Our Identity within the Academy.” Presentation to the Association of Christians in Student Development National conference, July 2001.

**Doug Sizemore**

Consulting Statistician, Blue Cross Blue Shield of Tennessee, 2000-present.

Consulting Statistician, VendSys Corporation, 2001-present.

**Tim Steele**

“The Arts In Historical Perspective” and “The Christian Mind Encounters the Arts.” Parts 2 and 4 of a four-part seminar “Thinking About the Arts,” presented in conjunction with Professor Jeff Morton at the annual meeting of the Eastern Consortium of Classical Christian Schools, Covenant College, June 18-19, 2001.

**Ken Stewart**

“Does Evangelicalism Have Boundaries?” in *Christian Week* newspaper, Winnipeg, Mb (Dec. 18, 2001).

“Does Evangelicalism Pre-Date the 18<sup>th</sup> Century? An Examination of the David Bebbington Thesis.” Read at the November 2001 meeting of the Evangelical Theological Society, Colorado Springs, CO.

**Jim Wildeman**

“When Bad Theories Happen to Good Readers: A Problem for Teachers of Literature?” Southeastern Regional Conference on Christianity and Literature, Dayton, TN, April 2002.

## APPENDIX F

### REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

In a challenging year for many, we rejoice that the Lord has granted Covenant Theological Seminary its fourteenth consecutive year of record enrollment, and that the ministry of training pastors for the glory of our Lord continues to grow. Amidst the blessing of growth, our faculty, administration, and trustees continue to face the great challenge of enhancing the grace-focused curriculum and the community elements of pastoral training that have long been characteristic of a Covenant Seminary education. We believe that the academic excellence and caring relationships that have drawn students to Covenant Seminary must be safeguarded against undisciplined growth, even as we strive to fulfill our gospel mission to prepare as many to minister as we responsibly can.

Because the gospel mission is both geographical and generational, Covenant Seminary embraces the responsibility of training gospel ministers for God's worldwide kingdom and God's coming kingdom. Today the majority of our graduates faithfully serve in domestic churches even as a growing number cross national barriers to lead in churches around the world. In addition, the seminary desires to support enduring ministries that will tell our children's children of the praiseworthy deeds of the Lord.

The *worldwide mission* taking place at Covenant Seminary is reflected in 1988 graduate, Rev. Khen Tombing. Rev. Tombing, an Indian national, is the Chief Coordinator of the Presbyterian Church in India. Since 1989, he has actively participated in planting 44 churches in India and Myanmar (formerly Burma). He has also founded 10 Christian Mission primary schools for the poor in rural villages, a high school with 1700 students, and the Robert G. Rayburn Christian College with 600 students. This year he assisted with starting an orphanage, and now Rev. Tombing is planning the construction of a hospital.

A key component in the *mission across generations* is Covenant Seminary's Youth in Ministry Institute (YIMI). In February YIMI held its first conference for youth pastors. Over a third of all the PCA youth pastors attended, and for three days they were immersed in outstanding teaching, worship, renewal, and encouragement. They left with a transformed vision of, and a recommitment to, their vital ministry to tomorrow's church leaders.

Both of these illustrations reveal how great an impact ministry preparation can have, but we realize that this preparation needs to be more than a classroom experience. The mission of Covenant Seminary is to “train servants of the triune God to walk with God, to interpret and communicate God’s Word, and to lead God’s people.” To accomplish this mission we must teach students in the classroom, engage them in the community, and connect them with the church. The result is an experience that prepares them faithfully and effectively to minister the grace of God wherever they are called.

This year the seminary has invested significantly in the principle of conducting pastoral preparation in a community context, by acquiring an adjacent piece of property that allows for the development of more on-campus student housing. We greatly desire that many more students will have the opportunity to live together as a Covenant community during their seminary years. Additional on-campus housing allows us to offer students a living environment that is very reasonably priced and integrates both married and single students with the campus life experience. As Covenant Seminary approaches fifty years of ministry in theological education, we are delighted that God has expanded our campus by fifty percent so we can better train students. Plans for the campus expansion also include the construction of a retreat center for pastors to encourage church leaders in a lifetime of ministry.

We celebrate this great outpouring of blessing and face the challenge of determining how to best steward what we have been given. Following last fall’s record enrollment, we have already received more 2003 Master of Divinity applications than we had last year at this same time. Our continuing prayer is that the Lord will enable our churches to help us identify the 100 leader students each year who have the greatest potential for pastoral excellence and that our commitment to gospel ministry would grow in breadth as it maintains depth. The Committee of Commissioners’ summary of the Strategic Plan, approved last September by the seminary’s Board of Trustees, shows our upcoming goals for faithfully stewarding God’s blessings at Covenant Seminary.

## **Covenant Seminary’s Gifts and Blessings:**

### **A. Enrollment**

In this fourteenth consecutive year of record enrollments, the Lord brought **944 students from 45 states and 23 other nations this fall** to Covenant Seminary for the fall semester. Approximately **1100 students**



**throughout the entire year** will have registered in Covenant Seminary classes. PCA-church and PCA-pastor referrals for incoming students remain very strong, having increased significantly over the past few years. These referrals continue to be the number one reason students come to Covenant Seminary.

**B. Covenant's Access Program**

*Access*, the distance education program of Covenant Seminary, continues to be a popular way for students to earn an accredited Master of Arts degree from the Seminary, or even start their Master of Divinity degree while remaining in their local ministry context. By using the Internet and audio/visual resources, students around the world are earning degrees and receiving lay training without relocating to campus. Church officers, Sunday School teachers, missionaries, campus ministry workers, and devoted lay leaders from all walks of life are receiving the highest quality seminary training and enhancing the impact of their ministries, while continuing to serve in their local community.

Over 470 students have taken classes through *Access* since the Association of Theological Schools approved the pilot program in 2001. Our first students to fulfill the new program requirements graduated this past May. Through *Access*, Covenant Seminary is committed to sharing with our church and world the wonderful resources that God has given us to defend and propagate faith in the inerrancy of his Word and the wonder of his grace.

**C. Pastor/Scholar Faculty**

For nearly fifty years, the Lord has provided Covenant Seminary with an **exceptionally gifted faculty of pastor/scholars to teach God's inerrant Word**. Covenant Seminary's professors have the highest academic credentials as well as significant ministry experience. Major publications in progress and/or published by our faculty in the past year include:

Jerram Barrs	<i>Women of the Word</i> (Crossway)
Hans Bayer	<i>New Testament Introduction</i> (Baker)
Bryan Chapell	<i>Christ-centered Preaching</i> in Portuguese (Baker) <i>Holiness by Grace</i> in Korean (Crossway)
Jack Collins	<i>Good Science, Good Faith: Friends or Foes</i> (Crossway)
Dan Doriani	<i>Women and Ministry: What the Bible Teaches</i> (Crossway)
Robert Vasholz	<i>Commentary on Leviticus</i> (Focus)

## APPENDIX F

Richard Winter *Still Bored in a Culture of Entertainment* (IVP)  
*The Pursuit of Excellence and the Perils of Perfectionism* (IVP)

Robert Peterson, Editor *Hell Under Fire* (Zondervan)

Robert Peterson & Michael Williams *Why I Am Not an Arminian* (IVP)

Academic Vice President Dr. Donald Guthrie announced this year that Dr. Dan Doriani, highly respected Professor of New Testament and Dean of the Faculty, has accepted a call to serve as a Senior Pastor of Central Presbyterian Church in St. Louis. The seminary community gives thanks that Dr. Doriani plans to continue to teach a course each semester in future years, and is grateful for his past years of extraordinary service to Covenant Seminary.

### Finances

**God enabled Covenant Seminary to finish its fiscal year in the black for this past year and through the last decade.** During this year of economic downturn, a greater number of churches and individuals are supporting the seminary even as they face financial uncertainty. We praise God for faithful supporters who are so committed to training the next generation of church leaders, and are thankful for the many who have had a clear vision of the need to maintain a faithful witness to the next generation. It is a blessing to thank the Lord for these donors who have given so generously to Covenant Seminary when economic pressures and national uncertainty have made such giving difficult.

Covenant Seminary has adjusted to some difficult budget realities for this next fiscal year. Due to a decline in the endowment and a desire to reduce our endowment-spending rate, we have lowered the budget for the coming year by 7.24%. We reduced some staff positions, but all full-time faculty positions were maintained.

As national and international crises have made us increasingly aware, the eternal things of God are more secure and provide more hope than the greatest of human achievements. As you consider the importance of the gospel that is our hope, I strongly encourage you to support the institutions that you believe most effectively provide the Word of God to this generation and the next. God will use your faithfulness to further His kingdom.

## **Conclusion**

As we look to the future in a time of challenge, it is good to remember the faithfulness of our Lord as He expands our current mission, provides greater opportunities for our service, and allows us to have the resources to pursue this mission through the generosity of His people. Our hearts fill with praise for Him. We now pray that He will fill our hearts with the gratitude that grants continued strength for His purposes and submission to His will – all for Jesus.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Bryan Chapell  
President

## **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission, for its students and graduates, its faculty and staff, its trustees, and for those who support the seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.
3. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 26-27, 2002; September 27-28, 2002; and January 31-February 1, 2003 be approved; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for November 15, 2002, December 6, 2002 and March 7, 2003 be approved.
4. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2002 by Humes and Barrington, CPA be received.
5. That the proposed 2003-2004 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.
6. That the Assembly pray for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary.

# APPENDIX G

## REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### I. Membership

TE William S. Barker, Chairman	RE John L. Marshall
TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Vice Chairman	RE Jack Merry
TE Bruce Howes, Secretary	RE David R. Lambert
TE Derek Thomas, Alternate	RE James D. Walters Jr. Alternate
TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk (Ex officio member, RAO 3-2, j)	
TE Ken Thompson (Advisory Member, MTW Consultant)	

### II. Meetings

November 5, 2002 – Via conference call

January 21, 2003 – Via conference call

### III. Items Discussed and Actions taken by the Committee

1. The committee elected TE Paul Gilchrist and TE L. Roy Taylor to represent the IRC at the November 12-13, 2002, meeting of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC) at Bonclarken Conference Center, Flat Rock, NC, hosted by the PCA. The November 11-12, 2003, meeting will be held in Pittsburgh, hosted by the RPCNA.
2. All NAPARC General Assemblies and General Synods reported that they had approved the recommendation of the 2002 meeting that the membership of the Christian Reformed Church in North America be terminated.<sup>1</sup> The 2003 council approved the final action.

---

<sup>1</sup> The resolution is as follows:

Resolved that NAPARC initiate the process terminating the membership of the CRCNA in NAPARC and that NAPARC submit the matter to the General Assemblies and General Synods for action on the following grounds.

- We believe that the CRCNA has had opportunity over the last several years to reverse the controversial action of CRCNA Synod 1995 in response to NAPARC's suspension the CRCNA from voting-member status in NAPARC. In 1996 the process was begun in NAPARC (initiated by the PCA) to suspend the CRCNA from NAPARC membership after CRCNA Synod 1995 had approved the ordination of women to the offices of ruling elder and minister. The underlying hermeneutical issue was cited by the PCA in correspondence between the two highest judicatories of the PCA and CRCNA (*Minutes of the 25<sup>th</sup> General Assembly of the PCA*, 1997, pp. 375-383). In 1998, the suspension from membership was effected. CRCNA Synod 2000 did not

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. The IRC recommended to NAPARC that a NAPARC committee be appointed to commemorate the 500<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the birth of John Calvin in 2009. NAPARC approved the proposal. TE L. Roy Taylor was appointed as convener of the committee. Other members are TE Robert Cara (ARP), TE Ron Potter (RCUS), and TE Jack Peterson (OPC). The committee is to consider and recommend appropriate actions and events similar to what was done for the commemoration of the 350<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the Westminster Assembly.
4. The Stated Clerk reported that he had sent to NAPARC a copy of the Thirtieth General Assembly's Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women in the Military for their study. NAPARC has a study committee considering this issue. The PCA, OPC, RCUS, and RPCNA have produced study papers on the issue.
5. The committee advocated the approval of NAPARC membership for L'Église Réformée du Québec, the Reformed Church of Quebec, (ERQ). The ERQ traces its genesis to efforts of the PCA, CRCNA, and OPC to establish a French-speaking Reformed church in Quebec. In 1978 a mission church was established in Montreal. By 1984 three churches had been established. In 1988 the ERQ was established as a denomination. The doctrinal standards are the Westminster Standards and the Heidelberg Catechism. They hold to a Presbyterian form of church government. The recommendation for NAPARC membership has been sent to all constituent denominations for a vote by their respective General Assemblies and General Synods. The ERQ has requested that the PCA consider establishing a corresponding relationship with the ERQ. The committee will consider the issue over the upcoming year.
6. One of the major items under discussion in NAPARC is the possibility of church union among the constituent denominations of the council. A similar discussion had held among the PCA, the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, and the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod eventuated in the Joining and Receiving of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod into the PCA in 1982. Due to differences in polity, discussions thus far have centered on the meaning of "Organic Church Union." The IRC approved a statement on "Church Union from a PCA

---

reverse but reaffirmed and approved the ordination of women to the offices of ruling elder and minister.

- We believe that the CRCNA has acted contrarily to the NAPARC constitution (II. Basis of the Council), against the teaching of the Word of God and the *Belgic Confession*, Article XXX by declaring the word *male* in Article 3-a of the *Church Order* to be inoperative and authorizing the churches under its jurisdiction (should they desire) to ordain and install women in the offices of elder, minister, and evangelist, thus circumventing her own constitution.

Perspective,” for the PCA delegation to use in discussions, which states: “NAPARC is already a council of denominations. ‘Organic union’ would not be simply a continuation of the present council relationship, or the formation of a fellowship or confederation of churches. ‘Organic union’ would be two or more NAPARC denominations joining together to become one denomination in theology, polity, and cooperative ministry. That would, by the nature of the case, involve an integration of higher church courts, administrative, and legal structures.” The IRC will keep the Assembly informed as to the progress of these ongoing discussions.

7. The committee elected TE Bruce Howes to represent the IRC at the annual convention of the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE), Eden Prairie, MN, March 6-7, 2003. The Stated Clerk was unable to attend due to a meeting of the Standing Judicial Commission scheduled for the same date. The proposal for dual membership whereby a denomination could simultaneously be a member of the NCCC and the NAE was dropped. This was a concern raised by the PCA delegation in 2001 (See *M29GA*, pp. 516-517). The NAE has gone through a significant transition since the resignation of the former president in 2001. The Mission Statement has been restated as: “The mission of the National Association of Evangelicals (USA) is to extend the kingdom of God through a fellowship of member denominations, churches, organizations, institutions and individuals, demonstrating the unity of the body of Christ by standing for biblical truth, speaking with a representative voice, and serving the evangelical community through united action, cooperative ministry, and strategic planning.” The *raison d’être* for the NAE is now to be a service and networking organization to serve the members of the Association. The Los Angeles Office has been consolidated with the Washington D.C. Office. Dr. Leith Anderson completed his term as interim president in March 2003, after leading the association through its transition. The Rev. Ted Haggard, senior pastor of the New Life Church of Colorado Springs, CO, was elected as the new president, (a part-time position). A full-time Chief Operating Officer will be hired. The NAE is the only setting in which the PCA has denominational-level contacts with evangelical denominations, churches, organizations, institutions and individuals beyond the Presbyterian-Reformed community.
8. The Stated Clerk reported to the committee that he had received an invitation to attend a meeting of “Christian Churches Together in the USA” (CCT-USA) scheduled for January 27, 2003. CCT-USA is a dialogue among evangelicals, mainline Protestants, Roman Catholics, Eastern Orthodox, and Charismatics. CCT-USA is regarded by some as an expanded successor to the former Consultation on Church Union (COCU). The committee concurred with the Stated Clerk’s decision not

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

to participate. The Stated Clerk also reported that the National Association of Evangelicals had declined to participate.

9. The committee received a status report from TE Paul Gilchrist concerning the World Reformed Fellowship, of which the PCA is a member.<sup>2</sup> Area-wide fellowships continue to be formed around the world. The doctrinal standards for the WRF are the Scots Confession of 1560, the Gallican Confession, the Heidelberg Catechism, the Belgic Confession, the Canons of Dort, the Thirty-nine Articles of Religion, the Westminster Confession of Faith, the Westminster Catechisms, the Savoy Declaration, the Second Helvetic Confession, and the London Confession of 1689, as well as the Apostles' Creed, the Nicene Creed, and the Chalcedonian Definition. The purpose of WRF is to promote understanding and cooperation in the following ways:
  - a. To promote Reformed thinking and a Reformed world-and-life view,
  - b. To inform and encourage churches and people who embrace the Reformed faith,
  - c. To provide a network for communication and the sharing of ministry resources,
  - d. To provide a forum for dialogue on current issues,
  - e. To be able to offer direction to the evangelical Reformed community.
  - f. To promote evangelization in the Reformed tradition.
  - g. To maintain, strengthen, and defend the sound doctrines and biblical-theological tenets that distinguish us as Reformed Christians.
10. The committee appointed fraternal delegates or observers to other General Assemblies:
  - a. ARPC, June 9-12, Erskine College, Due West, SC
  - b. KAPC, May 20-23, Niagara Falls, Canada
  - c. OPC, June 25-July 3, Dort College, Sioux Center, IA.
  - d. RCUS, May 19-22
  - e. RPCNA, June 27- July 3, Geneva College, Beaver Falls, PA
  - f. ERQ, Montreal

(Note the United Reformed Churches of North America will not have a General Synod meeting in 2003).

---

<sup>2</sup> The PCA is a member of three interchurch organizations, the North America Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC), a council of conservative Presbyterian and Reformed denominations in North America, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE), an association of Evangelical denominations, local churches, institutions, ministries, and individuals in the USA, and the World Reformed Fellowship (WRF), a worldwide fellowship of conservative Reformed denominations, local churches, institutions, ministries, and individuals. The NAE is a member of the World Evangelical Alliance.

**IV. Recommendations**

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (BCO 13-13).
3. That the Assembly approve L'Église Réformée du Québec, the Reformed Church of Quebec, (ERQ) for membership in NAPARC.



## APPENDIX H

# REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### *WORKING TOGETHER TO TRANSFORM NORTH AMERICA* *“Striving Together for the Faith of the gospel” (Philippians 1:27)*

#### I. Introduction

We believe that God, by His grace and for His own glory, through the cooperative prayers and efforts of the churches and presbyteries of the PCA, will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement that has an impact on all of North America with the gospel of Jesus Christ and at the same time transforms both the heart and the face of the PCA. We long to see North America deeply transformed as the result of people being saved, lives being changed, disciples being made, and needs being met in the name of Jesus Christ.

To further this vision, MNA’s commitment is to work in partnership with churches, presbyteries, and church planting networks to be God’s human instrument to effect this transformation:

*Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you, or remain absent, I may hear of you, that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind **striving together for the faith of the gospel** (Philippians 1:27).*

A biblical model of “*striving together for the faith of the gospel*” is found in the Book of the Acts. The church at Antioch set apart Paul and Barnabas for the work to which they had been called; the evangelizing of the “nations.”

Paul’s strategy during his missionary journeys was to evangelize a Roman province by establishing churches in two or three important places from which the gospel might spread to all peoples. On subsequent journeys, Paul encouraged a partnership of resources from planted churches to advance the gospel.

Roland Allen, the Anglican missionary to China in the late 1800’s verified this strategy when he wrote in his classic *Missionary Methods*, “By establishing the church in two or three centers, St. Paul claimed that he had evangelized the whole province. Ten years after his first start from Antioch, he told the Romans that he had ‘fully preached the gospel of Christ from Jerusalem and round about

Illyricum, and that he had no more place [for me to work] in these parts” (Romans 15:19-23).

In this short passage of Scripture, we learn Paul’s province strategy. When a beachhead is established in two or three vital centers these churches will in effect reach the whole Roman province. These vital centers were cities of Roman administration, of Greek civilization, of Jewish influence, or of some commercial importance.

Similarly today, we live in a time period closer to Paul’s Greco-Roman world than anything approaching it in past centuries. In the *Church Planter Manual*, TE Tim Keller, senior pastor of Redeemer Presbyterian, New York, and TE Allen Thompson, director of the International Church Planting Center, write that the twenty-first century is a globalized world again and it is a pluralistic world again: “The triumph of Rome’s power created the *Pax Romana* and thus an unprecedented mobility of people, capital, and ideas. Cities became multiethnic and international in unprecedented ways...For centuries – cultures and nations had a single basic faith/religion root of its culture. Now, as in the Roman world, there will again be multiple religious faith communities and options in every society.”

It is into this dynamic setting that we commit ourselves to work together to transform North America. We pray that, by God’s grace, the PCA will look significantly different in ten years in several ways:

- A. More diverse, seeing many churches planted and many people coming to Christ among the various cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups of North America. The US Census Bureau, based on Census 2000, estimated that 40% of the United States’ population growth was due to immigration. Truly the nations of the world have come to North America.

The majority of immigrants over the next decade are expected to come from Latin America. The Hispanic population is projected to increase 35% in this decade, in addition to the 58% increase during the 1990’s. According to the Census Bureau, Hispanics now represent about 1/3 of the population in Texas and California, and nearly 1/2 the residents of New Mexico.

MNA’s response to Overture #19 (30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly) from Chesapeake Presbytery, affirms the PCA’s commitment to reach all of North America with the gospel. Whereas, in times past the only way to minister among the nations was by going to another

continent, today we have the exciting challenge and opportunity of missions among the nations, right in our own communities. Because the Lord of the harvest has brought the harvest to us, North Americans can now “go” to the nations in unprecedented numbers and varieties of ministry.

In a recent *Christianity Today* article titled, *The People Are Here*, these truths were magnified: “Record immigration pushed American Christians out of their comfort zone...new immigrants are coming to America, legally or illegally, at a rate of 125,000 a month.

- B. A much stronger presence in the city centers of North America and that the PCA is no longer almost exclusively a suburban and rural denomination. Cities and their strategic importance can be defined by the following criteria:
1. Concentrations of people
  2. Centers of influence
  3. Crossroads of society
  4. Cultural, ethnic and socio-economic diversity

In one century North America and the world have moved from a rural population to a concentration of peoples in the city. Worldwide, cities gain a million people a week.

By the year 2030, for the first time in history, 60% of the world’s people will be living in cities. The figure is even more challenging for the U.S., where 80% of all Americans now live in metropolitan areas. Half of all Americans now live in suburban areas (inside metropolitan areas, but outside the central cities) 30% live in the central cities. Our diverse ethnic population is highest in the central cities (49%) and lowest in the rural areas (18%).

As we commit ourselves to a much stronger presence in the city centers, we will engage populations dissimilar to ourselves. We must be prepared to reach new immigrants who first migrate to the city. About 60% of the nation’s 33 million immigrants live in one of the 10 large metro areas such as New York, Miami, Chicago or Los Angeles. The larger the cities become and the more divergent the population, the greater will be the need to plant churches. At the same time, the suburbs and small towns are seeing significant

increases of new immigrant populations. Thus, most of the communities in which the PCA already has a presence offer the challenge and opportunity for cross-cultural ministry.

- C. More geographically representative, with a significant presence throughout all the regions of the United States and Canada. As we look at the population concentrations of the PCA it becomes obvious that a major effort must begin to plant churches in major cities through the Midwest and Western U.S. and Canada. Only the coordination of the resources (time, talent & treasure) of existing PCA churches, presbyteries, and church planting networks will bring the necessary resources to these needy areas; MNA will work with churches and presbyteries to coordinate that effort.
- D. More churches planted and growing as a result of effective evangelism and that the ministries of our churches become more characterized by mercy and community engagement, truly becoming “salt and light” so that all men might “see our good works and give glory to our Father in heaven” (Matthew 5:14-16).

The Great Commission of our Lord must never become separated from His two Great Commandments (Luke 10:25-37). The gospel must be communicated in both word and action. As we plant churches in the city centers among a more diverse population, ministries of mercy will make visible the authenticity of the Good News.

Community engagement through mercy ministries heralds the gospel to the whole person and reveals the compassion of our Savior for the needs of people both physically and spiritually. “What good is it my brothers, if a man claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such a faith save him? Suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food. If one of you says to him, ‘Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed,’ but does nothing about his physical needs, what good is it? In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead” (James 2: 14-17).

All immigrants, and all non-Anglo people groups, for that matter, are not poor. Mercy does not accompany ministry to immigrants because all immigrants are poor. In addition, mercy ministry is needed among people of all socio-economic classes. Thus, we minister in word and deed because that is what God calls us to do.

Such word and deed ministry is our calling among all people groups, whether rich or poor.

- E. That there will be a greater vitality of our existing churches, that we'll see many of our churches that have plateaued or are declining be revitalized, and that all the churches of the PCA will be known as "houses of prayer" (Matthew 21:13). Acts 13:21, 22 records the return of Paul and Barnabas to the churches they planted during their first missionary journey, "Then they returned to Lystra, Iconium and Antioch, strengthening the disciples and encouraging them to remain true to the faith." By this act they underscored the necessity of maintaining the spiritual vitality of an existing congregation. Church health must be attended to continually. Its foundation is prayer. In prayer we discover the will and pleasure of God as well as appropriate the necessary power to fulfill our calling as the Church.

If we are to see God ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement that has an impact on all of North America with the gospel of Jesus Christ and at the same time transforms both the heart and the face of the PCA, it will only come by His good pleasure. It will come as His response to our fervent prayers and through dedicated partnership of PCA churches, presbyteries and church planting networks "Working Together to Transform North America."

## **II. Ministries**

### **A. Church Planting**

From New England to California, from Florida to Vancouver, it is both inspiring and encouraging to see the number of dedicated leaders and church planters who are involved in exciting and fruitful church planting ministries in a wide range of contexts in all the regions of North America. It is gratifying to see the commitment of so many of our established churches in supporting church planting efforts and becoming directly involved in church planting themselves as they begin to see North America as a large, needy, and strategic mission field – a mission field of great opportunity for the gospel!

And it is sobering to see the sheer volume of needs and opportunities that are before us as a denomination. There are literally hundreds of cities

around our continent that have little or no PCA presence and in some cases little or no gospel presence. Every week MNA is contacted by two or three people, often representing significant groups of people, asking for a PCA church plant in their community or city. Surely the words of Jesus ring true for us, that “the harvest is plentiful but the laborers are few, therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send laborers into His harvest” (Matthew 9:38). The PCA currently sends out 40-50 new church planters each year. These are good numbers, but they must increase significantly if the PCA is to be faithful and effective in fulfilling the Great Commission our Lord has given us, right here in our homeland.

During 2002, the MNA staff developed a new vision statement that provides a fresh and focused direction for the prayers and efforts of the PCA in church planting over the next 10 years and beyond. This vision statement has been reviewed by many different people from across the PCA and includes much of their input. The document emphasizes the need to expand the PCA’s efforts in planting churches throughout the various regions of our land among all the many different people groups, especially focusing on the strategic cities of North America. A city is defined as a place that has:

1. Concentrations of people (for the first time in our history over half the population now live in the urban centers of North America);
2. Centers of influence (business, economics, the arts, media, education, etc.);
3. Crossroads of society (where people come and go);
4. Cultural, ethnic and socio-economic diversity (different people groups, immigrants, etc.).

MNA will seek to identify and target such key “cities” across North America and assist presbyteries to identify and target these cities within their own bounds. While these cities will be given priority of time, effort, and resources, MNA will continue to encourage and resource churches being planted in the innumerable small towns and rural communities of the United States and Canada.

One such city is Detroit, a metropolitan area of over five million people yet without a single PCA church. We are currently studying the city, meeting with key leaders, and laying the groundwork for what we hope will be an entire presbytery of churches that are bringing a vibrant gospel witness to the area. In addition, places like Ann Arbor, Lansing,

Kalamazoo, and Traverse City make the state of Michigan one of the most unreached and most strategic places for the PCA to be planting churches over the next ten years.

Another area for major PCA mission focus is California, from San Diego to San Francisco. The PCA has less than one church for every one million people with over twenty-five key target locations having been identified, particularly in the Los Angeles area.

From Oregon and Washington across to Michigan, Canada, and New England – and on down to Florida, North America is truly a field that is ripe for the harvest!

**In order to move forward effectively** as a denomination in planting healthy, reproducing churches and responding to the growing needs, challenges, and opportunities confronting the PCA, MNA seeks to provide leadership and resources in the following areas:

***1. Developing, As Well As Recruiting, Church Planters***

It is, of course, important and strategic to recruit church planters from our existing churches and seminaries. This has been effective in many ways but is inadequate for the size of the need before us. We must also become effective in developing a whole new pool of potential church planters from our seminaries and colleges and from within the membership of our congregations as well. *What is needed over the next year is to develop a more systematic and comprehensive plan for both recruiting new church planters AND developing the next wave or generation of church planters.* This potentially involves an expanded and more varied Church Planter Apprenticeship Program, initiating more summer internships for college and even high school students, beginning to network at more of the seminaries and Christian colleges, and developing alternative, apprenticeship based, methodologies for theological education and credentialing. In addition, it is not only crucial to develop and recruit more ordained planters but it is also imperative that we find ways to build church planting teams and to use elders and other lay people in the church planting enterprise. This is a huge but untapped source for church planting.

***2. Assessing Church Planters***

From January, 2002 through January 2003, fifty-nine couples were assessed regarding their readiness for church planting. Twenty-nine were rated at “Qualified,” eighteen were rated as “Provisionally Qualified” (that

is, qualified to plant after serving a one-to-three-year church planting apprenticeship) and six were rated as “Not Recommended for Church Planting.” Additionally, four couples received a “Not Recommended as This Time” rating due to issues that needed to be addressed in their lives before they could be regarded as “Qualified.”

Research was conducted to evaluate the effectiveness of the Assessment Center from the years 1993-1997. The study did not go beyond 1997 in order to allow sufficient time to evaluate results, since many mission churches do not organize for as long as five years after the church planter arrives on the scene. 75% of those qualified or provisionally qualified by the Assessment Center went on to successfully bring a mission to organization as a particular church. In an additional 15%, the church still went on to become organized even though, for various reasons, the original church planter did not stay with the plant to the point of organization. Thus, 90% of those missions who begin with a qualified church planter come to organization as a particular church. A curious revelation from the study was that 45% of those positively assessed did not go on to plant a church but ended up in some other ministry capacity; one of MNA’s objectives thus will be to attempt a higher rate of placement for those who are qualified.

In addition to the MNA Assessment Centers, a new Assessment Center, sponsored by Redeemer Presbyterian Church in New York was officially credentialed by MNA. Eight men were positively assessed there in August of 2002. Another Redeemer/New York Assessment Center is scheduled 2003. MNA is also working with Central Florida Presbytery to credential another Assessment Center to be held annually in Orlando in March under the direction of Steve Childers. Ten men have applied to the first of these Assessments. It is hoped that by expanding the number of Assessment Centers and regionalizing many of them that we will be able to assess and eventually place many more church planters in the coming years.

### ***3. Training Church Planters***

MNA continues to provide strong, ongoing training of our church planters. Before even leaving the Assessment Center, those who have been qualified or provisionally qualified to plant receive initial training through *Church Planter Orientation*. During this time the prospective church planters are taught the overall process and the critical ingredients of what it takes to be prepared to get to the field and start a new church.



They are also exposed to the range of resources that are available to them through MNA.

The *MNA Training Conference on Church Planting and Vitalization* is held each summer to provide ongoing training for church planters as well as others who are involved in planting and growing healthy churches. Approximately 120 people attended the conference in July 2002 at Georgia Tech University in Atlanta. Mike Marcey was the keynote speaker on the topic, “The Spiritual Life of the Church Planter.” The 2003 conference is scheduled for July 21-24 at Simpsonwood Conference Center in the Atlanta area. Steve Brown will be the keynote speaker on the theme, “Gripped by Grace,” which is based on II Peter 3:18 (“But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ”) and II Timothy 2:1 (“Be strong in the grace that is in Jesus Christ our Lord”).

In addition to these two training opportunities, the annual *Midwest Training Conference* will be held in Chicago May 20-22. The theme will be “Thy Kingdom Come” and will feature TE Bryan Chapell and TE Bill Yarbrough as keynote speakers.

#### ***4. Caring For and Coaching Church Planters***

It is one thing to effectively recruit, place, and train church planters. It is another thing altogether to provide for their ongoing care and support. One of the most significant developments for 2003 is adding TE Jimmy Dodd to the MNA staff as a part-time Coaching Ministries Coordinator. A former church planter himself and now an active and experienced coach of both pastors and planters, Jimmy will be helping churches, presbyteries, and networks develop more effective strategies in the care and coaching of church planters. He will not only coach some planters himself but, more importantly, will help identify and train men who will be coaches. He will do this by teaching at MNA’s training conferences as well as equipping presbyteries, churches, and networks to identify and train men as well. It is the goal of MNA that within five years every church planter have a trained coached or even a “coaching and mentoring cluster” during his church planting years.

In another significant development, MNA has contracted with Shari Thomas, wife of church planter TE John Thomas, and daughter of TE Allen Thompson, in a research project designed to discern the needs of church planter couples and wives and how best to minister to both. These wives have such a critical role in church planting, whether as wives and

mothers or as partners in ministry, and yet the PCA currently does very little to care for and support couples and wives. We aim to address that concern.

### ***5. Team Building***

The theme for the new vision statement is “Striving Together for the Faith of the gospel,” taken from Philippians 1:27. As a connectional church we embrace the truth that we are to function as one body and that there is so much more that we can do working together than apart. We believe that partnerships and teamwork are keys to fulfilling the mission that our Lord has given us. To that end, MNA sponsored two conferences designed to bring together the key leaders of the PCA to address the most important issues related to our striving together to advance the gospel in our continent. On November 13-14, 2002, MNA hosted the third annual *MNA Presbytery Chairmen’s Conference*. Approximately sixty men representing thirty-five presbyteries came together to pursue the theme, “Mobilizing for Mission.” During January 2003, MNA gathered almost fifty leaders for the third *Networks to Movements Conference*, the theme being “Networking the Networks/Igniting a Movement.” In 2004 these two events will be combined into one “Key Leaders Conference” to be held January 13-15, 2004.

### ***6. Prayer Mobilization***

Finally, if we are going to see our efforts blossom into a church planting movement, if we are planting churches that are truly having an impact in people’s lives and in our nation, if we are going to see people being saved, lives being changed, disciples being made, and needs being met in the name of Jesus Christ, we will have to become an entire denomination that is known as a “house of prayer.” It is the non-negotiable calling that God has given His people and the indispensable ingredient of kingdom ministry. It is especially true in church planting where the challenges can be so great, where church planters and their families can be so vulnerable, and where the spiritual warfare can be so intense. To this end, MNA makes every effort to encourage our church planters make prayer an integral dynamic of their lives and ministries, and we call upon the churches and presbyteries of the PCA to keep among our highest priorities the call to prayer for the advancement of gospel in North America.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD DURING 2002:**

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Church Name</u>	<u>Church Planter</u>	<u>Location</u>
Blue Ridge	Tabernacle PCA	Essen Daley	Waynesboro, VA
Calvary	Blue Ridge PC	Bud Griffith	Greer, SC
Calvary	Scottish Kirk of the Covn't.	Jerry Crick	Greenville, SC
C. Carolina	Hope Community	Mark Upton	Charlotte, NC
C. Carolina	Concord Mission	Stephen Baldwin	Concord, NC
C. Carolina	Fayetteville Mission	Andrew Webb	Fayetteville, NC
C. Georgia	Redeemer PC	Charles Stakely	Evans, GA
Chesapeake	Shore Harvest	Tom Poehlman	Easton, MD
Chesapeake	Han-Sarang Evangelical PC	Benjamin Kim	Millersville, MD
Chesapeake	River's Edge Comm.	Dane Lewis	Oella, MD
Covenant	Trinity Grace	Chris Miller	Mintonville, AR
E. Canada	Grace Mississauga Church	Gene Haas/Frank Lembo/	Mississauga, ON
E. Carolina	Christ our Hope PC	Scott Cook	NE Raleigh, NC
E. Carolina	South Brunswick Comm.	Chris Bower	Sunset Beach, NC
Gulf Coast	Center Point	Chuck Ryor	Tallahassee, FL
Heritage	Kennett Community	Tony Stephens	Kemblesville, PA
Heritage	All Nations Fellowship	Doug Perkins	Glasgow, DE
K. Southern	Dallas Samil PC	Sung Y Gin	Dallas, TX
Louisiana	Christ Covenant	Jeffrey Steel	Bossier City, LA
Missouri	Spring Hills PC	Dave Stain	Fenton, MO
Missouri	Crossroads PC	Andrew Vander Mass	Maplewood, MO
Nashville	Grace PC	Bing Davis	Spring Hill, TN
New River	Redeemer Presbyterian	Barrett Jordan	Hurricane, WV
N.Y. State	Grace PC	Cron Gibson	Rochester, NY
North Texas	Hispanic Mission Church	Josh Geiger	Dallas, TX
North Texas	Park Cities PC Mission	Rick Lambert	East Dallas, TX
N. Illinois	New City Fellowship	Arlin Troyer	Chicago, IL
Ohio Valley	Grace and Peace	Roger Williams	East Indianapolis, IN
Ohio Valley	Grace Reformed	Jerry Williams	Elizabethtown, KY
Palmetto	Chapin PC	Dan Ratchford	Chapin, SC
Philadelphia	Liberty Community	Steve Huber/Geoff Bradford	Philadelphia, PA
Piedmont Triad	Spring Garden Com. Missn.	Greg Farrand	Greensboro, NC
Potomac	Crossroads PC	Don Sampson	Dale City, VA
Siouxlands	Christ Church	Greg Lawrence	Mankato, MN
South Coast	Carmel Valley Comm.	Paul Kim	Carmel Valley, CA
South Texas	Redeemer PC	Tom Gibbs	San Antonio, TX
S. New England	City Life	Stephen Um	Boston, MA
S. New England	Pioneer Valley Reformed	Stephen LaValley	Springfield, MA
Southwest	Christ Church	Larry Mills, Interim	Phoenix, AZ
Southwest	Christ Church	Martin Ban	Santa Fe, NM

## **B. Multicultural Ministries**

### **State of the Task**

The term *multicultural* is used by MNA in two ways. (1) To describe the work of ethnic-specific church planting through which congregations are formed that the group of people reached have a primary language other than English) and non-Anglo; (2) To describe specific churches who include leaders and members from a variety of ethnic backgrounds, worshipping and serving God together.

In the PCA during 2002, we continued to witness a growing commitment to communicate the gospel among the many ethnic groups that are rapidly growing in North America. The PCA, historically motivated and recognized for its Matthew 28 Great Commission zeal and efforts, now has an unprecedented cross-cultural evangelistic opportunity and challenge right among our neighbors. Several states are already at least 51% non-Anglo in composition. Around the year 2050, if current trends continue, the growth of ethnic population groups will be such that over 50% of the total population of the United States will be non-Anglo. Hispanics, though they come from a variety of other countries, have now become the largest minority group in the United States.

The purpose of MNA Multicultural Ministries is to promote, provide leadership and coordinate the resources necessary for PCA churches and presbyteries to start and develop healthy, multiplying, and reformed multicultural and cross-cultural churches, which are part of church multiplication movements. MNA helps with demographic and ethnographic research, strategy analysis and selection, alternative formats for preparing men for credentialing in the PCA without lowering ordination standards, assessment of suitable candidates, and aids in networking resources together so that churches and presbyteries can address the changing cultural and demographic changes around them.

### ***Multicultural Advances in 2002***

- A group of two reformed Indonesian congregations have started dialogue with the appropriate presbytery to come into the PCA. Two other Indonesian reformed congregations await the completion of the process of the first two churches before contacting their respective presbyteries.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The first PCA Hispanic Ministries Convocation was held in 2002, where over 150 people represented more than thirty-seven PCA churches and groups working with Hispanics in various PCA-related ministries. A second convocation is planned for September 2003.
- The PCA now counts five Haitian churches and mission church plants in the United States. Fifteen Haitian men are currently in training to become church planters. A PCA presbytery on the island of Haiti is being formed with the help of members of Southern Florida Presbytery. TE Dony St. Germain is MNA Haitian Movement Leader.
- Almost half of the candidates coming through MNA's assessment centers during 2002 were from non-Anglo ethnic backgrounds.
- English as a Second Language (ESL) is the one of the primary and growing programs being utilized by PCA churches to share the gospel with immigrant communities. We are praying that the first PCA ESL conference will be held in the fall of 2003.
- Some presbyteries are designing and implementing non-traditional ways to train and credential teaching elders (in accordance with and without lowering PCA ordination requirements) from within the ethnic groups in which churches need to be planted.
- There are now around twenty-three African-American teaching elders and seminary students in the PCA. These men are working together in mutual support, encouragement, and the continued growth of African-American church planting in the PCA. TE Wy Plummer is MNA African American Movement Leader.
- There continues to be major Korean first-generation presence in the PCA with TE Henry Koh providing leadership as MNA Korean Ministries Coordinator.
- Many second generation/ English speaking Koreans are enrolled in Reformed seminaries and are anxious to begin multicultural English speaking congregations around the PCA.
- More and more PCA churches are seeking to add ethnic teaching elders to their staffs.
- MNA Brazilian Movement Leader TE Renato Bernades, now counts 11 Brazilian (Portuguese speaking) churches and mission churches congregations who together have committed much of the funding needed for new PCA Brazilian church plants. Many Brazilian churches are proactively and aggressively addressing the growing need for English speaking ministries to second generation and beyond Brazilian cultured people.
- There is an increasing interest by some presbyteries, churches, and church planters in starting churches that are intentional in reaching the ethnic populations in their geographical areas.

The most significant advance in terms of addressing the need for more ethnic church planters is the focus on training ethnic leaders through the use of church planting apprenticeship programs, through which men who appear to have the gifts and skills for church planting work under the mentoring leadership of a church planting pastor, prior to their taking the lead in planting a church on their own.

### *Certification of Middle East Culture Ministries*

Because of the unique challenges of ministering among people of the Middle East culture in North America, and in order to encourage the development of ministries whose purpose is specialized forms of word and deed ministry among Middle Eastern people groups in North America, Mission to North America offers a process of certification. Church planters among these people groups are qualified through regular MNA processes. This certification procedure is available for those ministries whose ultimate goal is not necessarily to plant a church.

Requirements for certification:

- The ministry's primary purpose is to bring the gospel in word and deed to Middle East cultures in North America.
- The ministry is directly governed by, or is certified by, a PCA church court, either the session of a particular church or a presbytery. Certification includes not only affirmation of the ministry, but also some specific structure for communication and accountability from the ministry to the church court.
- MNA is supplied with the following:
  - Basic founding documents, such as constitution, by-laws
  - Regular newsletter type of communications
  - Annual financial report of the type that is supplied to other donors
- MNA certification provides the following to the certified ministry:
  - All publicity materials for the ministry may indicate that the ministry is certified by MNA and therefore recommended for participation and financial support.
  - MNA will maintain a listing of these ministries so that they can serve as a resource for others; since there are political risks involved with published listings, MNA will be responsive to the wishes of these ministries in considering web site or other publications.
  - MNA will take every opportunity to encourage communication and training information exchange between these ministries.

- MNA will include Middle East Culture ministries as one of its multicultural movements, with a Movement Leader designated as soon as one can be identified.

Any ministry seeking this certification will be approved by the MNA Committee upon recommendation of MNA Staff; the certification will stand without renewal unless and until the ministry requests cancellation of the certification or the MNA Committee removes the certification by committee action.

### **C. MNA Disaster Response**

MNA rejoices in the Lord's goodness in bringing to MNA staff Ron and Judy Haynes to give leadership in disaster response, effective April 2003. Ron has worked with Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship (PEF) and as a volunteer with the American Red Cross for five years, where he received his disaster response training and experience.

In addition to responding to numerous disasters in North America, Ron has been involved in several short-term mission trips to El Salvador, Croatia/Bosnia, Mexico and Ecuador. Ron is a deacon at Twin Oaks Presbyterian in St. Louis, has a construction background and is a volunteer firefighter. Ron will serve as MNA Disaster Response Director. His wife, Judy, will assist him in the administrative and office support component of the work. Judy has years of experience in business management with a telephone company, has trained with American Red Cross and has assisted Ron in many disaster relief situations.

We invite churches of the PCA to join in the financial support of this work. The Haynes will respond directly in service to areas affected by disaster and will also coordinate the response of church teams and individual PCA members, providing opportunity for PCA churches to serve in areas of great need.

### **D. Thanksgiving Ministries – Urban And Mercy**

*Working Together to Transform North America --  
...striving together for the faith of the gospel. (Philippians 1:27)*

#### **MNA Thanksgiving Ministries**

This keynote text for the MNA report is especially applicable to the very important work of MNA Urban and Mercy Ministries. Urban and Mercy ministry development has been growing since the PCA began. During

recent years, commitment to ministry in deed appears to be a significantly growing trend in the PCA, accompanying the ministry in Word that has been a hallmark since the inception of this denomination. The Spirit is at work, convincing us of His call to show the mercies of our Lord, even as we preach the gospel in some of the most challenging communities in North America and in response to ever greater needs. The Lord is blessing, bringing response to the gospel by the power of His Spirit, along with addressing personal and community needs at a significant level.

MNA Urban and Mercy Ministries continues its ongoing efforts from the past and also is working to increase their effectiveness:

- MNA and Christian Education and Publications again joined together in conducting a conference on mercy ministries March 13-15, 2003. Numerous seminars were presented, covering a wide range of mercy ministries that participants could implement in their local churches.
- In May 2002 and 2003, Covenant College's Chalmers Center for Economic Development offered its Christian Economic Development Institute. MNA hopes that the churches of the PCA will take advantage of this training resource as a means of equipping church members in developing ministries in their own communities and in neighboring communities of need.
- The annual Christian Community Development Association (CCDA) meeting is a gathering point for PCA-affiliated urban and mercy ministries. In 2002, at least 50 from PCA-affiliated ministries attended the CCDA conference. In 2003, CCDA will meet in New Orleans, November 12-16.
- At each General Assembly, MNA sponsors a breakfast, lunch or dinner, at which time the work of one or more urban and mercy ministries is presented. This event is open by advance reservation to all who wish to attend.
- A directory of PCA-affiliated urban and mercy ministries is available from MNA on request. ***We invite the churches of the PCA to visit our web site [[www.pcanet.org/mna](http://www.pcanet.org/mna)].*** Since the people and organizations listed in the directory welcome opportunities to encourage and provide consultation in forming new ministries, this directory is a valuable resource for any PCA church who is involved in urban and mercy ministries, or who wishes to begin such ministries in their community. PCA churches and presbyteries are encouraged to avail themselves of the great wealth of experience that already exists in the PCA, as they seek to develop or increase ministry in their own communities.



- Leadership development: The Thanksgiving Offering continues to be a resource for encouraging the development of urban and mercy leadership in the PCA. Primarily, the funds are used to sponsor internships and other on the job training experiences for new staff members, seminary students or college students working in urban and mercy ministries. By the end of February 2003, more than \$60,000 was received in response to the 2002 Thanksgiving Offering appeal.

Bethany Christian Services: Beginning with the 11<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in 1983, Bethany Christian Services has been endorsed by the PCA, upon MNA's annual review and recommendation. We note with gratitude the services of Bethany to thousands of Christian families throughout its fifty-seven years of service, and commend Bethany to the PCA for continued involvement and support. Their report is found as Attachment B, p. 474.

## **E. MNA Chaplain Ministries**

### **The Gospel is for All People (Romans 1:16)**

#### **What Is "MNA Chaplain Ministries?"**

MNA Chaplain Ministries serves the 161 Teaching Elders (Attachment C, p. 476) serving with military units and in government institutions on either a full- or part-time basis. These 161 chaplains:

- Minister on active duty with units of the Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine Corps, and Coast Guard;
- Minister as members of Reserve units of the Army, National Guard, Navy, Air Force, Marine Corps, and Coast Guard;
- Serve with Civil Air Patrol units;
- Work as staff members of hospitals and prisons where they are able to minister to employees, patients and prisoners;
- Serve as chaplains to police forces and in prisons and jails.

#### **Why "Chaplain Ministries?"**

1. MNA Chaplain Ministries provides the way through which the Presbyterian Church in America can participate in fulfilling the Great Commission with respect to government and other institutions which are not accessible to most of us (e.g., military bases, veterans hospitals, prisons, and police forces).

2. Our military and government institutions, including prisons and hospitals, are a marketplace (Acts 17:17) “white unto harvest” (John 4:35) with people who need to be evangelized, disciplined, and pastored.
3. Our country will be better served to the extent that employees, patients, and inmates of our government institutions heed the Holy Scriptures, come to faith in Jesus Christ, and submit to biblical instruction.

### **Who Sends “MNA Chaplain Ministries Chaplains?”**

*The Church does. The 161 ordained PCA chaplains serving under “MNA Chaplain Ministries” have the same needs and are sent out not unlike missionaries were sent out in the New Testament. In fact, PCA chaplains are, perhaps, best thought of as “missionaries.” Specifically,*

- Paul and his mission team wanted prayer (Romans 15:30; Ephesians 6:19-20; 2 Thessalonians 3:1-3). Chaplain “missionaries” above all want your prayer support.
- Paul and his mission team were thankful for financial support (Philippians 1:5; 4:10-20). Chaplain “missionaries” are thankful for the support of “Chaplain Ministries.”
- Paul and his mission team were sent out by a church (Acts 13:1-3). PCA chaplain “missionaries” are sent out by the churches of our presbyteries.
- Paul and his mission team were accountable (Acts 14:27). These chaplain “missionaries” are also accountable to their presbyteries and to the churches that sponsor them.

### **What Are The Goals of “MNA Chaplain Ministries?”**

#### ***Connectionalism***

Because Scripture is clear that it takes a church to send a missionary, including the 161 PCA chaplain “missionaries” serving under MNA Chaplain Ministries, one of our primary goals is to increase the sense of “connectionalism” between our chaplains and the churches in the PCA. We seek to increase this sense of connectionalism in several ways:

1. **Sponsorship Program.** We invite individual congregations to sponsor a chaplain. The goal is to enlist three sponsoring congregations for every military (Active Duty and Reserve), prison and VA chaplain. Sponsorship includes a commitment to pray for the chaplain. The chaplain, in turn, commits to be accountable through a quarterly update on

his ministry with specific prayer requests. A significant number of our chaplains have expressed gratitude and appreciation for sponsoring congregation prayer support. They bear witness to God's blessing on their ministry and the encouragement they consistently receive as God's people pray for them and, in some cases, communicate with them as individual members and pastors. Currently there are 250 sponsoring congregations.

2. **Chaplain Guardian Corps.** The men and women who have committed themselves as individuals to regularly pray for our chaplains comprise our Chaplain Guardian Corps.

3. **Guardian Prayer Calendar.** The *Guardian Prayer Calendar* is a quarterly publication that tells where our chaplains are currently serving, the types of ministries in which they are currently involved, and any specific prayer requests the chaplains have. Over 2,800 copies of the Guardian Prayer Letter are mailed each quarter to prayer supporters and sponsoring congregations.

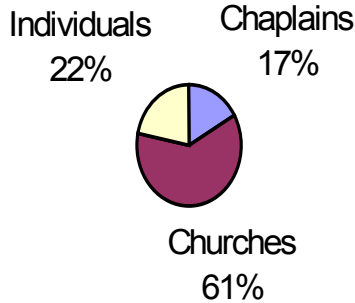
4. **Missions Conferences.** The Coordinator, Associate Coordinators, and chaplains are available and, in fact, desirous of participating in congregational missions conferences. Participation of a chaplain representative raises congregational awareness about our chaplains and their ministries, the need for prayer support, and the financial requirements of Chaplain Ministries.

### ***Financial Support***

MNA Chaplain Ministries endorses "missionaries" (i.e., the chaplains) who are supported by the institutions they serve. The 161 PCA chaplains serving under MNA Chaplain Ministries are either paid a salary by the organization for which they work (e.g., the Army or the VA hospital system) or they are men involved in other ministries who volunteer for chaplain ministry (e.g., Civil Air Patrol and some police chaplains). Therefore, the annual budget for MNA Chaplain Ministries pays for:

- The salary and office expenses of the Coordinator, Associate Coordinators and a part-time support staff;
- Two meetings annually for the commission through which the denomination administers chaplain ministries;
- Annual travel for the Coordinator and Associate Coordinators to meet with the chaplains, their families, and their commanding officers/supervisors. These visits are essential to assess needs, advise on ministry, and provide pastoral care and encouragement. In 2002, these men traveled more than 300,000 miles to oversee and minister to God's ministers in their worldwide places of service.

## 2002 Sources Of Financial Support For MNA Chaplain Ministries



There are three principle sources of support for MNA Chaplain Ministries: the chaplains involved in the ministry; sponsoring churches; Chaplain Guardian Corps members, and other individuals.

We ask chaplains working under MNA Chaplain Ministries to support this work. We ask Sponsoring Churches to designate \$300 (or more) for Chaplain Ministries in their annual missions budget. We also ask Chaplain Guardian Corps members to provide an annual financial gift of \$100 to assist in the cost of overseeing and managing Chaplain Ministries. However, financial support is not mandatory for a church to be a Sponsoring Congregation or for an individual to be a Chaplain Guardian Corps member.

### ***Recruiting of Additional Chaplains***

There are continuing needs for military, hospital and prison chaplains. For the military chaplaincy, the personnel sections of the Army, Navy and Air Force Chief's of Chaplains' offices have not given a specific number. Instead, they have simply requested more "liturgical" chaplains. PCA chaplains meet the definition of "liturgical." During the year 2002, twenty-one ministers were recruited into the chaplaincy. In addition, five men in seminary were commissioned as Chaplain Candidates. In most cases, after completion of their seminary education, internship and ordination, the Chaplain Candidates will enter either the active duty or reserve military chaplaincy.

The call for Reformed and evangelical chaplains to come and serve, the demands placed on chaplains, and the openness to the gospel on the part of many service members, VA patients, and prisoners, make it evident why recruiting will continue to be a very high priority. It must remain a priority for us, not for the sake of numbers, but because, **the harvest is plentiful, and the laborers are few.** (Matt. 9:37) and **How then shall they call on Him in Whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach unless they are sent?** (Romans. 10:14-15).

### **What Do “MNA Chaplain Ministries” Chaplains Do?**

#### ***They Employ Unique Opportunities***

Air Force Chaplain (Captain) Joel Hampton provides an excellent illustration of some of the unique ministry opportunities available to our chaplains. Joel is stationed at Thule Air Force Base (AFB), Greenland, which is classified as a “hardship” tour (*i.e.*, he cannot take his family with him). Thule AFB is a difficult assignment. It is not a favorite tourist attraction. It is cold and dark. Troops experience loneliness and they work under trying conditions. In the providence of God many seek out the counsel of the chaplain. In a recent ministry report Joel wrote:

“During the winter months I continue to serve as pastor and as a Sunday school teacher. Also, I am leading seminars on *Suicide Intervention* and on *Understanding Others and Ourselves* to enhance staff dynamics and work environments. Both of these seminars are unique opportunities to share the gospel in unexpected ways. During these months of darkness and extreme cold I am primarily focused on simply being there for people when they need me. As one person told me recently when I was offering him encouragement and hope in Christ, “Chaplain, I believe God sent you here just for me.”

#### ***They Pastor***

LCDR Jason Riggs moves on this year from serving at Jacksonville Naval hospital and expresses his awe of the Lord’s work in the people he has pastored:

“As my three-year tour at Naval Hospital Jacksonville draws to a close, I am reminded of the many times I witnessed God’s hand at work in the midst of suffering. There was the woman facing her own illness and the

care of her children while her husband was deployed. Rather than discouragement, her heart was filled with thanksgiving for God's provision of a church family to help her carry the burdens given to her. There was the elderly man facing his own death whose chief concern was the continuation of a mission work in the Philippines. Like Paul, he was convinced that God was able to guard the mission for the day of Christ. There was the woman in firm possession of the peace beyond understanding following the death of her baby and her husband within the span of a week. These people have been a living testimony to me of the certainty of our hope; truly, they were more than conquerors."

### ***They Evangelize***

Army Chaplain (Captain) Doug Hoover is stationed in Friedberg, Germany. He recently wrote about an incident that reflects the experience many of our chaplains have as they faithfully plant and water seeds and pray for our Lord to bring forth fruit in the form of saving faith.

"Less than a year ago I invited a young soldier to a prayer breakfast. He told me I probably would not approve of his religion if I knew what it was - he was a Druid. After he informed me about it I responded by saying he should go to the prayer breakfast anyway. After breakfast he asked me for clarification on the prayer breakfast devotion. 'Do all Christians believe like the speaker does - that you must believe in Jesus Christ in order to go to heaven?' I told him that this is what the Bible teaches. He left, apparently disgusted. I later saw him and visited with him when he was on the all night duty desk at which time he requested a Bible that he could read during the night. I brought him one and suggested passages to read. At a later time I saw him at the Chapel Worship Service. He said he was 'open to lots of things and was checking out Christianity.' A few weeks later I met him, now working in a different unit. He informed me that he had given his life to Christ and was now growing in his Christian walk."

### ***They Encourage***

Hospital Chaplain Don Aven ministers at Deaconess Hospital in Cincinnati OH. Writing about his duties he said, "As the Chaplain, I minister to patients and their families at times of crisis and I counsel with staff members who are facing significant issues, whether work, marriage or family oriented. In all of my roles, I have the freedom to proclaim the truths of the Reformed faith and to work from and promote a Reformed world and life view."

### ***They Bury the Dead And Minister to the Grieving***

Army Reserve Chaplain (LTC) Ed James serves as a Drilling Individual Mobilization Augmentee at Arlington National Cemetery. He writes:

“While on duty we do counseling over the phone and in person with families (prior to the service) of deceased soldiers or family members who will be buried at ANC. Seeking to comfort them and gain information that will help us to perform a service to glorify God and to meet their particular needs or requirements. We do funeral services in the chapel and/or Full Honors, Standard Honors services for deceased soldiers and funeral and/or interment services for deceased family members who qualify to be interred there. We can do anywhere from 1 to 6 services per day.”

### ***They Contend For the Faith***

Our chaplains minister in what is commonly referred to as a “pluralistic environment.” Constitutionally, all faith groups have equal rights which means that “the free exercise of religion” is equally applicable to all. This can lead to challenges for evangelical chaplains. There are those, although not the majority, within government institutions (military, VA & prisons) who advocate that all chaplains need to minister in a manner that will be unsettling to no one. Some even want the chaplains to not mention the name of Jesus Christ during prayers at public ceremonies. Therefore, our chaplains can find themselves in situations where they are required to contend for the faith. This challenge is not a recent development. In the book of Jude we read: “Beloved, although I was very eager to write to you about our common salvation, I found it necessary to write appealing to you to contend for the faith that was once for all delivered to the saints. For certain people have crept in unnoticed who long ago were designated for this condemnation, ungodly people, who pervert the grace of our God into sensuality and deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ” (Jude 3-4). Just as those who received Jude’s letter were encouraged, so our chaplains are encouraged by supportive and involved churches, which stay “connected” with them through the Chaplain Sponsorship Program.

### **Opportunities For Involvement with MNA Chaplain Ministries**

- Sponsoring congregations for chaplains. Congregations that are interested in this program may contact MNA Chaplain Ministries Administrative Assistant, Bekah Lawing at 270-234-1464; E-Mail: [blawing@pcanet.org](mailto:blawing@pcanet.org) or the Coordinator of MNA Chaplain Ministries, David Peterson at 605-347-5812; E-Mail: [dpeterson@pcanet.org](mailto:dpeterson@pcanet.org).

- Financial support for MNA Chaplain Ministries. The annual budget for MNA Chaplain Ministries is \$200,000. In order to meet the financial requirements congregations/mission committees are requested to include MNA Chaplain Ministries in their annual budget. If additional information is needed please contact MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator David Peterson. We invite your prayer regarding the financial support of this ministry. As the financial need is laid before our Lord, He will provide through those He has already enabled to meet the need.
- There is a need for additional chaplains and chaplain candidates. Additional Information on the need and requirements may be found on the MNA Chaplain Ministries website [www.pcanet.org](http://www.pcanet.org).

## **Conclusion**

The primary goal of MNA Chaplain Ministries is to raise prayer support for teaching elders who have the privilege of ministering as a chaplain in secular institutions. In these secular institutions, our chaplains are often surrounded by more non-Christians than Christians, geographically separated from their families, working under very trying conditions, and, on occasion, ministering during combat. In fact, at the time of this writing, there are PCA chaplains deployed with their units to areas of potential and actual conflict including Afghanistan, Kuwait, Qatar, Kosovo, Bosnia, Korea, and several undisclosed locations in the Mid-east. Other military chaplains are in isolated places such as Greenland. Other chaplains are on ships and deployed with their units in preparation for any orders the President might give with respect to Iraq. Still others are serving at military bases in Europe, the Far East, and here in the United States as well as in hospitals and prisons.

The PCA is blessed to be able to send 161 gifted and committed chaplains into our government institutions. It is only through God's grace and providence that we are privileged to send these chaplains into a secular society where they are paid by the institution they serve. Part of the magnitude of this blessing can be estimated just by multiplying the amount of your pastor's salary times 161 while remembering that the only cost to the PCA for these 161 missionaries is the \$200,000 to oversee the ministry.

Our chaplains are ministering to groups of people who are quite often in circumstances where their need for God has been made clear. In those circumstances, they are often open to hearing and responding to the gospel. Recently a chaplain who is ministering to service members who may soon be deployed to a war zone wrote: "There are many people



dedicating or re-dedicating their lives to Jesus Christ...we have a large number of Bible Studies.” The chaplains who regularly make these kinds of reports say a special “thank you” to the significant number of individuals and congregations who faithfully pray for them and provide financial support for MNA Chaplain Ministries. Your partnership is reaping significant eternal blessing.

## **F. Church Vitality**

The mission of MNA Church Vitality is to encourage and equip PCA churches to watch and pray for revival as we work and pray for more vital churches that advance the gospel.

### ***Watching and Praying for Revival***

The Kingdom Campaign, a strategy based on Acts 1:14-15 to build Kingdom Intercessors, continued to be embraced by the Church in 2002. Local church training events were held in five cities. Plans for 2003 include up to six local church events, and two presbytery leadership training events.

Key Covenant Fellowships are designed to help participants in their study of revival, as they continue to watch and pray for it. Small groups across America are using *The Spirit of Revival* and the helpful *Leader's Guide for Spirit of Revival* to learn more about and pray for revival.

The fifth annual Convocation on Revival and Reformation will be held at two locations this year for the first time. The topic will be “Preach the Word.” Teaching and ruling elders are invited to attend September 23, 2003 in Dover, DE, or October 14-16, 2003 in Jackson, MS. Speakers at the Jackson event will include TE Bryan Chapell, TE Derek Thomas, TE Ken Jones, TE Ligon Duncan, and TE Mike Ross. For more information, you may call 601-362-8244, or email [doliver@trinitychurchpca.com](mailto:doliver@trinitychurchpca.com).

### ***Working and Praying for More Vital Churches***

The January 2003 Embers to a Flame Conference at Briarwood Presbyterian Church in Birmingham, AL, provided training, ideas and encouragement to a large number of pastors and ruling elders, some from as far away as Mexico, Canada, Australia, and Northern Ireland. This conference is the main source of revitalization teaching for churches on a statistical plateau or in decline; however, many healthy churches are now attending who want to see God do even more in and through their ministries. The first mid-year Embers to a Flame Conference was held in

September 2002 at Village Seven Presbyterian Church in Colorado Springs. Briarwood also held another Korean Embers Conference in March of 2002 and another African-American Conference in November 2002.

Materials for Days of Prayer and Fasting continue to be developed and made available to presbyteries, churches and other groups who want to hold this type of event. They are available free upon request.

Pastors-at-Large and Consulting Services are other ministries available to churches and pastors in order to provide counsel, advice, encouragement and further training in Church Vitality.

### **G. MNA Stewardship**

As we join in “working together to transform North America,” the Lord calls us to devote our time, talent and treasure to the purpose of “...*striving together for the faith of the gospel.*” MNA seeks to exercise a careful stewardship of all the resources the PCA entrusts to her, and at the same time to encourage the churches and members of the PCA to invest their resources in building the kingdom. MNA ministries offer the opportunity for the Lord's people to use their resources in this way. From the Apostle Paul further, “*I thank my God every time I remember you. In all my prayers for all of you, I always pray with joy because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now...*” As churches and individuals give of their time, talent and treasure, they enter into a partnership, which provides the base for sending the Lord's servants into the harvest field.

#### ***Communications:***

- *Multiply* offers quarterly communication of what the Lord is doing through various ministries of the PCA that advance the gospel. Weekly content for intercessory prayer with a regional focus is included in each issue.
- The MNA web site ([www.pcanet.org/MNA/](http://www.pcanet.org/MNA/)) is being built over time into a resource for all kinds of information and referral sources for ministries related to building the church. *Multiply* and the *Intercessor* content for all regions is included on the web site.

#### ***Partnership Share/Askings Giving:***

In 2002, church giving to MNA increased 5% over 2001. While MNA expresses gratitude to God for this increase, especially in a year that saw as many unpredictable economic factors as did 2002, it must be recognized that such increases do not equip us to advance the gospel in

substantially greater measure. MNA encourages the churches of the PCA to make this giving to all committees and agencies a high priority. The Lord is at work through the PCA in advancing His kingdom. In order for the PCA to grow stronger over the years, the member churches must be committed to denominational support, just as a particular church can be strong financially only if her members give faithfully.

***Church Planting Project Funding:***

- All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. MNA invites churches and individuals to consider joining as partners with a church planter, enlisting him as a missionary sent and supported by their church. ***There are no administrative transfer fees taken from this project support. Every dollar given to a designated ministry or project that is related to MNA is used directly and fully for that ministry or project.*** Since the inception of this approach in 1999, all church planters have been able to raise at least the minimum of support required, and all have received at least as much—and in most cases far more—support than they would have when support was raised by MNA staff. The increased support provides better resources for a stronger launching of the church plant.
- Ethnic or multicultural church planters and movement leaders require a special priority for project support, particularly as we seek the Lord for much greater ministry among the people groups of North America. Often the churches they lead in planting take longer to reach self-support, yet these men often lack the strong networks of family and friends in the PCA who will commit to their support. MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to supporting church planters who do not have a background in the PCA, and who thus lack a strong personal network through whom to raise support.
- MNA welcomes contributions toward endowment funds for the support of multicultural church planting, for annual operations support, and for urban and mercy ministries, in order to increase the number of church planters and others who can respond to the call to minister to those in need.
- The Timothy Fund for Church Planting Apprentices is a special fund to supplement the support of men who have been graduated from seminary, but who need further training before they begin to lead a church plant. Thus far, gifts totaling \$665,316 have been contributed to this fund, substantially assisting many apprentices.

***Church Vitality and Chaplain Ministries:*** *These two ministries are supported almost entirely* by designated gifts, since Partnership Share/Askings giving is insufficient to sustain them. These ministries fulfill a vital role, and the potential for expansion of ministry is great, as additional resources are provided.

***Estate Design and Endowment Services:*** MNA utilizes and recommends the services of the PCA Foundation in assisting individuals in their stewardship. In addition to the regular PCA Foundation programs, MNA Advise and Consult Funds are also available, managed by the PCA Foundation.

***Five Million Fund for Church Buildings:*** Providing interest-free loans of up to \$80,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their building programs. Though the funds are limited, they often make a difference in the church's ability to qualify for a loan, or they provide additional working cash that is very necessary. This fund is supported by the return payments of the churches to which loans are made, as well as by donations.

### III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator** during 2002, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commend **TE James C. Bland III** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2002, and recommend his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year.
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the **staff of Mission to North America** and for their faithful and effective work.

TE James C. Bland III	MNA Coordinator
RE Robert Anderson	MNA Ministry Representative
TE James Dodd	MNA Coaching Ministries Director
Deacon Ronald D. Haynes	MNA Disaster Response Director
TE Beryl Hubbard	MNA Chaplain Ministries Associate Director
TE I. Henry Koh	MNA Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Frederick T. Marsh	MNA Assistant Coordinator
TE Timothy A. McKeown	MNA Multicultural Ministries Coordinator
TE Archie B. Parrish	MNA Church Vitality Coordinator
TE David P. Peterson	MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
TE Edward W. Powers	MNA Church Planting and Midwest Coordinator

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Regional Coordinators/Movement Leaders**

TE Brad Bradley	Southwest Regional Coordinator
TE Renato Bernades	Brazilian Church Planting
TE Randy Nabors	Urban & Mercy Ministries
TE Lewis Ruff	California Regional Coordinator
TE John Smed	Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Ken Smith	Northeast Regional Coordinator
TE J. Dony St. Germain	Haitian Church Planting
TE Terry Traylor	Atlantic South Regional Coordinator
TE Wy Plummer	African American Church Planting

**Support Staff**

Genny Collins	Administrative Assistant
Nancy Gray	Accounting Clerk
Janet Haynes	Administrative Assistant
Judy Haynes	Disaster Response Administrative Assistant
Sook Hong	MNA Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Janice Lambert	Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Rebekah Lawing	MNA Chaplain Ministries Administrative Assistant
Judy Miller	Senior Staff Accountant
Jennifer Musselman	Communications Administrative Assistant
Ann Powers	Midwest Assistant
Tina Smith	Conference and Events Planner
Vicki Mathias	Business Administrator

3. That the General Assembly thank God for the **increasing church planting** that is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives; thank God for the labor in the gospel of all PCA church planters, multicultural church planters and missionaries, chaplains. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America.
4. That **PCA churches** be reminded of their **covenant obligation** to give high priority to giving MNA and all other PCA committees and agencies the Partnership Share/Askings, so that the gospel is advanced in greater measure.
5. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for a **Thanksgiving Offering** of more than \$60,000.00, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Urban and Mercy Ministries, preferably through an offering taken during the Thanksgiving season; and further, that churches consider how they may directly participate in greater measure in Urban and Mercy Ministries.

6. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. Upon annual review and recommendation through a PCA permanent committee, the PCA may endorse agencies based on the following criteria. Currently, Bethany Christian Services is the only agency so endorsed, upon review and recommendation by the MNA Committee:
- The endorsed agency has a statement of faith, which includes, or at least does not require individual staff members to contradict, the historic Reformed creeds and confessional standards; all key staff in the endorsed organization are required to profess their personal commitment to this statement of faith.
  - The endorsed agency has a long-standing history of ministry, a minimum of five years, and has demonstrated consistency and stability of ministry through those years.
  - The endorsed agency's staff and governing board, while ecclesiastically independent, has an intentional commitment to appoint PCA members in key leadership roles.
  - The PCA Committee through whom the endorsement is carried, reviews the endorsed agency's board minutes, major policy changes at the board level, total annual budget, audit, and annual fund raising plan to ensure that they meet the same standards as do PCA committees and agencies.
  - Upon review and recommendation from the PCA committee through whom endorsement is carried, the PCA General Assembly renews the endorsement annually by vote.
  - The CEO of the endorsed agency, or his designee, reports annually in-person to the PCA committee through whom the endorsement is carried.
  - The endorsed agency provides services via an actual staff or trained volunteer presence in multiple locations throughout North America, especially in areas where the PCA is strong and PCA members can directly benefit from the agency's services, as well as support and participate in the services provided by the endorsed agency.
  - The PCA does not have an agency that addresses the same need as that addressed by the endorsed agency, and has no current plans to begin such a ministry.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

7. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these **resources and opportunities** for ministry available through MNA:
  - The opportunity to seek the Lord’s leading in church planting or the chaplaincy.
  - The opportunity to participate in prayer and financial support (designated support in addition to Partnership Share/Asking Giving) for:
    - Church Planting among the many different regions, cultures and ethnic groups in North America;
    - Church Planting regional coordinators and movement leaders;
    - Church Planting apprenticeships (through the Timothy Fund);
    - Church Vitality;
    - Chaplain Ministries (especially through The Chaplain Guardian Corps);
    - Disaster Response.
  - The opportunity to build relationships of fellowship and ministry with Korean churches and other ethnic groups within the PCA, as well as with other true believers in our local communities.
  - Utilize the resources of Church Vitality materials and consultation services.
8. That the General Assembly elect TE Stan Beach and TE Stephen Leonard to another term on the **Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel** (PRJC) as members of the Class of 2007.
9. That the General Assembly adopt the **2004 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support.
10. That the **MNA Response to Overture 19 of the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly be adopted by the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly** (Attachment D, p. 479)
11. That **Overture 7 from South Texas Presbytery** be answered in the affirmative, that effective January 1, 2004, three presbyteries be formed by the division of the South Texas presbytery as follows:
  - a. The “Central Texas Presbytery,” comprising all of the area contained in the following Texas counties: Sutton, Kimble, Mason, Gillespie, Llano, Blanco, Burnet, Hays, Travis, Williamson, Caldwell, Bastrop, Lee, Milam, Fayette, Washington, Burleson, Robertson, Brazos, and Grimes;
  - b. The “South Texas Presbytery,” comprising all of the area south of and including the following Texas counties: Val Verde, Edwards, Kerr, Kendall, Comal, Guadalupe, Gonzales, Lavaca, Jackson, and Calhoun; and

APPENDIX H

- c. The “Houston Metro Presbytery,” comprising all of the area south of and including the following Texas counties: Leon, Houston, Angelina, Nacadoches, San Augustine and Sabine, and the area east of and including the following Texas counties: Leon, Madison, Walker, Montgomery, Waller, Austin, Colorado, Wharton, and Matagorda.
12. That **Overture 15 from Central Georgia Presbytery** be answered in the affirmative, that effective January 1, 2004, two presbyteries be formed by the division of the Central Georgia presbytery as follows:

Now therefore, be it resolved, that Central Georgia Presbytery overtures the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly to divide Central Georgia Presbytery into two presbyteries, a successor presbytery named “Central Georgia Presbytery” and a new presbytery in eastern Georgia to be named “Savannah River Presbytery.” The effective date to be January 1, 2004.

This division is to be effected by establishing a north-south boundary along the western border of the following counties of the present Central Georgia Presbytery: Greene, Hancock, Washington, Johnson, Laurens, Wheeler, Telfair, Coffee, Atkinson, Clinch, and Echols.

Adopted by unanimous vote at the winter stated meeting of the Central Georgia Presbytery, on January 18, 2003.

Respectfully Submitted,  
*Committee on Mission to North America*

**MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

**Class of 2006**

TE Bruce Finn  
TE Thurman Williams  
RE John Durie  
RE E. Fellers

**Class of 2005**

TE Frank M. Barker, Jr.  
RE Harvey L. Anderson  
RE Michael A. Russell

**Class of 2004**

TE Renato D. Bernardes  
TE Gary R. Cox  
RE William Thetford  
RE Michael L. Wilson

**Class of 2003**

RE Howard Q. Davis  
TE John B. Findlay Jr.  
TE Carl H. Kalberkamp Jr.

**Alternates**

TE Don Ward  
RE Thomas Newton



**Attachment A**  
**MNA Vision Statement**

***“WORKING TOGETHER TO TRANSFORM NORTH AMERICA”***

*Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you, or remain absent, I may hear of you, that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind **striving together for the faith of the gospel** (Philippians 1:27).*

**Our Vision**

THAT GOD, by His grace and for His own glory, through the cooperative prayers and efforts of the churches and presbyteries of the PCA, will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement that has an impact on all of North America with the gospel of Jesus Christ and at the same time transforms both the heart and the face of the PCA. We long to see North America deeply transformed as the result of people being saved, lives being changed, disciples being made, and needs being met in the name of Jesus Christ.

*For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God unto salvation for all who believe, to the Jew first and then to the Greek.*  
*(Romans. 1:16)*

As part of this vision we hope that by God’s grace the PCA will look significantly different in ten years in several ways:

1. More diverse, seeing many churches planted and many people coming to Christ among the various cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups of North America.
2. A much stronger presence in the city centers of North America and that the PCA is no longer primarily a suburban and rural denomination. Cities and their strategic importance can be defined by the following criteria:
  - a. Concentrations of people
  - b. Centers of influence
  - c. Crossroads of society
  - d. Cultural, ethnic and socio-economic diversity
3. More geographically representative, with a significant presence throughout all the regions of the United States and Canada.
4. More churches planted and growing as the result of effective evangelism and that the ministries of our churches become more characterized by mercy and community engagement, truly becoming “salt and light” so that all men might “see our good works and give glory to our Father in heaven” (Matthew 5:14-16).

5. That there will be a greater vitality of our existing churches, that we'll see many of our churches that have plateaued or are declining be revitalized, and that all the churches of the PCA will be known as "houses of prayer" (Matthew 21:13).

***Stage I: The First Two Years (2003-2004)***

That the PCA, by God's grace and for His glory, will plant each year **100 (50 each year)** Christ-centered, gospel-driven churches that will be uniquely characterized by an engaging Reformed world and life view and are strategically positioned to have a significant kingdom impact on North America by targeting the centers of influence and the various people groups of our culture.

Thus MNA will spearhead a "**Major Cities Initiative**" that will assist the presbyteries, churches, and networks of the PCA in identifying the key cities and centers of influence as well as the different people groups both within their respective boundaries and generally throughout North America for planting these churches. The majority of these 100 churches will be planted in the major metropolitan areas of North America in general and in the city centers in particular, but the PCA will also continue to plant churches in the suburbs, midsize cities, and small towns of North America.

During this two-year period, MNA will also study the requirements for beginning to plant churches at a much higher rate including such issues as staffing, structure, policies, and finances. As part of this expanded effort it will be necessary over the next two years to develop and implement:

1. A comprehensive **Church Planter Development System** including more effective recruiting and placement as well as alternative methods of theological education and credentialing.
2. A comprehensive **Church Planter Support System** including an effective coaching ministry to every church planter.
3. A **Church Vitalization System** to help keep churches healthy and growing (since most churches tend to plateau after 5-7 years).
4. A plan for seeing an increasing number of churches revitalized.
5. Effective systems both to equip more presbyteries, regions, and networks to do their own recruiting, assessing, training, and coaching and to significantly expand MNA's ability to either facilitate or provide these services regionally and locally.
6. Effective ministries to more of the various people groups of North America, particularly Hispanics.

To increase significantly the number of churches planted annually will require a basic paradigm shift -- one that has already begun in many ways -- from planting churches directly to providing leadership and coordination for others to plant churches.

***Stage II: The Next Eight Years (2005-2012)***

Having established a more significant presence and strategic “beachheads” throughout North America, that the PCA, by God’s grace and for His glory, will plant an *additional 650* churches over the next **8** years, thereby enabling the gospel to have a more comprehensive, penetrating, and transforming impact on North America. This *might* occur in *approximately* the following progression:

- (1) **60** churches/year during 2005-2006 = **120** churches
- (2) **75** churches/year during 2007-2008 = **150** churches
- (3) **90** churches/year during 2009-2010 = **180** churches
- (4) **100** new churches/year during 2011-2012 = **200** churches

If God blesses and these numbers are reached each year then we could see the following totals:

- 750 new** churches by 2012
- 2,000** total churches by 2012 (adjusting for failures and closures)
- 400,000** total membership by 2012 (approximately 200/church)

***Stage III: 2020 Vision (2013-2020)***

The above projections are not intended to simply be linear projections of growth but a call to action by the PCA. The challenge is that the PCA will need to do some things differently and give greater priority to its mission if these goals are going to be realized. Thus, looking into the more distant future, MNA hopes to see a continual increase in the rate of successful church planting so that by the year 2020, by God’s grace, we would see an additional 1000+ churches being added to the kingdom. If this were to occur, it would bring the total number of PCA churches to approximately 3,000 with total membership around 600,000.

**Core Values**

1. The gospel of the kingdom is central to everything we do.
2. The Church is God’s instrument to advance the gospel and to extend the kingdom.
3. Church planting and evangelism are foundational to obeying the Great Commission.
4. We must become a culturally, ethnically and socio-economically diverse denomination to reach North America with the gospel.
5. We must reach the city to impact culture.
6. The Great Commission must never be separated from the Great Commandment; the gospel must be communicated in both word and deed.
7. Prayer is essential to discovering the will and pleasure of God in fulfilling our calling as well as appropriating the necessary power for fulfilling our calling.
8. Only a team ministry, including significant lay involvement, will fulfill our calling/purpose as MNA.

### Strategic Implementation

1. **Partnership** - working together, sharing ideas and resources, and cooperating in ministry efforts represent both the biblical model and a practical necessity in fulfilling the Great Commission. There is so much more that can be done working together than apart. Partnerships may be expressed in a number of ways including the following:
  - a. MNA must partner with churches, presbyteries, networks, and denominational committees in strategizing, recruiting, assessing, placing, training, coaching, and fundraising.
  - b. Churches, presbyteries, and networks must support and partner with each other.
  - c. Partnering in strategic ways with other, non-PCA churches and denominations that advance this vision.
2. MNA acknowledges the biblical value and necessity of planting **indigenous churches**— i.e. churches that effectively contextualize the gospel and biblical faith.
3. MNA is committed to the biblical value and necessity of planting churches of **“irresistible influence”** – i.e., churches that have a Reformed world and life view, are fervent in Spirit, are passionately evangelistic, are meaningfully involved in and identified with their communities, are engaged in deeds of mercy and justice, and are reproducing. (It is not only important that we plant churches but is also important to consider what kinds of churches are planted – i.e. vibrant, faithful, healthy).
4. MNA recognizes the necessity and value of preparing and credentialing men for ministry through alternative models involving on-site theological, apprenticeship training in addition to traditional seminary training according to the guidelines established by the Sixth General Assembly.
5. MNA is convinced that working in teams is the most biblical and effective way to plant churches. In particular, we are committed to the recruiting and use of lay leadership on our church planting teams as well as ordained staff.
6. MNA affirms the strategic value of not only planting new churches but also revitalizing existing churches. During this 10-year period we are committed to seeing many PCA churches revitalized.
7. MNA affirms the strategic value of ministering to men and women through the ministry of chaplains in the military and other institutions.

**Attachment B**  
**Bethany Christian Services**  
**Report to the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly**

In Matthew 9:36, the gospel writer says, *“When He (Jesus) saw the crowds, He felt sorry for them because they were hurting and helpless like sheep who had gone astray.”*

Jesus was uniquely capable of seeing “into” people. He could see their physical, emotional and spiritual pain. As Jesus looked into the many crowds who followed him, he undoubtedly saw every pain imaginable ... the same pain many experience today.

*“And He felt sorry for them”*. When he saw these people, Jesus had compassion in His heart.

In the epistle of James, Christians are challenged to be “ambassadors of love” to people living with pain ... widows, orphans, and the poor. The expectation is that we will care for their physical as well as their spiritual needs.

- *Jesus would have cared for little children waiting to be born. He would have done everything He could to save the lives of these precious little ones.*
- *If Jesus learned of a young person living with an unplanned pregnancy, He would have reminded her of the beauty and sanctity of human life, and expected her to give her child the gift of life. He also would have put His arms around her and forgiven her.*
- *Jesus would have looked into the heart of a young couple who had lived for years with the pain of infertility. He would have invited them to trust Him and assured them that He had plans to bless and provide for them according to His will.*
- *The heart of Jesus would have been broken when He looked into the millions of children living in foreign orphanages. In fact, Jesus might have wept.*
- *And then, think of how Jesus would have felt about children who suffer from the horror of abuse within their family, helpless to protect themselves.*

*“Go ye into all the world and be my witnesses”*. When Jesus issued this omission, He did so with the expectation that we would be obedient and would emulate His life and His concern for people ... their spiritual, physical and emotional needs.

**In 2002:**

- ***Bethany Lifeline (our toll free telephone counseling service) received 10,750 calls from people concerned about unplanned pregnancies and about the pain of infertility.***
- We provided Christian counseling to 1,800 young women who came to us with the crisis of an unplanned pregnancy.
- We enjoyed the privilege of finding adoptive families for 1,865 children (714 of whom were living in foreign orphanages and 435 who lived with significant physical and mental limitations).
- We protected the lives of 1,555 children whose lives were at risk due to abuse or neglect within their biological family.

Bethany staff and volunteers (who contributed over 37,000 hours) extended this love to people in Jesus' name. In the process of caring for their physical and emotional needs we also told and showed them that Jesus loves them.

The ministry that Bethany provides to children, young people and families is a diaconal ministry. We are an extension of the Christian body. Some might suggest we represent you. We prefer to believe that we are you and that you are Bethany. Our Christian body working together fulfills the mission of love that Christ expects of us.

We want to thank members of your denomination who serve as foster parents to children. We want to acknowledge those who adopt children, especially children living with significant challenges. We note appreciatively those who serve on our boards of directors and as volunteers. We thank you for the financial support that has been received from individual congregations and members of your denomination ... support totaling \$1,300,000. Above all, we thank you for your continued prayers for us and for those we serve.

The statement, which drives Bethany's vision, is, "***Every Life A Promise.***" Truly every human life does enjoy physical and emotional, but much more importantly spiritual promise. It is our privilege to be a part of fulfilling that ministry challenge, which the Lord extended to us.

## Attachment C Chaplain Roster

### Ascension

CH (MAJ) Stevan Horning  
CH (CAPT) John Kenyon

### Calvary

CH (CPT) Wesley Horne  
LCDR Arnold Johnson, CHC  
LT Philip McClimon, CHC  
CDR Michael Uhall, CHC

### Central Carolina

The Rev. Mr. David Alexander  
CH (CPT) Peter Dietsch  
CH (MAJ) Christopher A. Faria

### Central Florida

The Rev. Mr. Geren Baird  
CH (CPT) Thomas Eddy  
LT Stephen Fisher, CHC  
CH (CAPT) Glenn Gresham  
The Rev. Mr. Wayne Jameson  
LCDR David Tubley, CHC

### Central Georgia

CH (CAPT) Marty Fields  
CH (MAJ) William Gleason  
CH (COL) Robert Jarrett  
CH (CPT) Michael Milton  
CH (LTC) Gary K. Sexton  
The Rev. Mr. Curtis Singleton  
The Rev. Mr. Michael Stewart  
The Rev. Mr. James Wagner

### Chesapeake

CAPT John Sackett

### Covenant

LCDR Alan Cochet, CHC  
The Rev. Mr. Delbert Farris  
CH (CAPT) Carter Mills

### Eastern Carolina

The Rev. Mr. Ronald Morrell  
The Rev. Mr. James Ransom

### Evangel

CH (1LT) Robert B. Allman III  
2LT Ray Barrett, CH Candidate  
CH (MAJ) Peter M. Brzezinski  
Jacob Clement, CH Candidate  
The Rev. Mr. James L. Spiritosanto

### Fellowship

CH (LTC) Samuel Parker

### Grace

LCDR Michael Craig, CHC  
CH (CAPT) Paul Honomichl  
CH (CPT) Harry C. Huey Jr.  
CH (CAPT) Martin Payne  
CH (CAPT) Shannon Philio  
CH (MAJ) Kenneth Ribelin  
The Rev. Dr. John Stodghill

### Great Lakes

The Rev. Mr. Seth Dyrness  
The Rev. Mr. Strother Gross  
CH (CPT) Mark Levine  
The Rev. Mr. James Von Drehle

### Gulf Coast

CH (COL) Bobby Gardner  
CH (MAJ) David Gilleran  
CH (MAJ) Malcolm Griffith  
CH (CAPT) Montgomery Kirk  
LT Jason Riggs, CHC  
CH (MAJ) Dewey Roberts

### Heartland

CH (MAJ) David Upchurch

### Illiana

CH (MAJ) Robert C. Marsh  
CH (CPT) Tom McCort

### James River

LCDR Joseph Paul, CHC

### Korean Central

CH (1LT) Se Woo Park

## APPENDIX H

### **Korean Eastern**

CH (1LT) Jinhee Chang

### **Korean NW**

LTJG Johan Baik

### **Korean SE**

LT Seung Hee Choi, CHC  
CH (CPT) Yun Jin Kim  
CH (CPT) Moon Hyung Kim  
CH (CPT) Daniel S. Oh

### **Korean SW**

David Suh, CH Candidate

### **Louisiana**

LCDR Kenneth Counts, CHC  
CH (MAJ) Michael F. Frazier  
The Rev. Mr. James Jones  
CH (CPT) William J. Manning

### **Metropolitan NY**

CH (CPT) Michael Cannon

### **Mississippi Valley**

CH (MAJ) James R. Carter  
CH (MAJ) Kenneth Elliott  
CH (CPT) Donald Malin  
CH (COL) Douglas McCullough  
Thomas Sainata, CH Candidate

### **Mississippi Valley**

CH (MAJ) James R. Carter  
CH (MAJ) Kenneth Elliott  
CH (CPT) Donald Malin  
CH (COL) Douglas McCullough  
Thomas Sainata, CH Candidate

### **Missouri**

CH (CAPT) James Chizek  
CH (CPT) Michael R. Curtis  
CH (MAJ) Eric R. Dye  
CH (CAPT) Joel Hampton  
CH (LTC) L. Michael Hardeman  
Rev. Mr. Solomon Kendagor  
CH (LTC) Jon Maas  
CH (LTC) Albert Moginot  
The Rev. Mr. Leon Pankuk  
The Rev. Mr. Paul Woodard

### **Nashville**

CH (CPT) Joseph "Bo" C. Welch

### **New Jersey**

The Rev. Mr. Gary Englestad  
The Rev. Mr. Frederick Reber  
CH (MAJ) Daniel Ricketts  
Rev. Joseph Trombetta

### **New River**

CH (MAJ) John W. Griessel

### **New York State**

CH (CPT) Jeffrey D. Dillard

### **North California**

CH (MAJ) Mark E. Fairbrother  
Rev. Michael M. Howard  
Rev. Mr. Keith H. Knauf  
LT S. Todd Orren CHC  
CH (MAJ) John A. Routzahn, Jr.  
LT Randy E. Williams CHC  
CH (LTC) Richard (Rich) R. Young

### **North Florida**

CAPT Ron Swafford, CHC

### **North Georgia**

CH (MAJ) Henry Beaulieu  
CH (1LT) Thomas Faichney  
CH (LTC) J. Michael Higgins  
CH (LTC) Thomas A. MacGregor

### **North Illinois**

The Rev. Mr. Kent Seldal

### **North Texas**

Jeff Baker, CH Candidate  
CH (1LT) Craig Cowley  
CH (CPT) Michael Rightmyer

### **Northwest**

CH (1LT) Markus von Steinfort

### **Ohio Valley**

CH (LTC) Ken Brown  
CH (MAJ) David Epperson  
CH (MAJ) Phil Futoran  
CH (CPT) Douglas C. Hoover

### **Pacific Northwest**

CH (CPT) Collin S. Grossruck  
CH (LTC) John Johnston  
LT John Kohl, CHC  
The Rev. Mr. Paul Walker  
LCDR Fred Zoeller, CHC



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Palmetto**

Terry Fox, CH Candidate  
CH (MAJ) Craig Pipkin  
The Rev. Mr. Ted Ragsdale  
CH (COL) John Ropp

**Philadelphia**

CH (MAJ) Kenneth W. Bush  
LT Dwight Horn, CHC  
CH (LTC) Robert S. Mortenson, Jr.  
CH (CPT) Robert Nay  
LCDR Stephen Parker, CHC  
LCDR Douglas Rosander, CHC  
CH (MAJ) Peter R. Sniffin  
CDR Paul Wrigley, CHC

**Pittsburgh**

CDR Christopher Bennett, CHC

**Potomac**

Robert Boidock, CH Candidate  
CH (LTC) Edward James

**Rocky Mountain**

2LT Seth George, CH Candidate  
CH (LTC) James R. Griffith  
CH (MAJ) Scott R. Huber  
CH (CAPT) Brendon O'Dowd  
CH (COL) James Singleton  
CH (MAJ) Andrew Zeller

**Siouxlands**

CH (COL) Douglas E. Lee  
CH (MAJ) Patrick Morgan  
CH (1LT) Dave Schutter

**Southern New England**

The Rev. Mr. Allan Baldwin

**South Coast**

CH (CPT) Randall E. Bowen  
LCDR Robert Callison, CHC  
The Rev. Mr. Trel Mercer

**South Florida**

The Rev. Dr. Phillip Binnie  
CH (CPT) Ed Yurus

**South Texas**

CH (MAJ) Keith Goode  
LCDR Lawrence Ruddell, CHC

**Southeast Alabama**

CH (CAPT) Lamar Davis  
CH (MAJ) Douglas Hudson  
CH (CPT) Lonnie L. (Lem) Locke  
CH (MAJ) C. Robert Owen III

**Southwest**

CH (MAJ) Fred McFarland  
The Rev. Mr. William Tilley  
CH (COL-P) Thomas Troxell

**Southwest Florida**

The Rev. Mr. Robert Byrne  
The Rev. Mr. Thomas Edwards

**Susquehanna Valley**

The Rev. Mr. Hubert Foshee  
The Rev. Mr. Mark Tedford

**Tennessee Valley**

Kevin McCarty, CH Candidate  
CH (COL) Randy Nabors  
CH (MAJ) Richard Rosser  
CH (CPT) Daniel K. Waterman

**Western Carolina**

2LT Tim Fary, CH Candidate  
The Rev. Dr. Darwin Glassford  
CDR George Ridgeway, CHC

## Attachment D

### Mission to North America Response to Overture 19 (30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly – 2002)

#### Recommended Answer to the Overture:

**Whereas**, God promised that all nations (Hebrew: *goyim*) of the earth will be blessed through His covenant with His people Israel (Genesis 17:1-7; 18:18; Psalm 2:6-8; Isaiah 2:2-5; 49:6);

**Whereas** the Great Commission commands that it is the responsibility of the covenant community to disciple, baptize and, teach all nations, with the result of their following the Lord (Mathew 28:18-20);

**Whereas** the coming of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost confirmed that the promises of God are for every people group (Greek: *ethnos*), the early church addressed the challenges resulting from the Church including people of various races and ethnic backgrounds, and the Revelation of the Spirit to the Apostle John points us forward to an assembly in heaven composed of every nation, tribe, people, and language (Acts 2:1-6; 6:1-7; 13:46-49; 15:12-19; Revelation 5:6-10; 7:9-10);

**Whereas**, the United States and Canada, historically composed of many people groups, are experiencing ever greater immigration from an increasing diversity of people groups;

**Whereas**, Chesapeake Presbytery overtured the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, through Overture 19, to erect a special study committee to:

1. Explore the challenges presented to our ministry by the increasing ethnic diversity of our nation;
2. Suggest ways our General Assembly committees, presbyteries, and churches might meet these challenges;
3. Offer a statement of biblical values and commitments declaring to God, to the world, and to ourselves our convictions in these matters;

**Whereas**, the Presbyterian Church in America at the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly has expressed our repentance for the barriers created by racism, and its commitment to strive to remove them;

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Whereas** the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly instructed the MNA-GA staff to respond to Overture 19;

**Therefore**, the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly answers Overture 19 of the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly as follows:

**That** the General Assembly reaffirms that obedience to the Scriptures and the Great Commission includes proclaiming the gospel in Word and deed among many people groups (*gowy/ethnos*) of North America, as well as to the uttermost parts of the earth.

**That** the General Assembly reaffirms our calling to be the fragrance of Christ, extending everywhere and among all people groups in our communities our evidence/witness in word and deed that Jesus Christ is Lord and the kingdom of heaven has come.

**That** the General Assembly urges presbyteries and churches to give intentionally high priority to developing churches and ministries that are culturally sensitive, ministering among all people groups (*gowy/ethnos*) within our communities and spheres of influence in North America.

**That** the General Assembly calls the presbyteries, churches, and members of the PCA to special focused prayer, vision and strategic steps for the fulfillment of the Great Commission among all people groups (*gowy/ethnos*) in North America.

**That** the General Assembly instructs the committees and agencies of the PCA to seek specific ways in which to increase their leadership and coordination of resources for a greater equipping of presbyteries and churches for ministry among all people groups (*gowy/ethnos*) of North America.

**Further, that** the MNA Working Paper, *Ministering Among the People Groups of North America* (which follows on p. 481), be received as information and commended to the churches of the PCA for guidance in their ministries among the people groups of their respective communities. Additional resources on this subject are available on the MNA website or from the MNA office and are commended to elders, deacons, other church leaders and members.

**MNA WORKING PAPER:  
MINISTERING AMONG THE PEOPLE GROUPS OF NORTH AMERICA**

**The Growing Ethnic Diversity of North America: Opportunity for Ministry**

North America is a land of rapidly increasing ripeness, God willing, because of the growing racial and cultural diversity. While both the United States and Canada have always been lands of assimilation of immigrants from many countries, the variety of countries of origin and sheer numbers of new immigrants have rapidly increased in recent decades.

This offers a unique opportunity: whereas in times past the primary way to minister among the nations was by going to another continent, today we have the exciting challenge of missions among the nations, right in our own communities. Because the Lord of the harvest has brought the nations to us, North Americans can now “go” to the nations in unprecedented numbers and varieties of ministry.

Consider these numbers (in thousands) and possible growth projections:

	1990	2000	% growth	2050	% growth
<b>White, Non-Hispanic</b>	<b>188,315</b>	<b>196,659</b>	<b>4%</b>	<b>207,901</b>	<b>6%</b>
<b>Black, Non-Hispanic</b>	<b>29,304</b>	<b>33,476</b>	<b>14%</b>	<b>53,555</b>	<b>60%</b>
<b>Hispanic (of any race)</b>	<b>22,379</b>	<b>32,440</b>	<b>45%</b>	<b>96,508</b>	<b>197%</b>
<b>Asians</b>	<b>6,996</b>	<b>10,504</b>	<b>50%</b>	<b>32,432</b>	<b>209%</b>
<b>Am. Indians &amp; Alaska Nat'ls</b>	<b>1,797</b>	<b>2,050</b>	<b>14%</b>	<b>3,534</b>	<b>72%</b>

These population numbers provoke appropriate questions for the Presbyterian Church in America, born neither of political correctness nor of the so-called social gospel, but born of God’s calling to minister the gospel among all peoples. Is the PCA called to minister among only certain races or ethnic groups in North America, while other traditions are called to minister among others? Further, has God called us to minister among the many people groups of North America in the same way He calls us to minister among the many people groups of the world *outside* of North America (a calling which the PCA rightly places among the highest of priorities)?

We need not mechanically conclude that following God’s calling would necessarily bring the PCA to the same ethnic profile as the total population, but at the same time, the conclusion seems inescapable that if we were adequately addressing the mission field in which we live, there would surely be much greater numbers of non-Anglo ethnic groups within the PCA community of faith.

The Great Commission remains our constant challenge until Lord's return. It is our prayer that North America is ripe for harvest in greater numbers than ever before.

For the purposes of this paper, two definitions are important as foundational assumptions in the language used here:

- The biblical term "nation," (Hebrew *gowy* and Greek *ethnos*) can be used to refer to a political nation state (e.g., Babylon, Egypt), but the term also is used throughout both Old and New Testament to refer to Gentiles, heathen people, and racial or ethnic groups. Setting aside connotations that may be associated with the so-called "church growth movement," the term "people group" is perhaps one of the best literal equivalents for biblical "nation," and the term "people group" is used in that way in this paper.
- The Anglo/Caucasian/White people group is also just that – a people group/nation or ethnic group. Living in a land in which this ethnic group has been the dominant population group, it is easy for Caucasians to think of themselves as "people," while other races are "ethnics." In fact, Caucasians are a minority people group in the world population, and if current trends continue, they will be outnumbered by all other ethnic groups combined, within fifty years in North America. Therefore, in biblical language, all of us are "ethnics," and the Church of Jesus Christ throughout history is composed of every nation (*ethnos*), tribe, people and language.

From the very beginning of God's unfolding His great provision of redemption through the atoning work of our Lord Jesus Christ, His plan was that the gospel be proclaimed to the nations. Through the revealed Word and the mighty acts of our Triune God – with distinct provision ascribed to the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit – the Church is called to minister the gospel among all people groups throughout the entire world and in every generation, as these Scriptures proclaim:

- Genesis 17:1-7 <sup>1</sup> When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to him and said, "I am God Almighty <sup>[1]</sup>; walk before me and be blameless. <sup>2</sup> I will confirm my covenant between me and you and will greatly increase your numbers." Abram fell facedown, and God said to him, <sup>4</sup> "As for me, this is my covenant with you: You will be the father of many nations. <sup>5</sup> No longer will you be called Abram <sup>[2]</sup>; your name will be Abraham, <sup>[3]</sup> for I have made you a father of many nations. <sup>6</sup> I will make you very fruitful; I will make nations of you, and kings will come from you. <sup>7</sup> I will establish my covenant as an everlasting covenant between me and you and your descendants after you for the generations to come, to be your God and the God of your descendants after you."

- Genesis 18:18 – <sup>18</sup> Abraham will surely become a great and powerful nation, and all nations on earth will be blessed through him.
- Leviticus 19:33-34 – <sup>33</sup> When an alien lives with you in your land, do not mistreat him. <sup>34</sup> The alien living with you must be treated as one of your native-born. Love him as yourself, for you were aliens in Egypt. I am the LORD your God.
- Psalm 2:6-8 – <sup>6</sup> "I have installed my King <sup>[1]</sup> on Zion, my holy hill." <sup>7</sup> I will proclaim the decree of the LORD : He said to me, "You are my Son <sup>[2]</sup> ; today I have become your Father. <sup>[3]</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ask of me, and I will make the nations your inheritance, the ends of the earth your possession."
- Psalm 67:1-7 – <sup>1</sup> May God be gracious to us and bless us and make his face shine upon us, Selah <sup>2</sup> that your ways may be known on earth, your salvation among all nations. <sup>3</sup> May the peoples praise you, O God; may all the peoples praise you. <sup>4</sup> May the nations be glad and sing for joy, for you rule the peoples justly and guide the nations of the earth. Selah <sup>5</sup> May the peoples praise you, O God; may all the peoples praise you. <sup>6</sup> Then the land will yield its harvest, and God, our God, will bless us. <sup>7</sup> God will bless us, and all the ends of the earth will fear him.
- Isaiah 2:2-5 – <sup>2</sup> In the last days the mountain of the LORD's temple will be established as chief among the mountains; it will be raised above the hills, and all nations will stream to it. <sup>3</sup> Many peoples will come and say, "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths." <sup>4</sup> The law will go out from Zion, the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. <sup>4</sup> He will judge between the nations and will settle disputes for many peoples. They will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not take up sword against nation, nor will they train for war anymore. <sup>5</sup> Come, O house of Jacob, let us walk in the light of the LORD.
- Isaiah 49:6 - <sup>6</sup> He says: "It is too small a thing for you to be my servant to restore the tribes of Jacob and bring back those of Israel I have kept. I will also make you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring my salvation to the ends of the earth."
- Matthew 28:18-20 – <sup>18</sup> Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. <sup>19</sup> Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in <sup>[1]</sup> the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, <sup>20</sup> and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."
- Acts 1:8 – <sup>8</sup> But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.

- Acts 2:1-6 – <sup>1</sup>When the day of Pentecost came, they were all together in one place. <sup>2</sup>Suddenly a sound like the blowing of a violent wind came from heaven and filled the whole house where they were sitting. <sup>3</sup>They saw what seemed to be tongues of fire that separated and came to rest on each of them. <sup>4</sup>All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues<sup>[1]</sup> as the Spirit enabled them. <sup>5</sup>Now there were staying in Jerusalem God-fearing Jews from every nation under heaven. <sup>6</sup>When they heard this sound, a crowd came together in bewilderment, because each one heard them speaking in his own language.
- Acts 6:1-7 – <sup>1</sup>In those days when the number of disciples was increasing, the Grecian Jews among them complained against the Hebraic Jews because their widows were being overlooked in the daily distribution of food. <sup>2</sup>So the Twelve gathered all the disciples together and said, "It would not be right for us to neglect the ministry of the word of God in order to wait on tables. <sup>3</sup>Brothers, choose seven men from among you who are known to be full of the Spirit and wisdom. We will turn this responsibility over to them <sup>4</sup>and will give our attention to prayer and the ministry of the word." <sup>5</sup>This proposal pleased the whole group. They chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit; also Philip, Procorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas from Antioch, a convert to Judaism. <sup>6</sup>They presented these men to the apostles, who prayed and laid their hands on them. <sup>7</sup>So the word of God spread. The number of disciples in Jerusalem increased rapidly, and a large number of priests became obedient to the faith.
- Acts 13:46-49 – <sup>46</sup>Then Paul and Barnabas answered them boldly: "We had to speak the word of God to you first. Since you reject it and do not consider yourselves worthy of eternal life, we now turn to the Gentiles. <sup>47</sup>For this is what the Lord has commanded us: 'I have made you<sup>[1]</sup> a light for the Gentiles, that you<sup>[2]</sup> may bring salvation to the ends of the earth."<sup>[3]</sup> <sup>48</sup>When the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and honored the word of the Lord; and all who were appointed for eternal life believed. <sup>49</sup>The word of the Lord spread through the whole region.
- Acts 15:12-19 – <sup>12</sup> The whole assembly became silent as they listened to Barnabas and Paul telling about the miraculous signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them. <sup>13</sup>When they finished, James spoke up: "Brothers, listen to me. <sup>14</sup>Simon<sup>[1]</sup> has described to us how God at first showed his concern by taking from the Gentiles a people for himself. <sup>15</sup>The words of the prophets are in agreement with this, as it is written: <sup>16</sup>'After this I will return and rebuild David's fallen tent. Its ruins I will rebuild, and I will restore it, <sup>17</sup>that the remnant of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who bear my name, says the Lord, who does these things<sup>[2]</sup> <sup>18</sup>that have been known for ages.'<sup>[3]</sup> <sup>19</sup>It is my judgment, therefore, that we should not make it difficult for the Gentiles who are turning to God."

- 1 Corinthians 9:19-22 - <sup>19</sup>Though I am free and belong to no man, I make myself a slave to everyone, to win as many as possible. <sup>20</sup>To the Jews I became like a Jew, to win the Jews. To those under the law I became like one under the law (though I myself am not under the law), so as to win those under the law. <sup>21</sup>To those not having the law I became like one not having the law (though I am not free from God's law but am under Christ's law), so as to win those not having the law. <sup>22</sup>To the weak I became weak, to win the weak. I have become all things to all men so that by all possible means I might save some.
- Galatians 3:26-28 - <sup>26</sup>You are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus, <sup>27</sup>for all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. <sup>28</sup>There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.
- Revelation 5:6-10 – <sup>6</sup>Then I saw a Lamb, looking as if it had been slain, standing in the center of the throne, encircled by the four living creatures and the elders. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits<sup>[1]</sup> of God sent out into all the earth. <sup>7</sup>He came and took the scroll from the right hand of him who sat on the throne. <sup>8</sup>And when he had taken it, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb. Each one had a harp and they were holding golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. <sup>9</sup>And they sang a new song: "You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased men for God from every tribe and language and people and nation. <sup>10</sup>You have made them to be a kingdom and priests to serve our God, and they will reign on the earth.
- Revelation 7:9-10 – <sup>9</sup>After this I looked and there before me was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands. <sup>10</sup>And they cried out in a loud voice: "Salvation belongs to our God, who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb."

The Lord's calling for the PCA is that we minister among all people groups throughout the world, beginning with our own neighbors. His calling also is that we minister among people of all socio-economic levels and cultures. This is not because voices in society tell us it is the correct thing to do, but because it is God's calling, as revealed in His Word. Jew and Gentile, bond and free, respond to the gospel and become one in Christ. Growing up in the unity of the gospel, the Church becomes the means through which God's kingdom is advanced in this age, "not with swords loud clashing nor roll of stirring drums, but [with] deeds of love and mercy, the heavenly kingdom comes."



## **Advancement of the Gospel among Ethnic Groups: Broad Concepts**

The ministry of the gospel is carried out through the local church. The General Assembly and presbyteries, and their committees and agencies, are called to encourage, serve and equip local churches for ministry. The following broad concepts summarize some of the primary issues to be addressed and actions to be taken. As the General Assembly, presbyteries and sessions provide leadership and equipping for these tasks, they fulfill their appropriate role in the process.

### **1. The Ministry of the Local Church**

If the PCA were effectively ministering among the many people groups of North America, what would that look like, especially in the local church? Earlier we alluded to the reality that we are not driven to address these questions by political correctness or mechanical responses. On the other hand, we are not driven by past traditions or only the track record of what the PCA has thus far experienced. The question is not what society expects, but rather, what does God expect for us as his people? How does he intend for us to be salt and light in this great kaleidoscope of cultures amongst whom, in His providence, we find ourselves living?

Perhaps a worthy way to state the goal is that each PCA church seeks to be an “indigenous” church. Indigenous churches are those whose leadership and ministry reflect and arise out of the communities in which they minister. This concept would not mean that every PCA church would reflect exactly the statistical ethnic make-up of its community. But what an indigenous church would do is seek to achieve at least some level of effective ministry among all the variety of ethnicities and cultures that comprise the community in which the Lord in His providence has placed that particular church.

A growing number of PCA churches fall into one of the following groups, each of which could be considered at least to be making a good beginning at becoming “indigenous” – ministering to the variety of ethnic peoples in their communities:

- a. The church is mostly or entirely composed of one ethnic group, but has a sister or multi-congregational relationship with one or more other homogeneous congregations for one or more of the following: shared facilities, worship experiences, preaching-teaching exchange, fellowship, partnered ministry, etc.

- b. The church's worship center is located in a changing or changed neighborhood and the church is seeing some success, through an intentional commitment, in assimilating families from the new predominant ethnic group or groups in the neighborhood.
- c. The church is mostly or entirely composed of one ethnic group, but offers intentional and major ministry as an outreach among one or more other nearby ethnic groups who are different from the congregation.
- d. The church is multi-ethnic or multi-cultural, having major proportions of two or more ethnic groups who are a part of the congregation.

These descriptions indicate that local churches can take seriously their calling to minister to the nations in their neighborhoods without being reduced to simplistic or mechanical responses. For many congregations, the communities in which they minister already are comprised of a great diversity of ethnic groups and cultures. The church's calling is to escape contentment with things as they are, and to find the ways to take the gospel to the people and become the church of the people – serving the community, rather than being served by the community.

## 2. **Worship**

Our worship brings praise, confession, and petition to our God. Our worship brings conviction, assurance of grace, joy and equipping for God's people, both individually and collectively, to the community of faith. Revelation 7:9 presents a picture of worship in the age to come, in which every nation, tribe, people and language will be gathered around the throne.

While the worship of heaven reveals diverse representation in the midst of unity, our worship often becomes the place at which the church is most divided, in ethnic and cultural terms, as well as in terms of substance and form. Even within a church comprised primarily of one people group, there is a wide variety of convictions as to what worship should and should not be, as discussions within the PCA indicate. If we are faithful to the gospel and the people groups within North America respond to it, what will our various worship services look like? There will be even greater issues to process biblically to the extent the PCA becomes more ethnically and culturally diverse.

Worship also provides the necessity for self-examination, repentance and renewal in obedience to the gospel. It is in worship that we face the living God and examine our heart attitude toward people who are different from

us. It is in worship that we repent of sin in our lack of love for our neighbor, as manifested in sins of both omission and commission. And it is in worship –thankfully! – that we are equipped to walk joyfully in newness of life, renewed by the Spirit to walk in the light of the gospel.

Thus, worship is a key beginning point of our ability as a denomination to reach the people groups of North America. It is in worship that our hearts are changed to embrace as a joyous privilege God’s calling to us to love others who are different from us. Ministry among the nations will flow from this change of heart, as we are changed by God’s grace through the power of His Spirit, and equipped to walk in joyful obedience to His call.

### 3. Prayer

As Acts 1-2 tells us, it was as the 120 waited upon the Lord in prayer together that the Holy Spirit was sent at Pentecost. The Lord’s promises to respond to the prayers of His people, particularly with regard to the proclamation of the gospel, are many:

- Psalm 2:7-8 – <sup>7</sup> I will proclaim the decree of the LORD : He said to me, "You are my Son <sup>[1]</sup> ; today I have become your Father. <sup>[2]</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ask of me, and I will make the nations your inheritance, the ends of the earth your possession.”
- Isaiah 56:6-8 – <sup>6</sup> “And foreigners who bind themselves to the LORD to serve him, to love the name of the LORD , and to worship him, all who keep the Sabbath without desecrating it and who hold fast to my covenant- <sup>7</sup> these I will bring to my holy mountain and give them joy in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for my house will be called a house of prayer for all nations.” <sup>8</sup> The Sovereign LORD declares-- he who gathers the exiles of Israel: “I will gather still others to them besides those already gathered.”
- Matthew 9:35-38 – <sup>35</sup> Jesus went through all the towns and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the good news of the kingdom and healing every disease and sickness. <sup>36</sup> When he saw the crowds, he had compassion on them, because they were harassed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd. <sup>37</sup> Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few. <sup>38</sup> Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into his harvest field.”

The challenges that a rapidly growing ethnic diversity brings to North America are difficult to answer, as are the challenges that this growing ethnic diversity brings to the Church. The gospel changes hearts and

lives. By the power of the Holy Spirit, people of diverse backgrounds can be brought together into a united community of faith. By God's grace such a community of faith can be salt and light to a chaotic nation. Progress will come as we wait upon the Lord in prayer for His work – not casual and sporadic prayer, but fervent and constant prayer. The task is indeed difficult, even humanly impossible, but with God all things are possible.

#### **4. Learning to Become Cross-cultural Missionaries**

I Corinthians 9:22 is instructive: "I have become all things to all men so that by all possible means I might save some." Both by instruction such as that given through the Apostle Paul, or by example, such as our Lord's conversation with the woman at the well (John 4) or Paul before the Areopagus (Acts 17), God's Word calls us to do the hard work of bringing the message of the gospel to those of different racial, social, cultural, and especially religious backgrounds.

The issues are clearly challenging. Consider these examples, just two among many, which press upon us in this task:

- Ministry to first generation immigrants who do not speak English requires very different methods than ministering among the children of the same ethnic group who grow up speaking English in North America.
- It is easy for people of any ethnic group to view any other ethnic group as one homogeneous group. For example, it is easy of non-Hispanics to view Hispanics as a homogeneous group. In fact, the broad category of Hispanic people includes those from a great number of countries of origin, several different races, educational levels from grade school only to graduate educated professionals, as well as the entire socio-economic scale from poor to wealthy. Effective ministry must take into account this complexity.

Increasingly, our task in North America becomes similar to that faced by North American missionaries going to other countries. The distinction between North America and the rest of the world is rapidly diminishing, when it comes to the challenges of living faithfully as Christians and being effective in ministering the gospel among the constantly changing culture in which we live.

#### **5. Complexities of PCA Local Church Life in a Diverse Community**

People from a vast number of all the nations, tribes, peoples and languages worship and serve the Lord throughout the world today. The PCA is

actually but a small part of the total Church. Most PCA local churches face the challenge of how to move from being almost exclusively oriented to one ethnic group to discovering God's call for them in a multi-ethnic world and multi-ethnic Church.

The Church is a community of faith, made most visible in the local church. God's plan is not only that worship and fellowship activities take place, but that there is a functional unity in which needs are met within the Body and ministry is taken outside the church to the community. The more diverse the backgrounds among the people who are assembled by God's Spirit into such a Body, the greater the hard work and practical steps required in order for functional ministry to move forward in harmony.

Acts 6 presents an example of the kinds of problems that arise as people from different cultures are brought together functionally into one community of faith. As the first deacons were appointed, they served in such a way that practical needs are met. Traditional interpretations emphasize that the deacons freed the apostolic leadership for the ministry of the Word. Traditional interpretations also emphasize that the deacons' task was leadership in mercy. In addition to these applications, it should be noted that the leadership of the deacons also was used to resolve conflicts arising out of differences in ethnic background and culture.

Among all ethnic groups within North American society – not just among selected groups - there are those who stand in special need of justice and mercy. God's passion for kingdom reign includes not only treating those of racial and ethnic diversity with goodness, righteousness, and justice but also taking action to relieve their burdens. God's kingdom righteousness in history has extended to those of racial and ethnic diversity, as Abraham became a blessing to them, Joseph provided food for them, and God's people dealt with them. God's call for His kingdom righteousness applied to racial and ethnic diversity in Acts 6 when Grecian Jews complained to Hebraic Jews about injustices to Grecian widows and in Galatians 2 regarding whether to compel circumcision of Gentiles.

The Apostle Paul's appeal to Philemon on behalf of Onesimus provides another biblical example of godly response to cultural complexity. Paul's appeal is based on love even though he rightfully could give command to Philemon. This letter, given us by God's Spirit, shows us the sensitivity of issues of personal relationship and service together within the Body of Christ, and is another indication of the careful work required to move forward in the Lord's purpose.

A true unity in the gospel comes only by God's Spirit in any case. The more we have differences in backgrounds and interests with those who might be brought to Christ by the Spirit working through our efforts, and the more differences we have with fellow believers, the greater is the evidence that the Church will advance only through the work of the Spirit, as the Church frankly addresses the problems that arise from differing backgrounds.

## 6. Church Polity in a Church of Diverse Cultures

The Jerusalem Council of Acts 15 was called for the purpose of resolving issues arising out of the Jewish and Gentile backgrounds from which believers came to the faith. Several key points are valuable for informing the practices of our church courts today:

- The Assembly is seen as the appropriate arena for dealing with issues arising out of the diversity of the church.
- The Assembly includes celebration in response to how God is at work in bringing the Gentiles to Himself.
- The basis for unity is that it is the Spirit Who has brought people of diverse backgrounds into one Church.
- Scriptures guide the decision process.
- Conclusions reached include defining a minimum that is required by Scripture for unity and faithfulness to God's Word, while maximum freedom is permitted to accommodate cultural diversity.
- Unity of the Body is again emphasized and fellowship built as decisions are communicated by messengers appointed and sent by the Assembly.

Ethnic and cultural diversity should drive us to the Scriptures to understand God's leading for His Church. This is a challenging process in light of the natural human inclination (universal to all cultures) to assume that our cultural practices are the best or most natural. God's call is that we unite on those truths and practices which are essential to biblical faithfulness, but that we permit maximum freedom where biblically appropriate, the conscience guided by the Spirit.

## 7. Leadership Development

A consistently central theme of the entire New Testament is leadership development for the Church. Jesus focused His ministry primarily upon His disciples. Paul trained Timothy to multiply leadership (II Timothy 2:2). God's people are called to train rising generations for future leadership, and to train and send out those who will minister among the cities and people groups who have yet to receive the gospel.

For the PCA to minister among the many ethnic groups that now comprise North America, one of the critical challenges is leadership training. Our tradition calls for high standards for church leadership. If we believe the Reformed tradition is the most accurate understanding of the Scriptures, then we are compelled to invest major resources – time, talent and treasure – into the equipping of leadership from and for ministry in all people groups.

The Sixth General Assembly established academic requirements for ordination. These requirements are most often met through the traditional track of earning an MDiv seminary degree. These same requirements also may be met through alternative approaches to training and mentoring. For many ethnic groups, alternative approaches will have to be utilized in order for significant numbers of leaders to be trained.

## **8. Counting the Cost**

Luke 14 gives several illustrations of the cost that is to be counted if it is our purpose to follow Christ. The PCA rightly pays a great personal and financial price in sending missionaries throughout the world. As North America becomes increasingly diverse in ethnicity and culture, a similar sacrificial price must be paid for ministering in this new cultural context.

Some of the financial commitments:

- Supporting the denominational committees and agencies at least at the Asks level, to provide resources for leadership development and addressing the growing complexity of issues that comes with increasing diversity.
- Investment in the training of ethnic leaders, through alternatives to formal education, where appropriate. Educational institutions come out of the major cultural group that drives them, and tend to perpetuate that culture. In many cases, institutions of formal education are not readily available to equip people for ministry within other ethnic groups. Provision of alternative training and mentoring requires the investment of financial resources.
- Investment in the training of ethnic leaders, through formal education where appropriate, providing college and seminary scholarships
- Support for new ministries and church plants led by ethnic leaders; currently, support for church planters is driven almost entirely by a desire to support “someone we know.” This means that most non-Anglo ethnic leaders – not having a family and friends network within the PCA already – are left with inadequate support.

## APPENDIX H

- Financial resources to provide for the development of training materials in the languages of the immigrant groups.
- Provision of meeting space through sharing church buildings or assisting in the renting of adequate facilities. The quality and visibility of physical space for a new church plant usually has a direct impact on growth and ability to minister effectively.
- The intentional recruiting of ethnic staff, students, faculty, missionaries and resource personnel in our denominational agencies.

By nature, people seek the company of others who share common characteristics, interests and backgrounds. Like the apostles and elders of Acts 15, the PCA will succeed – by God’s grace – in achieving a gospel-advancing unity, as the elders, deacons and other key leaders come together to seek the mind of God and the leading of the Spirit in addressing complex issues.

Are we committed to crossing barriers of language and custom to bring the gospel to the many people groups who live in our communities, often even as close neighbors? Are we willing to work through the complex questions that arise as people of diverse races and cultures come to Christ and need to be functionally united in one community of faith? Do we believe our theology enough to act upon it and see through the implications – that the gospel is for every tribe, language, people and nation?

We are called to, “Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind,” and to, “Love your neighbor as yourself.” (Matthew 22:37-39). As people who are very different from us become our neighbors, how will we respond to God’s call? Will we stay within our natural ethnic and cultural boundaries, or will we respond to God’s call to bring the gospel as fully as is within the means God has given us to the great diversity of races and cultures that is now North America?

The shape of the evangelical church in North America – not the PCA alone but the evangelical community as a whole – depends on how we answer these questions.

Perhaps at the heart of the “cost” is the realization of how deeply engrained cultural patterns become. All aspects of the corporate life of a denomination that is comprised primarily of one ethnic group reflect the culture of that



ethnic group. Local churches, schools, institutions of higher learning, presbyteries, sessions, the General Assembly and its committees and agencies—all take on the cultural norms of the predominant group.

In order for Anglo people to become effective missionaries to the people of another country, they must become cross-cultural, with individual and institutional adaptations made to serve the people of the new culture among whom the missionary ministers. The term “world Christian” is used to describe this adaptation. If the PCA is to be effective in reaching the people groups of North America, we will need to become “world Christians” here in North America. The task is difficult, even impossible humanly speaking. But with God all things are possible, as we wait upon Him in prayer and are filled with His Spirit to move ahead boldly in the advancement of His kingdom. If we believe the theology we profess, we are driven to the conclusion that we have no choice before God but to gladly embrace the opportunities and challenges before us.

“Where do I begin?” The question is often asked. Most often, PCA congregations answer by seeking to “find a church planter and start a church” that will be a homogeneous congregation of whatever nearby ethnic group they believe is in need of ministry. Most often, this desire is expressed in communities in which Hispanic, Asian or African American populations are concentrated. Men are difficult to find who readily meet PCA teaching elder educational standards, share PCA theological convictions and have the equipping to plant a church.

While establishing new congregations is generally the best way to advance the gospel among any people group, we suggest that there other beginning points for ministry, some of which may be even more desirable as the first step. The local church’s leadership especially will need to provide example and leadership if these steps are to be effective:

- The best beginning point when any ministry is considered is to form relationships with the people. What are their needs? What ministry is already taking place in their midst? What are the best entry points for new ministry? People rarely come to Christ through some kind of impersonal proclamation, but rather most come to Christ through hearing the gospel in the context of a personal relationship, in which we are loving our neighbors as ourselves.
- Begin with ministries to children. Parents usually face great challenges in rearing their children and are grateful for assistance. This is especially true if their children grow up speaking English, while the parents have little ability in the English language.

## APPENDIX H

- English as a second language is a ready entry point for ministry among new immigrants. In most communities, literally putting a sign in front of the meeting place is sufficient for recruiting. Those who lead classes do not necessarily need to know any language other than English.
- Be willing to serve people in the community, addressing their needs selflessly, whether or not they will ever become a part of the congregation.
- At the same time, seek to build the kind of atmosphere in worship and fellowship that as many as possible in the community would want to participate in. Ask what kind of changes need to be made intentionally in order to be able to assimilate others who are different from us. In many cases, this may mean sacrificing personal preferences for the sake of building up the Body. We should be continually asking the question, how can we be biblically congruent with the culture we are trying to reach?
- Major on the strengths we can offer from the Reformed and Presbyterian tradition, while at the same time appreciating that the work of the Spirit and the gospel is present in other traditions as well. The PCA can offer time, talent and treasure that strengthens already existing churches and ministries. The PCA's educational resources particularly can be of help in strengthening others, even if they do not become members of the PCA.
- Whatever the forms of ministry, concentrate particularly on building leadership that is indigenous to the group with whom we seek to minister, especially giving to emerging leaders the acceptance and opportunity to lead according to the Scriptures.

## **MNA Initiatives in Ministering Among the Complex Cultures of North America:**

### **MNA Vision**

MNA's current Vision Statement includes, in part, the following (the complete Vision Statement is found in Attachment A, p. 470):

*“WORKING TOGETHER TO TRANSFORM NORTH AMERICA”*

*Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you, or remain absent, I may hear of you, that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind **striving together for the faith of the gospel.** (Philippians 1:27)*

### **Our Vision**

THAT GOD, by His grace and for His own glory, through the cooperative prayers and efforts of the churches and presbyteries of the PCA, will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement that has an impact on all of North America with the gospel of Jesus Christ and at the same time transforms both the heart and the face of the PCA. We long to see North America deeply transformed as the result of people being saved, lives being changed, disciples being made, and needs being met in the name of Jesus Christ.

*For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God unto salvation for all who believe, to the Jew first and then to the Greek. (Romans. 1:16)*

As part of this vision we hope that, by God's grace, the PCA will look significantly different in 10 years in several ways:

1. More diverse, seeing many churches planted and many people coming to Christ among the various cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups of North America.
2. A much stronger presence in the city centers of North America and that the PCA is no longer primarily a suburban and rural denomination. Cities and their strategic importance can be defined by the following criteria:
  - a. Concentrations of people
  - b. Centers of influence
  - c. Crossroads of society
  - d. Cultural, ethnic and socio-economic diversity

## APPENDIX H

- More geographically representative, with a significant presence throughout all the regions of the United States and Canada.
3. More churches planted and growing as the result of effective evangelism and that the ministries of our churches become more characterized by mercy and community engagement, truly becoming “salt and light” so that all men might “see our good works and give glory to our Father in heaven” (Matthew 5:14-16).
  4. That there will be a greater vitality of our existing churches, that we’ll see many of our churches that have plateaued or are declining be revitalized, and that all the churches of the PCA will be known as “houses of prayer” (Matthew 21:13).

### **MNA Core Values**

1. The gospel of the kingdom is central to everything we do.
2. The Church is God’s instrument to advance the gospel and to extend the kingdom.
3. Church planting and evangelism are foundational to obeying the Great Commission.
4. We must become a culturally, ethnically and socio-economically diverse denomination to reach North America with the gospel.
5. We must reach the City to impact culture.
6. The Great Commission must never be separated from the Great Commandment; the gospel must be communicated in both word and deed.
7. Prayer is essential to discovering the will and pleasure of God in fulfilling our calling as well as appropriating the necessary power for fulfilling our calling.
8. Only a team ministry, including significant lay involvement, will fulfill our calling/purpose as MNA.

To the above content from MNA’s Vision Statement, the following may be added, as themes for MNA implementation:

1. Become more self-consciously aware of the strengths and weaknesses of the cultures and traditions that have shaped our denomination. If we do not look very long and hard at our interaction with our cultural realities, we will be unconsciously formed by it.
2. Find appropriate and biblical ways to appreciate, accept, and incorporate awareness of other cultures and traditions into our denominational structures and practices.

3. Carefully walk in biblical love as we avoid the twin sins of cultural insensitivity (acceptance of our own cultural idols in preference to other cultures) and cultural idolatry (accepting the idols of the other cultures as we seek to accept and please them).
4. Find ways to win, recruit, disciple, train, credential, and empower leaders from a wide variety of cultures and backgrounds
5. Proactively and indiscriminately minister to the poor as well as the rich, to peoples of all ethnic and racial origins, to the infirm as well as the healthy, to the disabled, and to widows and orphans as well as to those who enjoy dwelling in families.

We strive to become a denomination known for indiscriminately and proactively ministering the fullness of His gospel message to all cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups in North America, as well as throughout the world. Until Christ returns in His glory, we seek to be committed in never-ending service to being a denomination that marches valiantly and stands firmly in spiritual combat under the banner of Christ's Great Commission, beginning with our neighbors in our own communities.

### **Services Provided by MNA to the Churches and Presbyteries of the PCA**

Editorial note: for convenience, MNA uses the term “multicultural” loosely, rather than literally, to include ministries among either particular ethnic groups or among groups who truly represent a multicultural or multiethnic mix. The term should be read in this section with that broad definition in view. To this end MNA shall:

In order to reach the goals listed above, we trust that God by His grace will equip us to:

- A. **Assist in defining the vision for ministering among the diverse cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups of North America, MNA leads in the following:**
  - Among our churches, presbyteries and in the General Assembly, MNA emphasizes ministries among the various cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups as a high priority.
  - Ministries and church plants among people groups and cultures who are not already strongly represented in the PCA are major themes in MNA literature and mailings in order to build vision and commitment to ministry among them.
  - MNA Staff and Movement Leaders present the priority of multicultural church planting in speaking engagements in churches, presbyteries, and conferences.
  - Research on cultural issues and demographics impacting ministry in North America.

**B. Call convocations and organizing conferences whose purpose is to equip people for multicultural ministry. Currently, MNA convocations or conferences are planned for the following:**

- Hispanic ministries.
- English as a Second Language (ESL) ministries.
- Mercy ministries (in coordination with Christian Education and Publications).
- Church Planter Training Conference: expanded to include training for leadership of established churches, as well as for church planters.
- Popular and leadership conferences for various ethnic groups.

**C. Develop and Recruit Church Planters:**

- Recruiting church planters from among seminary students, and encouraging and equipping college students to pursue further training.
- Responding to ethnic pastors who seek a call in the PCA.
- Assisting in equipping churches and presbyteries to train men for ministry through programs, which do not require a full on-campus seminary education.
- Working with former international missionaries to encourage their initiative in developing ministries to particular ethnic communities.

**D. Consult with churches and presbyteries to develop multicultural churches and ministries:**

- Helping churches and presbyteries ask and answer the right questions as they seek to enter into multicultural ministries.
- Helping churches and presbyteries find curriculum and leadership assistance for English as a Second Language ministries (ESL), worship, evangelism, teaching, and training.

**E. Staff MNA for multicultural initiatives:** Teaching Elder Tim McKeown, as MNA Multicultural Ministries Coordinator, concentrates on Hispanic ministry development while also coordinating the efforts of all the Movement Leaders. The following Teaching Elders, as MNA Movement Leaders, lead networks for those taking initiative in planting churches or developing other ministries. Their strategic plans for ministry are included in the Attachments 1-4, beginning on p. 510.

- Korean Ministries Coordinator: Henry Koh
- African American Movement Leader: Wy Plummer
- Brazilian/Portuguese Movement Leader: Renato Bernardes

- Haitian Movement Leader: Dony St. Germain
- Mercy Movement Leader: Randy Nabors
- MNA also offers endorsement of specialized ministries to the Middle East cultures in North America. Goals and strategies for these ministries are included in the Attachment 6, p. 518.

**F. Provide services to church planters:**

- Assessment of ethnic church planters: facilitating ethnic candidates coming to assessment, and then assisting in their placement and financial support development.
- Coaching and mentoring ethnic church planters.
- Training of church planters: ethnic-specific training events are usually a part of MNA training events.

**G. Provide Funding:**

- Wherever possible, MNA strives to assist churches and presbyteries as they work with ethnic church planters or other leaders in raising financial support for their ministries.
- Timothy Fund grants are available for church planter apprentices.
- Thanksgiving Offering leadership training grants are offered for on the job ministry training for ethnic leaders.

**H. Provide guidance and materials through MNA Church Vitality** for the development of intercessory ministry to PCA churches; a special goal for the development of this ministry of intercession is to unite with other churches in the community, particularly churches of other ethnic backgrounds, in interceding for the advancement of the gospel and the building up of the Church.

**I. Assist in Mercy Ministries:**

Assist in the development of mercy ministries through providing conferences and literature (in cooperation with Christian Education and Publications), as well as referrals to those who can assist a church or presbytery in developing new ministry. It is important to recognize that there is no ethnic group that is automatically and consistently poor or wealthy. All cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups have major communities of need within them, and because ministry to all kinds of people requires demonstration of the gospel in deed as well as proclamation in word, mercy ministries are essential to the advancement of the gospel in North America.

**During 2003, MNA will concentrate particularly on these three initiatives:**

- Hispanic church planting and leadership development, including the second annual Hispanic Convocation, to be held in Miami September 25-27, 2003.
- English as a Second Language: encouraging and equipping PCA churches to begin these ministries in their communities. An ESL conference will be organized by MNA in the fall of 2003.
- Encourage alternative means of training men to meet ordination requirements without a seminary education.

**Other PCA Committee/Agency Responses to Overture 19**

**Christian Education and Publication Response to Overture 19  
TE Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator**

1. We have encouraged our Coordinator of Training to work with North Georgia Presbytery, to establish a model for conferences dealing with racial reconciliation. The first has been held and a second in the making. Participants felt such a day was a positive experience and we want to build on that. We have also passed on the model to other presbytery CE chairmen at our annual meeting.
2. We have been a part of training with our Korean churches and until his retirement, had Dr. Dwight Linton on staff as our Coordinator of ethnic training, consulting, and other resources. We still use Dwight as a consultant. Our activities with the Koreans have been less than we would like, especially since Dwight retired, but we have had some inroads through our women's ministry. While we have been a bit more successful with the women and African Americans, over the Koreans, we are still keeping this need before us.
3. We have a few things in Spanish and have allowed some of our materials to be translated into Korean. Presently we are discussing with Sam Ling the possibilities of translating some into Chinese.
4. We have always been desirous to cooperate with MNA in whatever we think needs to be done in the multicultural ministry.



**Covenant College Response to Overture 19**  
**TE Niel Nielsen, President**

Covenant College acknowledges the need, in a fallen world, for joyful diligence in service for the gospel and the kingdom of Christ, and, consequently, for the obedient pursuit of justice and righteousness throughout human society. Our commitment to diversity, therefore, is not grounded in any concept of “political correctness,” any mandates of accreditation bodies, or even by the need to reflect the composition of the society in which our graduates will live. Rather, our commitment to diversity at Covenant College is grounded in an understanding of biblical mandates regarding the nature of the kingdom of God. This commitment is summarized by the following four statements.

1. The Covenant College community should reflect, as far as possible, the diversity of God's kingdom within the United States and around the world. We work actively to become a more culturally diverse community.
2. Covenant College recognizes the participation of men and women from all ethnic and cultural backgrounds within the body of Christ. We encourage, therefore, the study of diversity in human cultural traditions, and encourage appropriate appreciation and demonstration of diversity in all areas of college life.
3. Covenant College actively seeks to strengthen the bond of Christian unity across cultures, ethnic heritages, social classes, and genders, while subjecting all beliefs and practices to careful biblical scrutiny.
4. Covenant College exercises its responsibility as a Christian institution of higher learning to model educational practice that eschews personal and Institutional racism, and is just and non-discriminatory.

In order to implement practices consistent with these commitments, Covenant College has attended to initiatives affecting students, administration, faculty, staff, board, and the local community in the following ways.

**Students**

Reference in this section is to students enrolled in the college's four-year undergraduate program. Students in the Quest degree-completion program, which is based in downtown Chattanooga and several other cities, and students in the M.Ed. program, are not included. The Quest program enrolls significantly more ethnic minorities than does the traditional undergraduate program and is one way in which the college successfully serves that population.

### *Student Recruitment and Financial Aid*

In the summer of 2000, an African American alumna of Covenant College was hired to assist in the recruitment of minority students. Another recruiter works primarily with international students and the children of missionaries. Both recruiters maintain their relationships with students after they arrive on campus and work with the campus diversity program in the area of retention.

Diversity scholarships appropriately recognize the contribution of diverse students to our largely white, middle class campus. Recipients are required to live on campus. The average award is around \$2000, although awards are higher (around \$8000) for some African American students because of designated funding of scholarships by a local foundation. Tuition is currently set at \$17,750.

Recruitment of qualified minority students is hindered by a lack of more scholarship funds, which places Covenant College at a disadvantage, especially when recruiting African Americans, who typically are offered full scholarships by other institutions, which may also be perceived as offering a more comfortable campus climate for minorities because their student bodies are already more diverse.

### *Support and Retention*

An active on-campus program provides services to three groups of students: U.S. minorities, international students, and the children of missionaries. In the fall of 2002, these students together constituted about 12% of traditional undergraduates. The largest group consists of children of missionaries.

The campus program is directed by full-time faculty and upperclass diversity students and is integrated into the mainstream of college life. The goal of the program is to serve diverse students in order to enable them to succeed academically, socially, and spiritually at Covenant, so that they will be prepared to act as reforming influences in whatever culture they are called to serve Christ and his kingdom.

Program events include provision of supervised study periods with writing and math tutors, leadership luncheons and retreats that introduce students to a variety of local adult role models, annual campus diversity celebrations, and varied opportunities for community service. In addition, each freshman is mentored by an upperclass student and by a faculty/staff person, and freshmen's adjustment to college and academic progress are closely monitored by the program director. A variety of student organizations also target and support particular student populations.

All Covenant College students must complete a cross-cultural experience before they graduate. Many students spend a semester studying abroad, many of them in small groups accompanied by a faculty member.

### **Administration, Faculty, and Staff**

Women and minorities are actively recruited for administration and faculty positions in an effort to increase their representation in these bodies. The same effort is made to increase minority representation among the staff. The college has had limited success to date, primarily because there is a limited pool of qualified female and minority candidates within the Presbyterian Church in American (PCA). However, from 1996 to 2002, the number of tenure track female faculty members has increased from two to six.

### **Board**

The twenty-eight trustees who make up the Covenant College board must be elders in the PCA, so all are men. Of twelve trustee advisors, six are women who represent Women in the Church (WIC) and six are Covenant College alumni. Initiatives are currently underway to increase ethnic diversity on the board.

### **Local Community**

A community advisory committee is composed of minority individuals who work in the Chattanooga area, know the college, and advise in areas related to minority recruitment, retention, and college climate.

Local churches include New City Fellowship, a racially and socioeconomically integrated PCA church.

## **Covenant Theological Seminary Response to Overture 19 TE Bryan Chapell, President**

I think the best format here is for me simply to report on significant initiatives, developments, and discussions we have had at the seminary that relate to issues raised in Overture #19. While we have seen some encouraging developments in recent years, we also believe that there is much we must still do to better to equip our students to minister the gospel in an increasingly multi-cultural setting. If you have any questions about the material in this letter please don't hesitate to contact me.

### **Mission Statement – “Kingdom Perspective” core value added**

Our most recent review of the seminary's mission statement resulted in the addition of a core value that we call “Kingdom Perspective.” This is the final of seven core values and states:

We believe that God's purpose is the gathering of his people from every nation and the renewal of all things. He calls his church to active involvement with the world's peoples and cultures, carrying out the mission of bringing the gospel to those who do not believe and expressing Christ's lordship in every area of life. In order to train students to make disciples of the nations, our faculty, staff, and students must increasingly reflect the ethnic and cultural richness of God's worldwide church.

### **Board Membership**

We have recognized that it is important for us to have diversity on our board of trustees in order for us to have input from individuals coming from a variety of cultures within the PCA. In recent years we have added pastors Mike Campbell (African American) and John Suh (Korean) to our board, and have added Rev. Wy Plummer (African American) as well as Joan Nabors (African American) to our advisory board.

### **Faculty Hiring Initiative**

After significant discussion, the faculty approved a motion in March of 2001 indicating their desire to be proactive in the search for minority faculty members. Specifically, the faculty resolution stated:

That the faculty strongly encourages the Administration, especially the Dean of Faculty, to place the highest priority on developing new and creative ways to identify candidates for faculty positions who would represent ethnic groups or nationalities different from those presently

represented on the faculty. In this effort, the faculty encourages the Dean of Faculty to seek consciously to nurture potential candidates from a variety of contexts including our current student body and recent graduates. . . .”

There are currently three minority faculty candidates who are at some level of discussion with our Dean of Faculty regarding possible employment at the seminary.

### **Student Recruiting and Scholarships**

In the past year we have sought to increase the number of minority students at Covenant through networking with various non-anglo churches and pastors, and also through the development of a new scholarship for minority students. In the past we have offered limited partial scholarships for minority students, but this past summer we awarded three 100% (tuition) scholarships to minority students. The criteria for these scholarships, which we hope to offer each year, is that the candidates must be in the M.Div. program, must be pursuing pastoral ministry, must meet minimum GPA requirements, have high quality references, and must be either African American or Hispanic. This fall the scholarships went to two African Americans and one Hispanic student.

We have also added an African American to our admissions staff as a part-time admissions assistant, and have had African Americans in this role in the past.

### **Academic Courses**

Two of our core courses – Apologetics and Outreach and God’s World Mission – address significant issues relating to Christianity and culture. However, we have offered (or will be offering) a variety of additional courses such as:

- Social Ethics
- Youth Ministry Across Culture
- Church-based Community Ministry
- The Gospel and Race
- Apologetics Seminar: Islam, Judaism, and Buddhism
- Preparation for Cross-cultural Ministry
- Latin America
- The Church and Social Responsibility
- Cultures and Contextualization
- Cross-cultural Church Planting
- Preparation for Cross-cultural Ministry

### **Special Lectures and Events**

Just over a year ago, we began a modest program called the “Urban Ministry Initiative.” The goal of this program is to train God’s servants to demonstrate and proclaim the “Good News of the Kingdom” among the cities of our world. The

primary activities related to this program include a weekly Covenant group that is co-led by a seminary administrator, the director of the Schaeffer Institute (an African American) and Bill Yarbrough, a pastor from New City Fellowship. In addition to this group, we have hosted a number of “ministry lunches” for students. These lunches, which typically attract 60 to 80 students, address topics such as:

- The Gospel of the Kingdom: A Theology of Urban Ministry (Bill Yarbrough)
- Ministry to Immigrants (Fernando Hernandez and Bill Yarbrough)
- Inner-city Church Planting (Leroy Gill and Andy Krumseig)
- The Gospel and Race (Bryan Chapell, Luke Bobo, Jerram Barrs)
- Mercy Ministry in Suburban Churches (Andrew Vander Maas)
- Race and the PCA: Overture 20 (Wy Plummer)
- Gospel Ministry in Communities of Need (Mo Leverett)
- Ministry Among Prostitutes (Patricia Green)

**In addition to these lunches, we have sponsored chapel speakers who have addressed issues** of the gospel in various cultural contexts, and have also sponsored discussions relating to seminary education, race, and culture with faculty. Specifically, we have hosted discussions among faculty groups with Carl Ellis and with Don Davis who directs a national urban ministry training program.

### **Francis Schaeffer Institute**

While the focus of the Francis Schaeffer Institute is broader than issues of race and ethnic diversity, these topics are often addressed in Schaeffer events and discussions. The subject has come up on occasion at our regular Friday night discussions and has also been addressed in our lecture series. The Director of the Schaeffer Institute is an African American who has pastoral experience, and serves as an advisor and mentor to many of our minority students. Additionally, one of the members of the Schaeffer Institute Advisory Committee is an African American graduate of Covenant who pastors a local church of approximately 3000 members.

### **Local Church Partnerships**

Through contact with a number of our minority graduates who minister in the St. Louis metropolitan area, we have developed a variety of relationships and programs to aid us in becoming a place that can more effectively represent the cultural richness of the body of Christ. For instance, a number of graduates who pastor (mostly Missionary Baptist) churches in the St. Louis area have served as key advisors to the president, faculty, and administration. They have spoken to the faculty about their experience as students at Covenant, and have become not only trusted advisors, but

also close friends and partners in ministry. This past year, an organization was formed by many of these pastors (called the St. Louis Sovereign Grace Conference) with the goal of celebrating the doctrines of grace among urban churches, and working to bring unity to black and white churches within our city. The director of this effort asked one of our vice-presidents and one of our faculty members to serve on the board for the organization. During a recent conference, over \$10,000 was raised for scholarships which will be made available by the Sovereign Grace organization to minority students pursuing college or seminary. Covenant has committed to matching these scholarship funds for students who attend the seminary.

**Reformed University Ministries Response to Overture 19**  
**TE Rod Mays, Coordinator**

Reformed University Ministries (RUM) has a number of goals, plans, and strategies that address the issues raised by Overture 19. RUM desires to be an inclusive ministry on the college campus that is ethnically and racially diverse. We believe our philosophy of ministry will be appealing to these groups.

**1. Development of minority leadership.**

One of the largest challenges RUM faces is the need for African American men to staff our campus works. We could certainly find campus placement and support for these men. For example, Morehouse and Howard University could be staffed immediately. These efforts will help direct students to be core-group members of new African American church plants. Because RUF campus ministers must be PCA-ordained, we are affected by the lack of African American men in general within our denomination that have been ordained.

*Our strategies for developing minority leadership are:*

- Develop RUF ministries on minority campuses. There are funds currently designated to establish an RUF ministry on an African American university campus.
- Work closely with seminaries, where we do regular staff recruitment, to identify and pursue potential leaders.
- Work with African American pastors in our denomination to identify students and potential leaders to be involved with RUF ministries.
- Utilize our internship program to develop African American leadership from the campuses where RUF is located.

- 2. Continued development of Reformed University Ministries International (RUF) ministries on the college campus.**
  - We currently have four full-time international RUF ministries that focus on the international student population of a campus. These RUF ministries are located on the campuses of: University of Texas, University of Georgia, UNC-Charlotte, and Clemson University.
  - The participation of RUF ministries in the larger ministry of RUM increases and enhances the ethnic diversity of the entire ministry.
  
- 3. Continued development of RUF ministries on ethnically diverse university campuses.**
  - The RUF ministry at Brown University is currently reaching all Asian students. About 60 students are involved in this ministry, and are primarily second-generation Korean Americans.
  - We are planning to start a new RUF ministry at Florida International University, hopefully in fall 2003. Because of the wide ethnic diversity on this campus, which is 55% non-Anglo, with many Hispanic, Haitian, and Brazilian students, our plan is that the RUF ministry there will reach many different ethnic groups. These students will become leaders who will assist in church planting efforts in south Florida.



## ATTACHMENTS 1-6

- Attachment 1: African American Movement Leader Strategic Plan**
- Attachment 2: Brazilian Movement Leader Strategic Plan [p. 512]**
- Attachment 3: Haitian Movement Leader Strategic Plan [p. 513]**
- Attachment 4: Hispanic Ministries Strategic Plan [p. 514]**
- Attachment 5: Korean Ministries Coordinator Strategic Plan [p. 516]**
- Attachment 6: Middle East Culture Ministries [p. 518]  
(Guidelines for Certification)**

### **Attachment 1 African American Movement Leader TE Wy Plummer**

#### **Mission**

The African American Movement Leader exists to help facilitate an indigenous, Reformed movement in the African American community by way of church planting and church revitalization in obedience to the Great Commission of our Lord Jesus Christ.

#### **Vision**

An indigenous, Reformed movement in the African American community would result in:

- Vital, indigenous churches that reach the unchurched - especially men who have become disillusioned or disappointed by the church.
- Vital ministries that minister in and to the African American community.
- Revitalization of stagnant and dying churches with new life that comes from a clear understanding and application of the gospel of grace.
- Sound teaching that leads to renewed individuals, families, and communities.
- Evangelism and discipleship training that spreads the gospel of grace.
- Leadership development and deployment within the African American community.
- Deeds of love, mercy, and justice being practiced by the church.
- A renewed and vital PCA due to the presence of African Americans.

#### **Strategies**

- Recruit prayer warriors who will pray for the movement on a regular basis
- Develop church planting strategies for churches, presbyteries, and networks to reach the African American community

## APPENDIX H

- Increase the African American presence at Reformed seminaries via scholarships and other incentives.
- Create alternative forms of theological training for ordination in the PCA, in accordance with PCA standards.
- Network with campus ministries at historically black colleges/universities and help RUF be intentional in its outreach to African American students on white campuses.
- Expose the African American church to Reformed teachings via conferences, seminars, books, articles, and tapes.
- Expose PCA churches to African American culture and develop an appreciation for African American church history in seminaries, presbyteries, and churches.
- Encourage African American teaching elders to write theological briefs and position papers.
- Strengthen the African American Ministry Network (AAMNet), a fellowship of African American leaders in the PCA.

### **Goals**

- Hold an African American church planters summit
- Develop a web page for the African American network
- Network with Campus Crusade for Christ, Intervarsity Christian Fellowship, and RUF
- Coach and stay in touch with the current twelve African American Church Planters
- Pray that the Lord will raise up African American church planters
- Locate church planters for Detroit, Norfolk, and Baltimore
- Help church planters raise support
- Help with assessment and placement of African American church planting candidates
- Stay in touch with African American seminary students
- Develop an African American track for the church planters conference
- Work closer with Carl Ellis (AAMNet leader) to help move the movement forward

**Attachment 2**  
**Brazilian Movement Leader**  
**TE Renato Bernades**

**Movement Leader Mission Purpose**

The MNA Brazilian Movement Leader exists in order to bring together Brazilian pastors and churches for the common purpose of planting new churches in areas in the USA and Canada where the Brazilian/Portuguese immigrant presence is strong, while strengthening the ties among PCA Portuguese speaking pastors and churches.

**Movement Leader Vision**

The Brazilian Movement is a spontaneous and voluntary association of PCA pastors and churches. As a result of our efforts we will accomplish the following:

- Sharing of resources and people for the planting of new churches.
- Identifying potential new areas for church planting, planning the projects, and assisting in the selection of the church planter.
- Championing the raising of the necessary funds while supervising the progress of such efforts.
- Establishing two new church plants during the year 2003 – Port Chester Project, NY and Bridgeport Project, CT.

**The Strategy**

- Meet regularly with the movement pastors, for vision casting, fellowship, planning, sharing of resources and evaluation.
- Raise the awareness of our movement among the members of PCA Brazilian/Portuguese speaking churches and missions, educating and informing them through a quarterly newsletter.
- Interface with the appropriate church court in whose jurisdiction a Portuguese speaking work might be needed.
- Develop partnerships with other PCA churches, individuals and institutions interested in our movement.
- Come together for movement wide church retreats and special events.

**Goals for 2003**

- Help lead the Brazilian Movement to plant two new churches.
- Meet with each pastor every three months, to listen to his heart, talk and act accordingly.
- Promote yearly conferences just for the pastors in the movement.
- Help promote yearly retreats for the movement leader's family and church wide retreats.
- Develop a close group of supporters to pray for me, that God will give me insight and discernment as a movement leader.

**Attachment 3**  
**Haitian Movement Leader**  
**TE J. Dony St. Germain**

**Vision**

As the PCA Haitian Movement Leader, my mission is to be a Christ centered minister leading a ministry of filling the United States, Canada, and Haiti with spiritually healthy worshipping, and evangelizing Haitian Presbyterian churches of all sizes; and to develop Haitian leaders with a passion for Christ and devotion to the diligent and disciplined study of God’s word, discipleship, multiplication mindset, personal character, and ministry skills essential for dynamic leadership.

**Core Values**

We believe the Church of Jesus Christ is the institution God ordained to bring the gospel to the nations. We also believe the gospel of Jesus Christ has the power to transform personal lives and a culture. We believe a proper Christian worldview begins with preaching the gospel and moves toward educating a community and caring for the multitudes.

**Phase-I Establishing Foundations in Miami**

- Vision: To reach the large Haitian community in Miami, 90.7 percent of which is unchurched.
- Goal: To minister to first and second generation Haitians by developing a “Church Planting Training Center.”

**Phase-II Expansion to Other Cities with Sizable Haitian Populations.**

- Vision: To see God develop ten Key Haitian PCA churches that become central in a multiplying movement in North America. By 2007, we would like to see churches in Dade and Broward counties, Winter Haven, and Orlando, Florida; and in New York, Boston, Chicago, and Haiti.
- Goal: Develop a network of Haitian leaders for aggressive church planting.

**Phase-III Develop a “Haitian” PCA Church Planting Network.**

- Vision: To solidify ownership for the expansion of the church planting purpose among Haitian PCA leaders, laymen, and churches.
- Goal: Vision Casting, Recruiting, Placing, Assessing, Training, Mentoring, Funding, Coaching, Evaluating, and Empowering.

**Attachment 4**  
**Provisional Hispanic Movement Leader**  
**TE Tim McKeown**

**Movement Leader Mission Purpose**

The Hispanic Movement Leader exists to establish within the PCA in North America a multiplication movement of Hispanic churches and ministries to all generations of Hispanic peoples by way of new church planting, church vitality in existing PCA churches where there are Hispanic demographic changes, and pre-evangelistic ministries to reach Hispanics.

**Movement Leader Vision**

This movement will result in:

- Reformed and Presbyterian Hispanic churches and ministries.
- Some first generation Spanish-speaking congregations being established in areas of high immigration turnover.
- Many second and third generation English-speaking Hispanic church planted in areas of more established Hispanic populations.
- Multiple churches that are reaching Hispanics either through Multi-congregational or Multi-ethnic models.
- PCA churches which are proactively and aggressively reaching out to the Hispanic youth, who now prefer English to Spanish and who are rapidly becoming a major and well accepted influence in the youth cultures of North America.
- Established PCA churches located in areas of changing demographics remaining indigenous to their new contexts and effecting the changes necessary to reach the Hispanic nations around them.
- PCA churches which include ministries of mercy and justice with Hispanics as a core elements of their ministry existence rather than as adjunct programs.
- Hispanic men who are being disciplined, called, and trained for church leadership positions in the PCA.
- Changes in the PCA at all court levels, which will not only include but also will proactively incorporate into its leadership the emerging Hispanic leadership, which God will call.

**Movement Leader Strategy**

- Cast the vision in the PCA to reach Hispanics as part of our desire and commitment to fulfill the Great Commission of Christ and especially the focus of Samaria.
- Lead a prayer movement in the PCA, which calls for everybody to join together in asking the Lord of the Harvest to raise up laborers to reach the Hispanic mission field, which is white unto harvest right now!

## APPENDIX H

- Educate and aid churches and presbyteries in the PCA about:
  - a. Hispanic demographic changes in their nation and local area;
  - b. The opportunities and resources available to reach Hispanics;
  - c. Potential models, strategies, and plans they can consider as they minister to Hispanics.
- Network PCA churches and presbyteries who are reaching Hispanics.
- Network Hispanic ministry leaders together for mutual encouragement, support, stimulation, and help.
- Research and help resource churches and presbyteries as Hispanic church planting and ministry opportunities in North America are identified.

### **Goals for 2003 - 2006**

- Make, maintain, and distribute a database of PCA churches and organizations who are doing Hispanic ministry and network them together.
- Hold at least one more Hispanic Ministries Convocation in order to (1) start to get churches, presbyteries, and workers networked together; (2) motivate and help interested churches and presbyteries start moving towards active ministry to Hispanics; (3) begin to identify some of the “accepted” leaders within the Hispanic worker community of the PCA.
- Design and accomplish forums for Hispanic TEs and candidates to come together for mutual support, encouragement, and training (MNA summer conference).
- Design and implement ESL (English as a Second Language) courses that PCA churches can use to begin reaching out cross culturally in their communities.
- Recruit Hispanic leaders to consider ministering in the PCA.
- Help with assessment and placement of Hispanic church planting candidates.
- Place new Hispanic church planting candidates with more experienced and successful ones in order to multiply healthy church plants.
- Coach and encourage Hispanic church planters.
- Help raise financial resources for Hispanic ministries.
- Work with RUF to more proactively reach out to Hispanics on campus who may become called and ordained Hispanic leaders of the PCA of the future.
- Set up a step-by-step check-list-style process on the MNA web site by which churches and individuals can work with present Hispanic churches and church plants to focus on ministering to and discipling Hispanic men for future leadership in the PCA.
- Gather together all Hispanic resources and create a CD library full of Hispanic resources.

- Continue to cooperate with, refer people to, and add resources to the Third Millennium web site managed by Dr. Richard Pratt at RTS Orlando.
- Work with the newly formed Hispanic leadership committee in the planning of Hispanic events. This should multiply my efforts. Pray for and seek out which of these men is God's choice for the first Hispanic Movement Leader.
- Continue to investigate and propagate non-traditional forms of preparation for ordination in the PCA.
- Pray personally for the Lord of the Harvest to raise up Hispanic leaders.
- Lead a prayer movement to promote the prayer for existing Hispanic workers and churches as well as for the Lord of the Harvest to raise up new laborers.

**Attachment 5**  
**Korean Ministries in the PCA**  
**Henry Koh, MNA Korean Ministries Coordinator**

**Mission and Purpose**

Our mission is to reach the world with the gospel of Christ by reaching the multiethnic America by planting as many multiethnic churches through Korean second generations in the PCA. Also the purpose of the Korean ministries in the PCA is to help the denomination become a more multiethnic and multicultural denomination through training the emerging second generation and helping them to be involved in the mainstream of the denomination. Therefore, the purpose of the Korean-American ministries is to raise up the second-generation church planters in cooperation with the first generation Korean American churches as well as the English speaking churches. We need to encourage the first generation Korean-American churches to cooperate in this vision and mission more actively by supporting the training of second generation church planters, supporting them financially and by actively participating themselves in the mainstreams of PCA. Our mission is also to challenge many English speaking churches to participate in the training and raising up of second generation Korean American multiethnic church planters by hiring them as their interns and assistants to give more cross cultural training and supporting them financially when they start to plant multiethnic churches.

**Vision**

Our vision is none other than reaching the world through the denomination of PCA by reaching the multiethnic America with the gospel of Christ through multiethnic church planting. If the PCA is the hope for America as late Francis Schaeffer said once, then we believe the PCA is the hope for the world. Our

vision concurs with MNA's vision to become a multiethnic and multicultural denomination, and the Korean ministries can contribute to that vision through working together with first and second generation Koreans in cooperation with the rest of the ethnic groups in the PCA.

### **Strategies**

1. We are to train the second generation Korean American leadership through EM Pastors' Conference, which is held annual basis to give them the same vision and purposes of the Korean ministries.
2. We need to encourage the Korean-American second generation to get training through the conferences offered in the MNA, such as Church Planters Training Conference.
3. We need to encourage them to plant the multiethnic churches.
4. We need to encourage them to come through the Church Planters Assessment program offered in the MNA.
5. We need to encourage them to serve not only Korean churches but also English speaking churches or other ethnic churches to make the PCA a more multiethnic denomination as well as to get multiethnic and multicultural experience and training for themselves.
6. We need to share this vision with many mainstream English speaking churches since without their active and dedicated involvement the fulfillment of the vision would be almost impossible.
7. We need to encourage as well as challenge the mainstream English speaking churches to actively participate by hiring Korean second generation leaders to their churches as interns and assistants.
8. We need to urge and encourage the mainstream English speaking churches to give financial support to the Korean second generation church planters.
9. We need to awaken the first generation Korean church to see the mission possibility of its second generation to reach the world by reaching the multiethnic America with the gospel.
10. We need to challenge and encourage the first generation Korean American churches to participate in raising up the second-generation leadership with vision to reach the world by reaching multiethnic America.
11. We need to challenge and encourage the first generation Korean American churches to give their financial support for the multiethnic church planting of second generation.

### **Opportunities**

1. Korean immigrant history is about thirty years old and the first generation pastors have planted over 3500 churches in America. Koreans stand first in planting churches per capita U.S. immigrant history. But will the second generation Korean Americans plant the multiethnic churches as their



fathers have planted Korean churches? This is an opportunity for the second generations.

2. Unlike the first generation Korean American, the second generations have the mastery of the English language, with U.S. citizenship, and understand the mainstream American culture. They have a heritage of fervent faith from their fathers. They are well fitted to do multiethnic and multicultural ministry because they themselves come from another culture and are bi-cultural or cross cultural in disposition. They understand the trials that other ethnic minorities inevitably encounter. There are huge possibilities and opportunities for the multiethnic ministry through training the second generation Korean American church planters.
3. Korean Christians have been fervent for the world mission, and in fact they have become the second largest world mission sending body in the world. Only the U.S. sends more missionaries to the world than Korea. There is now great opportunity to persuade first generation Korean Christians that even greater mission possibility lies with the second generations, most of whom are bilingual and bicultural.
4. In the same vein, there are opportunities to share with mainstream English-speaking PCA churches the same vision for the second generation Korean Americans church planters and ask them to participate in training of them.

### **Attachment 6**

#### **MNA Guidelines for Certification of Middle East Culture Ministries**

Because of the unique challenges of ministering among people of the Middle East culture in North America, and in order to encourage the development of ministries whose purpose is specialized forms of word and deed ministry among Middle Eastern people groups in North America, Mission to North America offers a process of certification. Church planters among these people groups are qualified through regular MNA processes. This certification procedure is available for those ministries whose ultimate goal is not necessarily to plant a church.

#### **Requirements for certification:**

The ministry's primary purpose is to bring the gospel in Word and deed to Middle East cultures in North America.

The ministry is directly governed by, or is certified by, a PCA church court: either the session of a particular church or a presbytery. Certification includes not only affirmation of the ministry, but also some specific structure for communication and accountability from the ministry to the church court.

## APPENDIX H

MNA is supplied with the following:

- Basic founding documents, such as constitution, by-laws;
- Regular newsletter type of communications;
- Annual financial report of the type that is supplied to other donors.

MNA certification provides the following to the certified ministry:

- All publicity materials for the ministry may indicate that the ministry is certified by MNA and therefore recommended for participation and financial support.
- MNA will maintain a listing of these ministries so that they can serve as a resource for others; since there are political risks involved with published listings, MNA will be responsive to the wishes of these ministries in considering web site or other publications.
- MNA will take every opportunity to encourage communication and training information exchange between these ministries.
- MNA will include Middle East culture ministries as one of its multicultural movements, with a Movement Leader designated as soon as one can be identified.

Any ministry seeking this certification will be approved by the MNA Committee upon recommendation of MNA Staff; the certification will stand without renewal unless and until the ministry requests cancellation of the certification or the MNA Committee removes the certification by Committee action.

Approved by the MNA Committee, March 7, 2003

## APPENDIX I

# REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Everywhere we look there are stress cracks in institutions that used to give a sense of stability and permanence. Marriages, educational institutions, government bureaucracies, and even the church seem to be “leaning” on their foundations. A major cause of such problems is change. Our world is changing at an unprecedented rate, and the rate of change is multiplying. It is quite obvious that such emotional, cultural, and philosophical change may have an even greater impact on missions than any other worldwide activity. If missions were not God’s work and the power of the Holy Spirit not the source of energy for the Great Commission, it would fail. Let’s look at the global picture.

### **God Is Moving**

As we consider the church around the world, it is important to realize that Christianity is the fastest growing religion in the world. In 1900, there were 40 million evangelical Christians in the world: one Christian for every 41 people on the earth. In 1980 the number of Christians had increased to 275 million, and the ratio had declined to 16 to 1. By 2000 the evangelical church had grown to 677 million and the ratio had decreased to 9 to 1. There is much that is sick in our fallen world, but the medicine of the gospel is changing people and healing all kinds of social and spiritual diseases.

One of the most exciting aspects of God’s kingdom work is the large number of missionaries He is raising up in developing countries. MTW now has teams that are multi-national in make-up. We are already seeing missionaries from other countries come to the United States. The Holy Spirit will show us much through this cross-pollination. It will change our mission efforts, but will also ultimately strengthen our witness and increase our knowledge of God.

The gospel calls each person to give up control of his or her life in submission to God. Without the regenerating work of the Holy Spirit, this would not be possible. The maturing of national churches requires that missionaries must put into practice this theological reality in a very concrete way. It was once said that missionaries must have a pioneering spirit; today it can also be said that they need a servant’s heart. The MTW missionary must often work in a subordinate role under the indigenous leadership of the national church. This is one of the challenges of a changing world.

As we expand our understanding of church-planting movements, MTW is expanding the types of activities we are using to bring the gospel to different cultures. Churches cannot grow and remain healthy without theological training. It is important that this training be local and indigenous. Young church-planting movements must include theological training or they will fail.

Evangelism and missions cannot wait for the church to grow and mature. The Great Commission must be a part of a healthy church from the beginning. The Presbyterian denomination begun ten years ago in the Philippines has already sent its first-ever missionary outside the U.S. to Japan. This is the way it should be. From the beginning a church-planting movement should look outward as it responds to the words of Jesus, “Go into all the world . . . .”

Almost every mission-sending agency experiences the tension of short-term missions with long-term considerations. These tensions must be managed, but we also believe that God is raising up the great numbers of workers who want to be involved for one or two years in His great kingdom work around the world.

The change is coming so rapidly that experts in the field of missions suggest that even five-year plans are too extended. It is not possible to foresee all that will happen and what conditions will be like in two and three years. None of this should produce fear or even timidity as we seek to serve Christ. It has been said many times, “we don’t know what the future holds but we do know who holds the future.”

What we must be willing to do is count the cost and seize the opportunities. There are risks to the adventure of missions. In February, we were reminded of the risks of space exploration. There have always been risks, even greater risks in God’s Kingdom work. We must prepare contingency plans, and we must be honest. Missions can cost you your life.

As the gospel moves forward, we will see greater opposition to the gospel. Five years ago *Reader’s Digest* ran an article stating that more Christians were being persecuted for their faith than at any other time in the history of the church. As the gospel moves forward throughout the entire world, we can expect this opposition to intensify.

None of this should bring us despair. “The gates of hell shall not prevail against the church.” Everything we can see suggests that more people will come to faith in Jesus Christ in the next twenty-five years than any other twenty-five year period. It may not always be an easy time, but it will be an exciting time to be involved in God’s Kingdom work of missions.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In 2002, there were 568 career missionaries, 154 two-year missionaries, and 270 intern workers for a total mission force around the world of 992 missionaries. As well, there were 6,511 two-week short-term workers. The 2002 breakdown of the missionaries is as follows:

<b>1. CHURCH PLANTING</b> .....	<b>361</b>
MTW – Direct.....	329
Urban.....	291
Hinterland.....	28
University Ministries.....	10
Co-Op .....	32
<b>2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION</b> .....	<b>46</b>
MTW Direct.....	29
Co-Op .....	17
<b>3. OTHER</b> .....	<b>147</b>
MTW Direct.....	45
Administration.....	16
Education.....	21
Medical.....	7
Nurture/Counseling .....	1
Co-Op .....	102
Administration.....	30
Education.....	8
Medical.....	7
Nurture/Counseling .....	15
Translation Support.....	36
University Ministries.....	6
<b>4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE</b> .....	<b>14</b>
<b>TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES</b> .....	<b>568</b>
<b>5. SHORT-TERM</b>	
Two Year.....	<b>154</b>
Intern: 2-11 Months .....	<b>270</b>
Two-Week .....	<b>6,511</b>
<b>NATIONAL PARTNERS*</b> .....	<b>204</b>

\*Indigenous church-planting partners

We continue to be very grateful to the Lord of the Harvest for the increased growth of our missionary numbers. The following chart depicts that growth over the last few years. We're also particularly pleased in the significant

APPENDIX I

increase in the number of national church-planting partners which represents our commitment to indigenously-led church-planting movements.

**Mission to the World Personnel Statistics  
1999 to 2002**

	1999	2000	2001	2002
<b>Church Planting</b>	313	334	344	361
<b>Theological Education</b>	46	46	44	46
<b>Other</b>	129	135	150	147
<b>Leave of Absence</b>	11	4	13	14
<b>Total Long Term Missionaries</b>	499	519	551	568

<b>Short-Term</b>				
2-year	136	143	158	154
Intern (2-11 month)	162	194	154	270
2-week	5000	5835	6540	6511
<b>National Church Planters</b>	95	133	143	204

**GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS**

We have structured our ministry overseas into five areas. The following are some brief highlights of what God has done in 2002:

**ENTERPRISE FOR CHRISTIAN-MUSLIM RELATIONS**

Muslims:

- Represent one-fifth of the world’s population
- Believe both God and eternal assurance are unknowable
- Live in every corner of the globe
- Rarely if ever have a chance to hear the gospel of grace

The Presbyterian Church in America is committed to helping Muslims find lasting peace, peace that can only come through the grace of Jesus Christ. In that effort, Mission to the World has created an emphasis for work among Muslims, called *Enterprise for Christian-Muslim Relations*, or simply *Enterprise*.

Amidst the crisis of a national civil war, a church outside of **Abidjan, Ivory Coast** continues to minister to Muslim refugees from neighboring countries, such as Nigeria, Togo and Ghana. The church members have provided shelter, food, clothing and medical help to Muslims who are overwhelmed by the mercy shown them by these faithful Christians. Within just a few months of the crisis, thirty-seven people embraced Christ, mostly from Muslim backgrounds.

- The Presbyterian Church in **Southwest Asia** continues to grow, beginning a new congregation in their largest city and making plans for a church plant in another city. They have also begun working with six pastors in a nearby country, who have been reaching their community with the gospel.
- Over 300 PCA members and churches contributed towards a theological video series to be used in church-planter training. This effort raised over \$60,000 and will make a significant contribution towards the formation of the developing church in the Muslim world. The **first Arabic translation of a theological video series** on Paul's Epistles was completed in November; future translations will go more rapidly because of this groundwork. During the fall of 2002, Enterprise fostered relationships with a major satellite ministry that broadcasts Christian programming throughout the Arab world. As a result, not only will the videos be used in training and freely copied, they will also be broadcast to millions of people throughout the Arab world.
- Ministry efforts, including a prison outreach, have begun in the area around **Brussels, Belgium** where 8% of the population is Muslim. Many immigrants have come from countries historically resistant to the gospel. Their new life in the West represents a new freedom to hear and respond to the gospel.
- Enterprise has begun to develop relationships with church planters in a significant Muslim country in the **Middle East** where thousands of people are finding life in Christ. We are exploring ways to help train and develop pastors who are part of a national church-planting movement.
- In **Senegal**, a country that is 92% Muslim, a church-planting movement is emerging. Several churches have been started in the capital of Dakar and the nearby villages, with three congregations starting in the last year alone. Building on this growth, there are hopes and plans to begin more churches throughout the country.

In spite of the turmoil in **Central Asia**, Enterprise teams continue to serve and look for ways to expand their ministry. Relief and development ministry have been a fruitful way to demonstrate the love of Christ to Muslims.

- With Muslims from every Islamic country living in **London**, this great city provides a unique opportunity to develop a ministry training center with worldwide impact. Plans for 2004 include an expansion of summer projects and equipping for ministry.

### **ASIA/PACIFIC**

Planet Earth's first and second largest countries are here in the Asia/Pacific. Those two countries alone represent more than one third of the world's population. As God enables, MTW/PCA is focusing increasingly in these places.

- In **India** our focus has been and continues to be on North India which is the least reached portion of the country. Difficult-to-obtain visas have been secured for three new missionary units to India. Their focus will be on church planting. [REDACTED] is serving as the team leader for this exciting new undertaking.
- The PCA's China Partnership, made up of representatives from MTW and several PCA churches, is leading new work in this huge and dynamic country. After two plus years of careful research and study, we believe the Lord led us to the proper strategy for the PCA. At the time of this year's General Assembly we should have our first fifteen to twenty workers in **China** seeking to carry out this plan the Lord has given us. Focus will be on rapidly growing urban areas such as Chongqing (the world's largest city with thirty-four million), Shanghai, Chengdu and Beijing. The emphasis will be on strengthening the church through training and through serving the rapidly growing group that call themselves Chinese Intellectuals. Jayson Kyle is the director of this China ministry.
- One hundred forty million people live in **Bangladesh**, a country about the size of Pennsylvania. Soon we anticipate opening a work among the predominantly Muslim majority people. But an initial work among the unreached tribal groups has been started. The leader here is a Bangladeshi whom we sponsored through his M.Div. study in Manila, Philippines. PCA partner churches are being sought for this exciting new work.
- In the **Philippines** the significant emphasis on church planting is greatly enhanced by mercy ministries. Residential homes for street children are



being developed. The third and fourth of these should be underway before the end of 2003. A pediatrician and three nurses are now on the Philippine team, greatly strengthening both the church planting and mercy ministries.

- MTW has committed to become involved again in church planting in **Australia**. The Westminster Presbyterian Church, which was established by MTW missionaries in the past, has done well in many areas, but has requested us to renew our church-planting efforts in that country. Initial focus will be on the East Coast where the population is greatest, but where the church has not become strong.

## EUROPE

In Europe this past year, it has been a blessing to see how God has pulled the leadership together with a common vision for how we would work together toward reaching Europe for Christ. Our Europe Redesign process has resulted in the appointment of three new regional directors: Tom Courtney, Southern Europe; Craig Sheppard, Eastern Europe; Ken Matlack, Central Europe; and Dave Smith, Interim RD for Ukraine/Russia. Other Europe area staff are: Steve Williams, Area Care Coordinator; Will Traub, Theological Development and Training; and Dal Stanton, Recruitment, Assimilation, and Partnering.

- The **Bulgaria** team will be hosting its first short-term “Advance Team.” An Advance Team is a short-term team that organizes in the States and then moves to the field as a unit to minister together. We are hoping that this model will strengthen the experience and ministry of short-term missionaries. In addition, the long-term Bulgaria team is close to particularizing its first church and has a second plant getting started. Major emphases for this field are church planting, church planter training, publication, teaching, and the creation of a ministry center. An innovative ministry idea is the creation of a mobile theological ministry team to serve Eastern Europe.
- Members of the **Berlin, Germany** team have branched out to do church planting, “Together for Berlin” (a movement of evangelical churches with the goal of expanding church planting broadly in the city), teaching English evangelistic ministry, and ministry with children. They are also in the planning stages of a seminary.
- A partnership of PCA churches has formed around a vision for new work in **Russia**. There are three thrusts for the partnership: partnership with the Russian Presbyterian church in the development of a Moscow-based seminary, global city church planting, and campus based church planting.

## APPENDIX I

**Ukraine:** ERSU, the seminary sponsored by our Ukrainian Presbyterian Church and MTW, enrolled 17 new students in September of 2002. This makes a total of 37 students. Church plants are under way in both Kiev and Kherson. The principal leaders are Ukrainian pastors-in-training. In Kherson, the “Drop-in-Center” for our street child ministry has just opened after completing most of their renovations. Our Ukrainian church members operate this ministry with very little dependence on our missionaries.

- We have a newly approved field in Brussels, **Belgium**. We are working with a national leader and are in the process of developing a strategic plan.
- The **Slovakia** team works through a ministry center called “The Building.” There is a campus ministry, discussion groups, various seminars and outreach events, and a church plant. There are plans to expand the ministry as the campuses around the center expand.
- In **Sweden** a church plant has developed out of ministry in the local neighborhood and their sports ministry. The team is getting ready to split off one couple for another church plant and to send a couple to the south of Sweden to begin another work.

### SUB-SAHARA AFRICA

- Our missionaries have been forced to leave **Ivory Coast** due to the political unrest in the country. Plans for their return are contingent upon restoration of political stability.
- Through the seminary and theological extension programs in **Uganda**, we continue to train pastors and men who will eventually lead churches. We are grateful that several of the men at the school are from southern Sudan. Life in Sudan is very chaotic. There are very few schools of any kind in Sudan, including places to train for ministry, such as Bible schools or seminaries. Uganda is one of the few places Sudanese men can receive training, especially in the Reformed faith.
- We have done research and determined that MTW should begin a new church-planting ministry in **Ethiopia**. We have an experienced couple in the country who are willing to lead a new ministry there.
- Although the schools with which we work have had their problems, we continue to train men in **South Africa**. The extension programs, as well as the residence programs, are reaching the men we had hoped to reach. We are looking at other ways to extend this work to reach more people.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- We have placed a church planter in **Durban** working with East Indians. He is working with a South African pastor. They have grown sufficiently that they are now looking for a permanent place for worship.
- We have sent relief funds through two groups to help with the needs arising from the drought in **Zimbabwe**. Our goal is eventually to partner with these groups to begin church planting. However, the political situation is still unstable.

### LATIN AMERICA/CARIBBEAN

- MTW missionaries continue to work in several strategic cities in **Mexico**. Though the work in Monterrey has suffered the loss of several missionaries this year, the work continues to offer a tremendous challenge as it is more and more being driven by Mexican leadership with a vision to see churches planted. The churches that Kenton Wood and Larry Trotter are planting in Guadalajara continue to grow. They are seeing frequent conversions and are actively involved in discipling and growing their congregations. Both congregations are facing growing pains. Kenton has three services each Sunday and Larry has two services. New church-planting opportunities in Guadalajara continue to present themselves. MTW missionary, Gary Nantt, who is working on the Mexico border is launching a new church-planting project with a Mexican church planter in Las Playas de Tijuana. Francisco Cordero has completed the leadership training program in Mexico and received a very high score during the assessment process.
- The Confraternidad Latinoamericana de Iglesias Reformadas (Latin American Fraternity of Reformed Churches) met in November 2002. It was a fruitful meeting for interacting with key leaders from most of Latin America. One of the main reasons for attending the conference was to develop relationships with pastors and leaders in **Central America**. Several important contacts were made. It is MTW's goal to build on these in order to open up several new ministry fields, namely Nicaragua, Honduras and Costa Rica. The challenge was also made for MTW to participate, along with the National Presbyterian Church of Brazil, in starting a Reformed work in Panama.
- We praise the Lord for the work that is thriving and growing in **Colombia**. Although the little church in Bogotá is struggling with the guerrilla war.

## APPENDIX I

and the horrible economy in Colombia, they are encouraged and optimistic. Their faith is a witness to the power and mercy of our God and King. National pastor Javier Muñoz, has reduced his income in half to help the church financially. Although it is barely enough to live on, it is more than most in the congregation make. Most are unemployed and struggling to put food on their tables. However, their zeal and their love for Christ and His Church is both convicting and overwhelming.

- We also praise the Lord for Cristo Rey Presbyterian Church in Santiago, **Chile** finally getting their new church building approved for occupancy. What a joy to see the church filled and the congregation praising the Lord for all He has done to plant this church and provide a beautiful new facility. If anyone from the PCA travels to Santiago, he is more than welcome to visit and worship with the Cristo Rey or the San Marcos congregations.

### **RECOMMENDATIONS:**

The Committee on Mission to the World makes the following recommendations to the Thirty-First General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

1. **That** the month of October 2003, be set aside as a month of prayer for the “10/40 Window” and world evangelization, and that God would send many more laborers into His harvest field.
2. **That** the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (Compassion Ministry) be taken during 2004 to be distributed by MTW.
3. **That** the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 9, 2003, as a day of prayer and fasting for the persecuted church worldwide.
4. The MTW Committee has evaluated the Coordinator and determined that his performance has been exceptional and we recommend **that** he be reelected as Coordinator for the coming year.
5. **That** the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved.
6. **That** the minutes of the meeting of March 6-8, 2002, be accepted.
7. **That** the minutes of the meeting of November 6-8, 2002, be accepted.

## ATTACHMENT A

### **Tribute to DON WILLIAMS 1942-2002**

On Monday, September 9, 2002, MTW veteran missionary, Don Williams, was fatally shot in a home invasion and attempted robbery in Opelika, AL. Don was in the U.S. visiting with family members and preparing to attend the MTW Latin America Retreat in Orlando, FL. Three young men were arrested for the crime. It seemed startling to many that Don had survived many dangers during his years on the field, only to have his life taken in a seemingly random act. God, however, was not defeated or taken by surprise. Rather, He completed His gracious work in Don's life, taking Don to be with Him at His appointed time.

Don and Terry served as missionaries for 28 of their 37 years of marriage. They have raised six children and welcomed 15 grandchildren. During their years in Brazil and Colombia, they served under a co-operative agreement with Wycliffe Bible Translators. Most recently, Don had served MTW as a team leader for the Hinterland Ministry in Riobamba, Ecuador where he was working to see a Quichua Training Center built.

A memorial service was held at the Latin America Area Retreat on Thursday, Sept. 19 in which many fellow missionaries were able to reflect on their personal experiences with Don. Many of their remembrances presented the same themes. Together, they recalled that Don was a strong man, both physically and in his love for the Lord, a man of deep compassion toward people. Many of those present had been the recipients of that compassion in practical ways.

MTW remembers Don as a faithful man, who, above all else, desired that God be glorified. Before his recent return to the field, Don shared with an MTW staff member that it was more and more difficult to leave all his children and his beloved grandchildren behind and head once again for Latin America. "But," he said, "I am driven by the knowledge of so many who need to know Christ and to know the joy I've had of raising a covenant family." Don was a man who seemed always to be pressing on. As Ron Shaw said at the memorial service, "Don would surely say to us, 'there is work to be done, get at it.'"

Pray that God will use this event, that we might call a tragedy, to glorify Himself and to raise up workers for the harvest. Pray that Terry and their children and grandchildren will experience the sustaining love of God in both their sorrow and their joy. As Dr. Paul Kooistra, MTW's Coordinator, said in his concluding remarks, "Only Christians can rejoice and grieve at the same time."

**ATTACHMENT B**  
**PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES**

Below is the report of MTW's work with provisional presbyteries outside the USA for the calendar year 2002. If available, we have listed attendees by elder status and name. In some cases many of the attendees are elders in training who were attending as observers.

**CHILE**

April 21, 2002

Attendance: TE Roger Dye, TE Rolando Campos, TE Rich Crane, TE Verne Marshall, TE John Rug, TE Gary Waldecker

October 20, 2002

Attendance: TE Johan van der Westhuizen, TE Roger Dye, TE Waldemar Ulrich, TE Rich Crane, TE Sam Matter, TE Rolando Campos, TE Verne Marshall, RE Rodney Davila, RE Sergio Iglesias

**COTE D'IVOIRE**

We are not currently operating under the presbytery, due to evacuation of missionaries.

**CZECH REPUBLIC**

May 21, 2002

Attendance: RE Rene Drapala, RE Mirek Stica, TE Sidney Anderson, TE Tom Johnson, and TE Carl Chaplin

September 10, 2002

Attendance: RE Rene Drapala, RE Mirek Stica and TE Sidney Anderson, TE Tom Johnson, and TE Carl Chaplin.

October 22, 2002

Attendance: RE Rene Drapala, Mirek Stica and TE Sidney Anderson and TE Tom Johnson. At this meeting one action of the presbytery was that it examined and approved for licensure and then licensed RE Rene Drapala to preach in the Zlin Reformed Church.

**UKRAINE**

April 17, 2002

Attendance: TE Dal Stanton, TE Eric Huber, TE Paul Alexander, TE Rod Gorter, TE Clay Quarterman, Missionary John Bush, Missionary Scott Taylor. 23 Ukrainians.

October 2-3, 2002

Attendance: TE Eric Huber, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Mel Pike, Missionary David Shane. 20 Ukrainians.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT C

LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES  
(For the Year Ending December 31, 2002)

Akovenko, Mr./Mrs. James (James/Sue)  
Allen, Rev./Mrs. William (Bill/Sharon)  
Anderson, Rev./Mrs. Sidney (Sid/Louise)  
[REDACTED] (Charles/Barbara)  
Armes, Rev./Mrs. Stanley (Stanley/Donna)  
Aschmann, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Richard/Betty)  
Atkisson, Rev./Mrs. David (David/Lynn)  
Auffarth, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Mark/Anne)  
Austin, Rev./Mrs. Thomas (Tom/Ann)  
Azbell, Ms. Jean  
Baas, Ms. Marty  
Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Peter/Diane)  
Bancroft IV, Rev./Mrs. Josiah (Josiah/Barbara)  
Barnett, Ms. Ellen  
Beckwith, Mr./Mrs. Glenn (Glenn/Gayle)  
Behrend, Ms. Brenda  
Bergey, Dr./Mrs. Ron (Ron/Francine)  
Bergmark, Mr./Mrs. Stacy (David/Stacy)  
Berry, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Mark/Lori)  
Birdsall, Rev./Mrs. S. (Doug/Jeanie)  
Booth, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Dennis/Natalie)  
Borden, Rev./Mrs. Jeffrey (Jeff/Patty)  
Bowman, Mr./Mrs. Eugene (Gene/LuAnn)  
Box, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Rick/Pam)  
Boyd, Mr./Mrs. Anthony (Tony/Tracy)  
Boyer, Rev. Eugene (Gene/Monique)  
Brady, Ms. Dawn  
Brinkerhoff, Miss Jane  
Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (David/Gwen)  
Brown, Miss Roberta  
Buchanan, Miss Jan  
Buckner Jr., Rev./Mrs. James (James/Bonnie)  
Burch, Rev./Mrs. John (John/Susan)  
Burrack, Ms. Pamyla  
Cadiante, Ms. Nena  
Camenisch, Rev./Mrs. Glenn (Glenn/Frances)  
Campbell, Mr./Mrs. Timothy (Tim/Angela)  
Carr, Rev./Mrs. Billy (Bill/Susan)  
Carr, Rev./Mrs. Robert (Robert/Lois)  
Carter, Ms. Brenda  
Chaukins, Mr./Mrs. Donald (Don/Marion)  
Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Garry/Anita)  
Chaplin, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Carl/Becky)  
Clay, Mr./Mrs. Henry (Henry/Wendy)  
Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (John/Kathy)  
[REDACTED]  
Collinge, Dr. JoAnne (Jody)  
Cooper, Mr./Mrs. Thomas (Tony/Fairly)  
Coulbourne, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Craig/Rec)  
Courtney, Dr./Mrs. Thomas (Tom/Jan)  
Crane, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Richard/Robyn)  
Crocker, Ms/ Cheryl  
Cross III, Rev./Mrs. Walter (Jerry/Peggy)  
Cross, Rev./Mrs. David (David/Barbara)  
Cunningham, Mr./Mrs. Jack (Jack/Kim)  
[REDACTED]  
Dance, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Peter/Judy)  
Dangler, Ms. Sally  
Davidson, Mr./Mrs. Gordon (Gordon/Karen)  
Davidson, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Charles/Bonita)  
Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Rodney/Jana)  
Davis, Mr. David  
Day, Rev./Mrs. William (Bill/Sherry)  
Deibert, Ms. Nancy  
DeVere, Ms. Jill  
Diaso, Rev./Mrs. David (David/Dawn)  
Dinkins, Ms. Mary Ruth (Ruth)  
Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Karl/Debbie)  
DuBose, Mr./Mrs. Curtis (Curtis/Chris)  
Dunn, Mr./Mrs. Caleb (Caleb/Aimee)  
Dye, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Dick/Ann)  
Dye, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Roger/Laura)  
Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Jay/Holly)  
Edwards, Dr./Mrs. Thomas (Tom/Connie)  
Erb, Ms. Cheryl  
Evans, Mr./Mrs. William (Bill/Dana)  
Fiol, Dr./Mrs. David (David/Eleanor)  
Fiol, Mr./Mrs. Alan (Alan/Margaret)  
[REDACTED]  
Fisher, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Paul/Dawn)  
Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joseph (Joe/Bev)  
Fleischfresser, Ms. Gail  
Fleming, Miss Caroline  
Foucachon, Rev./Mrs. Francis (Francis/Donna)  
Fredere, Mr./Mrs. James (Jim/Carin)  
Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Craig/Heather)  
Gahagen, Rev./Mrs. Don (Don/Sue)  
Garrett, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Chris/Jenny)  
Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jamie/Jacki)  
Girmus, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Steve/Kim)  
Goodman, Mr./Mrs. J. (Bill/Martha)  
Gray, Rev./Mrs. Rick (Rick/Wendy)  
Greete, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Rich/Chrissy)  
Gutierrez, Rev./Mrs. Gerardo (Gerry/Ruth)  
Hacquebord, Mr. Heero (Heero/Anyah)  
Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Robert/Deborah)  
Harrell, Rev./Mrs. Joseph (Joe/Becky)  
Hart, Ms. Sandra

APPENDIX I

Hatch, Mrs. Alice  
 Hatmaker, Ms. Charlene  
 Hebert, Mr./Mrs. Harless (Dave/Paula)  
 Helmly, Mr./Mrs. Frank (Frank/Darlene)  
 Herron, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Dan/Gini)  
 Hicks, Ms. Eileen  
 Hood, Mr. Jay  
 Horn, Rev./Mrs. Timothy (Tim/Sarah)  
 Huber, Rev./Mrs. Eric (Eric/Lauren)  
 Hudson, Rev./Mrs. Thomas (Tom/Carol)  
 Iverson III, Rev./Mrs. Daniel (Dan/Carol)  
 Jackson, Rev./Mrs. William (Bill/Jean)  
 Johnson, Ms. Darlene  
 Johnson, Mr./Mrs. Ronny (Ron/Lizanne)  
 Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Gary/Linda)  
 Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Steve/Renae)  
 [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]  
 Karner, Ms. Linda  
 [REDACTED]  
 Kiewiet, Rev./Mrs. David (David/Jan)  
 Kim, Mr./Mrs. Lloyd (Lloyd/Eda)  
 Kim, Rev./Mrs. Eunsoo (Eunsoo/Hyunyoung)  
 King, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Robert/Kimberly)  
 Knutson, Dr./Mrs. Dale (Dale/Nancy)  
 Kyle, Rev./Mrs. Jayson (Jay/Maureen)  
 Kyle, Rev./Mrs. John (John/Lois)  
 [REDACTED]  
 Lathrop, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Robbie/Murray)  
 Lesondak, Rev./Mrs. John (John/Kathy)  
 Leverett, Mr. Robert (Rob)  
 Linkston, Mr./Mrs. Chuck (Chuck/Jimmie-Lynn)  
 Lorick, Rev./Mrs. C. Keith (Keith/Elizabeth)  
 Lyle, Mr./Mrs. Joseph (Joe/Ann)  
 Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Marc/Aline)  
 [REDACTED]  
 Mars, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Mark/Roxana)  
 Marshall, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Craig/Kimberly)  
 Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Verne/Alina)  
 Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (David/Jill)  
 Mason, Rev./Mrs. John (John/Sandra)  
 Mateer, Rev./Mrs. Samuel (Sam/Lois)  
 Matlack, Rev./Mrs. Kenneth (Ken/Tammie)  
 Matsinger, Rev./Mrs. Jay (Jay/Nancy)  
 [REDACTED]  
 McCune, Mr./Mrs. Christopher (Chris/Liz)  
 McGinnis, Mr./Mrs. Gregory (Greg/Elizabeth)  
 McKaughan, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Paul/Joanne)  
 Meiners, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Paul/Liz)  
 Miley, Ms. Virginia (Gindy)  
 Mitchell Jr., Rev./Mrs. Petrie (Petrie/Ruth)  
 Mollenkof, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Mark/Clarice)  
 Moore, Rev. Curtis (Curt)  
 Myers, Rev./Mrs. Anthony (Tony/Amy)  
 Mylin, Rev./Mrs. Mark (Mark/Marti)  
 [REDACTED]  
 Nantt, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Gary/Carol)  
 Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Quentin/Karen)  
 Nelson, Mr./Mrs. James (Scott/Mary Ann)  
 Newbrander, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Tim/Lyn)  
 Newland, Ms. Judith  
 Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Wayne/Amy)  
 Norton, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Richard/Lynn)  
 Oban, Ms. Carol  
 Ooms, Ms. Lois  
 Padilla-Morales, Rev./Mrs. Manuel (Manuel/Kim)  
 Park, Dr./Mrs. Hyung Young (Yong/Soon Ja)  
 [REDACTED]  
 Patterson, Mr./Mrs. James (Jim/Mary Alice)  
 Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (David/Erin)  
 Pfeil, Mr. Jonathan (Jonathan/Sarah)  
 Pike, Rev./Mrs. Melvin (Mel/Cindie)  
 Pohl, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Craig/Stacy)  
 Porter, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Dan/Bonnie)  
 Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Keith/Ruth)  
 Quarterman, Dr./Mrs. Clayton (Clay/Darlene)  
 Rahaim, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Robert/Linda)  
 Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Rich/Angelica)  
 Reid, Rev./Mrs. Fred (Fred/Mele)  
 Richie, Ms. Merrily  
 Riedel, Mr./Mrs. Brian (Brian/Julie)  
 Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Lawrence (Larry/Sandy)  
 Rollo, Mr./Mrs. John (John/Claudia)  
 Rowan, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Steve/Nancy)  
 Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (John/Cathy)  
 Schoof, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Steve/Beth)  
 [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]  
 Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (John/Elizabeth)  
 Shane, Rev./Mrs. John (John/Susan)  
 Shelden, Mr./Mrs. Howard (Howard/Deidre)  
 Sheppard, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Craig/Lisa)  
 Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Bruce/Pam)  
 [REDACTED]  
 Smalling, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Roger/Dianne)  
 Smith, Ms. Jane  
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. David (Dave/Dee)  
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. Ronald (Ron/Peg)  
 Spooner, Dr./Mrs. Arthur (Art/Ursula)  
 Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dallard (Dal/Beth)  
 Stark, Mr./Mrs. James (Jim/Jeanie)  
 [REDACTED]  
 Stelzig, Rev./Mrs. Douglas (Doug/Cindy)  
 Stevens, Ms. Carla  
 Stevens, Mr./Mrs. Carl (Karl/Irma-Marie)  
 Stewart, Mr. Robert (Robert/Lisa)  
 Stoddard, Mr./Mrs. David (David/Eowyn)  
 [REDACTED]



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Strumbeck, Rev./Mrs. David (David/Susan)  
[REDACTED]  
Summerrall III, Mr./Mrs. Kermit (Kermit/Nicole)  
Sundeen, Ms. Susan  
Talley, Rev./Mrs. Jeffrey (Jeff/Esther)  
Tarter, Rev./Mrs. Chuck (Chuck/Michelle)  
Tate, Mr./Mrs. Jim (James/Caty)  
Taylor III, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Paul/Sarah)  
[REDACTED]  
Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Gordon (Gordon/Elizabeth)  
[REDACTED]  
Thomas, Mr./Mrs. Keith (Keith/Julie)  
Thompson, Rev./Mrs. Kenneth (Ken/Kim)  
Traub, Rev./Mrs. William (Will/Judi)  
Trotter, Rev./Mrs. Lawrence (Larry/Sandy)  
Troxell, Mr./Mrs. Charlie (Charlie/Jan)  
Truong, Dr./Mrs. Hi Phan (Hi/Yen)  
Tucker, Rev./Mrs. Eric (Eric/Conchita)  
Ulrich, Dr./Mrs. Wesley (Wesley/Beverly)  
van-der-Westhuizen, Rev./Mrs. Johan (Johan/Stephanie)  
Veldhorst, Rev./Mrs. David (Dave/Jan)  
Vick, Ms. Renee  
Vos, Ms. Nelly  
Wagner, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Richard/Ramona)  
Waldecker, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Gary/Phyllis)  
Wallace, Ms. Melinda

Wallace, Ms. Ruth Adeline (Adeline)  
Wannemacher, Mr./Mrs. Bruce (Bruce/Barbara)  
Warren, Mr./Mrs. John Andrew (Andy/Bevely)  
Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Gary/Lois)  
Wegener, Rev./Mrs. David (David/Terrienne)  
Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Hugh/Martine)  
White, Ms. Rebecca (Becky)  
White, Mr./Mrs. David (David/Robin)  
Williams, Dr./Mrs. Steven (Steve/Rita)  
Williams, Mr./Mrs. Hubert (Bert/Nancy)  
Williams, Mrs. Terry  
Wixon, Ms. Linda  
Wolfe, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Richard/Lori)  
Wood, Ms. Susan  
Wood, Mr./Mrs. Kenton (Kenton/Karen)  
Wood, Rev./Mrs. William (Bill/Christel)  
Woodham, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Michael/Debbie)  
Woodson, Rev./Mrs. Robert (Bob/Shirley)  
Wos, Mr./Mrs. Bradley (Brad/Patty)  
Wright, [REDACTED]  
Wroughton Jr., Rev./Mrs. James (Jim/Ellen)  
Young, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Bruce/Susan)  
Young, Rev./Mrs. Daniel (Dan/Becky)  
Young, Rev./Mrs. Stephen (Steve/Sarah)  
Zapata-Ruiz, Rev./Mrs. Moises (Moises/Lourdes)

APPENDIX I

**Attachment D**


**SHORT-TERM MISSIONARIES  
(For the Year Ending December 31, 2002)**

Agate, Ms. Julie  
Alexander, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Paul/ Lorraine)  
Austin, Rev. Kenneth (Ken)  
Bateman, Ms. Marlene  
Beck, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Peter/Gretchen)  
Borko, Mr./Mrs. Jason (Jason/Eva)  
Bowers, Ms. Joy  
Brown, Mr./Mrs. Matthew (Kyle/Carol)  
Bundukamara, Mr./Mrs. Francis (Francis/Cristi)  
Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Bob/Andrea)  
Bush II, Mr./Mrs. John (John/Alexandra)  
Byers, Ms. Lisa  
Byers, Rev./Mrs. James (James/Carmin)  
Carlton, Ms. Terry  
Cohee, Mr. Daniel  
████████████████████  
Cox, Ms. Carissa  
Craig Sr., Mr./Mrs. Scott (Scott/Kathy)  
Crane, Ms. Stephanie  
Cummings, Mr./Mrs. Jonathan (Jon/Susanna)  
Deadwyler, Ms. Laura  
Denton, Ms. Meredith  
DeWitt, Mr. James (Jim)  
Dolan, Mr. John  
Donaldson, Ms. Sarah  
Dupee, Mr./Mrs. Kenneth (Kenneth/Carolyn)  
Eichman, Ms. Carrie  
Eide, Mr./Mrs. Jonathan (John/Tracy)  
Ellis, Mr. Thomas  
Ellison, Mr./Mrs. Dale (Dale/Susan)  
Emerson, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Daniel/Naomi)  
Evans, Rev./Mrs. John (John/Nell)  
Fennig, Mr. Zachary  
Galton, Mr. Sean  
Granberry, Mr./Mrs. Christopher (Chris/Mary)  
Grant, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Dan/Lora)  
Griebel, Ms. Christine  
Gustafson, Mr./Mrs. Arnold (Arnie/Nancy)  
Guthrie, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Mark and Laura)  
Guzman, Mr. and Mrs. Bill (Bill/Melissa)  
Hagen, Ms. Mary Margaret  
Halbert, Jr., Mr. Paul (Andrew)  
Haynie, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Jim/Patti)  
Hull, Ms. Laura  
KenKnight, Ms. Jane  
Kim, Mr./Mrs. DaPaul (DaPaul/Hyo Sook)  
La Drew, Ms. Laurie  
Lacey, Ms. Helen  
Lee, Mr./Mrs. Dong-Gu (Daniel/Esther)  
Leslie, Mr. Nathan  
Limon, Mr. and Mrs. Edward (Ed/Lynn)  
Marshall, Mr./Mrs. David (David/Chris)  
Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth  
McClain, Ms. Laura  
McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Mike/Robin)  
McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Donald (Don/Fran)  
Merwin, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Michael/Jeanette)  
Meyer, Mr. Joshua  
Montag, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Dick/Sue)  
Moore, Ms. Cory  
Murphy, Ms. Julie  
Noonan, Mr./Mrs. William (Bill/Jessica)  
Norris, Ms. Mary Katherine  
Pickett, Ms. Elizabeth  
Repp, Mr./Mrs. James (James/Joyce)  
Reynolds, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Mark/Renée)  
Rhoades, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Roger/Carol)  
Ruble, Ms. Cynthia  
Russell, Ms. Annie  
Sechler, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Dick/Sharon)  
Senter, Mr./Mrs. Gregory (Greg/Marilyn)  
Shain, Mr. David  
Simpson, Mr./Mrs. Charles (Chuck/Margaret)  
Sims, Mr. Daryl  
Smith, Dr./Mrs. Wiley (Wiley/Karon)  
Spranger, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Mike/Sue)  
Stegall, Ms. Linda  
Suiters, Mr./Mrs. Jerry (Jerry/Kathy)  
Taylor, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Scott/Michelle)  
Toole Jr., Rev. Marcus  
Van Gilst, Mr. Michael (Mike)  
Vaughn, Rev./Mrs. Peter (Peter/Linda)  
Wagner, Mr. John  
Wheaton, Mr./Mrs. Gerald (Gerry/Jessica)  
White, Mr./Mrs. David (David/Barbara)  
Wiley, Mr./Mrs. James (Matt/Amy)  
Wilkinson, Ms. Rebecca (Becky)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ATTACHMENT E**

MTW STAFF MISSIONARIES  
(As of December 31, 2002)

  
Rollo, Mr. and Mrs. John (Claudia)  
Taylor, Rev. and Mrs. Paul (Sarah)  
Thompson, Rev. and Mrs. Ken (Kim)  
White, Mr. and Mrs. David (Robin)

**ATTACHMENT F**

MTW RETIRED MISSIONARIES  
(As of December 31, 2002)

Farris, Kathryn  
1976-2002 (26 years)  
Mexico

## APPENDIX J

### MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia at the Crowne Plaza Hotel on Saturday, March 24, 2003. The Chairman, RE Bill Mitchell called the meeting to order at 9:00 AM and TE Don Clements opened the meeting in prayer.

The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized the two guests from the PCA Office: TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk and Mrs. Diane Hitzfeld, Office Manager. Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Thirty-five Committee members were in attendance as follows and seven additional members submitted initial ballots by mail:

Ascension	RE William Mitchell (2003), Chairman
Blue Ridge	TE Don Clements (2003)
Central Carolina	TE David M. Frierson, Sr. (2005)
Central Florida	TE Mark Bates, III (2003)
Chesapeake	RE George Anderson (2004)
Covenant	RE Jim Alinder (2003)
Evangel	TE Tom Cheely (2004)
Great Lakes	RE Fred Greco (2005)
Gulf Coast	TE Bruce Sinclair (2003)
Heritage	TE Jim Brown (2003)
Iowa	TE Wayne Larson (2004)
James River	RE Bill Bunner (2003)
Louisiana	TE Paul Lipe (2004)
Mississippi Valley	RE "Bebo" Elkin (2005)
Missouri	TE Stephen Estock (2005)
New River	TE David Stewart (2004)
North Georgia	TE George F. Ganey III (2004)
Northern California	TE Lewis A. Ruff, Jr. (2004)
Ohio Valley	RE Chuck Hickey (2003)
Palmetto	TE P. Cameron Kirker (2003)
Philadelphia	RE Norman E. Sumner (2004)
Piedmont Triad	RE Howie Burkhalter (2003)
Pittsburgh	RE Andy Marcinko (2004)
Potomac	RE Robert Morrison (2004)
South Texas	RE Claude Roberts (2005)
Southeast Alabama	RE John Ward Weiss (2005)
Southeast Louisiana	TE Steven C. Leonard (2004)
Southern Florida	RE Gordon Frost (2004)
Southern New England	TE Richard Downs (2005)
Southwest	TE Gary McMillan (2004)
Southwest Florida	RE Henry Whitmore (2003)
Susquehanna Valley	RE W. Lee Troup (2003)
Warrior	RE Henry Ware (2003)
Western Carolina	RE Stephen Lutz (2005)
Westminster	TE Tom Sullivan, Jr. (2005)

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Due to the absence of the secretary, it was moved, seconded and carried to elect TE Tom Cheely to serve as secretary pro tem.

Chairman Mitchell directed the Committee to Nehemiah 3 and focused on the significance of the gates in the walls of Jerusalem, the repairs, the family work force, the failure of those who would not work, and the contribution of those that picked up the slack. RE Mitchell closed in prayer and then the Committee divided into small groups for a season of prayer.

The Chairman briefly reviewed Committee responsibilities and asked the Committee to affirm the actions of the chair in preparing the Rainbow Book as follows: Submissions were accepted by fax or postmark through 2/15/03 (rather than 2/10) due to a typo on the nomination form. Nine forms received after 2/15/03 have not been included. Six forms were received with the name not carried forward to Section C and were included. Three forms with legible hand written information were included. Three forms with no information in Section D and no letter of recommendation were not included. Two forms were received from candidates that are not eligible for re-election and were not included. Two forms were included where members of the Nominating Committee were nominated to other offices (item referred to CCB). Each of these items were properly moved, seconded and affirmed by the Committee.

Before dividing into subcommittees, Chairman Mitchell made a presentation regarding the nomination process to the four Permanent Committees that were expanded by action of the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. After discussion, it was M/S/C to use the proposed "Transition Rules" in nominating process subject to approval by the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly.

Subcommittee assignments were made and the main meeting was divided into subcommittees for deliberation. The subcommittees were instructed to recess for lunch after concluding their deliberations.

The Nominating Committee reconvened as a Committee of the whole at 12:30 PM and TE Tom Cheely led in prayer. The Chairman requested that the Committee extend the privilege of the floor to TE Roy Taylor and Mrs. Hitzfeld. Motion seconded and carried.

The Chairman requested volunteers to help compile the biographical data that is to accompany the Nominating Committee report to the General Assembly. The Chairman asked for 14 volunteers to help with this. A show of hands indicated sufficient help.

Reports of the subcommittees were received and discussed and the Committee developed a slate of nominees to be presented to the General Assembly.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2004 GA Nominating Committee. The Committee elected TE Bill Lamkin from North Florida Presbytery as Chairman and RE Fred Greco from Great Lakes Presbytery as Secretary. RE Bebo Elkin from Mississippi Valley Presbytery was elected to serve as Secretary if RE Fred Greco is found to be ineligible due to election to another Committee.

## APPENDIX J

The Chairman announced that the 2003 Committee will meet on Wednesday, June 11, 2003 at the General Assembly at 5:30 PM at a place to be announced by the Chairman and that the 2004 GA Nominating Committee is scheduled to meet on Saturday, March 27, 2004.

The following motion was proposed as a Committee motion to the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly: "In order to achieve the objectives of the 2002 BCO changes related to the size and composition of the Permanent Committees of the PCA, it is hereby resolved that the Nominating Committee is instructed to nominate candidates to the Class of 2007 in a manner that establishes and maintains 5 classes totaling 15 Committee members." Motion seconded and carried.

The Chairman summarized the status and potential affect of three Overtures that have been received by the Office of the Stated Clerk. No action is necessary at this time.

It was moved and seconded that we adjourn this meeting of the 2003 GA Nominating Committee. The meeting was adjourned in prayer by RE Gordon Frost at 3:05 PM.

Respectfully Submitted,  
/s/ William G. Mitchell, Chairman  
/s/ Tom Cheely, Secretary Pro Tem

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2006

Wayne C. Herring, Covenant  
William (Billy) Joseph, III, MS Valley

Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mtn.

Class of 2005

Timothy Diehl, Heartland

William Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama

Class of 2004

Michael A. Milton, Tennessee Valley  
Curtis McDaniel, S. Florida

Edwin Hackenberg, SE Louisiana

Class of 2003

William A. (Bill) Fox, Jr., Fellowship

R. B. (Gus) Gustafson, Jr., Grace  
Kenneth W. Rush, Philadelphia

Alternates

William C. Hughes, MS Valley\*  
(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

Pat Hodge, Calvary\*

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007

TE William C. Hughes

RE Pat Hodge  
RE William H. (Bingy) Moore, IV

Alternates

TE George C. Fuller

RE John W. DuBose

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE John W. Dubose**, *North Florida Presbytery*. Has served 19 Years as a Ruling elder. Currently serving as Church Administrator, and Treasurer of Presbytery. Has chaired MTW comm. of Central Florida in addition to serving as missionary to Russia after the fall of the Iron Curtain (1994-2000) Training Center for Church Planting and Humanitarian Projects.

APPENDIX J

**TE George C. Fuller**, *New Jersey Presbytery*. Currently Honorably Retired Pastor and Professor. Has served as President of Westminster Seminary, Executive Director of National Presb. and Reformed Fellowship, former chair of AC.

**RE Pat Hodge**, *Calvary Presbytery*. Currently Owner of Hodge Frozen Food Center. Has served on MTW, MNA, AC Committees, Moderator of Presbytery, member of Central Carolina Committee for Campus Ministry (RUM), MNA and AC committees of GA. Gideon.

**TE William C. Hughes**, *Miss. Valley Presbytery*. Currently serving as Executive Pastor for the past 17 years, has served as chair for Joint committee for RUM (Mississippi), two terms on the AC.

**RE William H. Moore, IV**, *Chesapeake Presbytery*. Currently owns private business, has also served as chair of AC, Stewardship, CE, Nominating, and Credentials comm. of presbytery; Stated Clerk Search Committee of GA, AC CoC, and prior chair of AC permanent comm. Has also served on Board of Directors for Chesapeake Theological Seminary.

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

	Class of 2006
Robert Dekker, Gulf Coast	Bob Beasley, W. Carolina
Dave Matthews, Evangel	Ross Cook, N. Georgia
	Class of 2005
D. Marion Clark, N. Florida	Steve Fox, SE Alabama
Willard G. LaRose, Chesapeake	
	Class of 2004
James Shull, Grace	Jack Bagwell, Fellowship
Richard Tyson, Philadelphia	Robert Rogland, Pacific NW
	Class of 2003
Randy Kimbrough, Grace	William (Bill) Stanway, Grace
	John (Jack) Sullivan, W. Carolina
	Alternates
Terry L. Johnson, C. Georgia*	Joseph R. Westerlund, Rocky Mtn.*
(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)	



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007  
1 TE or RE

Class of 2008  
1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007

TE Terry L Johnson

Class of 2008

TE Don K Clements

RE Barron Caufield, Jr.  
RE Joseph R. Westerlund

Alternates

TE Wm. (Will) Hesterberg

RE Casey Johnson

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Barron Caufield, *Covenant*.** Clerk of Session, First PC (Water Valley, MS). BS and MBA degrees from University of Mississippi. Served on Permanent Committee, CE&P and GA Committee of Commissioners. Former Moderator, Covenant Presbytery. Served on Presbytery Committees for Candidates, Church Care and MNA. Manager of national clothing manufacturer and Executive Director of public housing authority.

**TE Don K. Clements, *Blue Ridge*.** Stated Supply, Valley Church, Narrows, VA. Served three prior terms on Permanent Committee, CE & P, once as Chairman, once as Vice Chairman. Board Member, Board of Directors of Great Commission Publications, including serving as President and Vice President. Former Moderator, Central Georgia and Northeast Presbyteries. Former Stated Clerk, Mid-Atlantic and New River Presbyteries; current Stated Clerk, Blue Ridge Presbytery. Served previously as Minister of Education, responsible for CE ministries in several churches. Director, Metokos Ministries.

**TE L. Wm. Hesterberg, *Illiana*.** Senior Pastor, Concord PC (Waterloo, IL). Former Moderator, Illiana Presbytery. Served on GA Committee of Commissioners, CE & P. Former Chairman of Presbytery Committees for MNA and Candidates and Credentials. Visiting Instructor, Eastern Regional Theological Seminary and University (Donetsk, Ukraine).

**RE Casey Johnson: *Calvary*.** Ruling Elder, Second PC (Greenville, SC). Served on Presbytery Committees for CE & P and MTW. Trustee, Calvary

APPENDIX J

Presbytery. Chairman, CE Committee of Second PC. Automation Technician. Treasurer, Creation Studies Group; assisted in five major seminars by Institute for Creation Research, Answers in Genesis and Center for Scientific Creation.

**TE Terry L. Johnson, Central Georgia.** Senior Pastor, Independent PC (Savannah, GA). Member, Board of Trustees, Westminster Theological Seminary, California. Served on Permanent Committee, CE & P from 1996-2000. Founding Board Member, Veritas Academy in Savannah, GA (K-8 Classical Christian School). Author or editor of several books on worship.

**RE Joseph R. Westerlund, Rocky Mountain.** Clerk of Session, Village Seven PC (Colorado Springs, CO). Chairman of Presbytery CE & P Committee. Served on GA Committee of Commissioners for CE & P and Covenant College. Vice Chairman of Evangelical Christian Academy School Board. Plant Manager, Air Produces and Chemicals, Inc. Serves in Air Force Reserve and past City Ministry Director for the Family Life Conference.

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

	Class of 2006
Larry C. Hoop, Iowa	David Yates, Missouri
	Class of 2005
Mark Rowden, N. Georgia	Dan Carrell, James River
	Class of 2004
Karl F. McCallister, Palmetto	Frederick (Jay) Neikirck, Ascension
	Class of 2003
Craig D. Childs, Sr., Piedmont Triad	Richard (Ric) Springer, New Jersey
	Alternates
Morton H. Smith, Western Carolina*	E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mtn.*
(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)	

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007  
 1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates  
 1 TE and 1 RE

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007

TE Bryan Chapell

RE E. J. Nusbaum

Alternates

TE Morton H. Smith

RE Frederick T. Greco

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana.** Formerly Dean and currently President of CTS. Has served 10 years in pastoral ministry and 17 in theological education. In the Presbytery, has served as Moderator and chairman of both MNA and Candidates & Credentials Committee. Has served on numerous committees and commissions at the GA level, including CCB and the Strategic Planning Committee.

**RE Frederick T. Greco, Great Lakes.** Graduate of SUNY Buffalo (BA), U. of Chicago (MA), and Michigan (JD). Currently a corporate attorney. Has served 4 years as Clerk of Session. Licensed to preach in Great Lakes Presbytery, also serving on the Executive and Candidates & Credentials Committees. Served on GA Committee of Commissioners for B&O and AC. Assisted in leading a Toledo area congregation into the PCA. Currently enrolled as an MA student in RTS Virtual Campus.

**RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain.** Graduate of USMA, West Point. Served 7 years active duty. Since 1985, has worked as an insurance agent. Ordained a Ruling Elder in 1987, serving as Clerk of Session for 5 years. Has taught the BCO to officer candidates at Village Seven PC, served on the Presbytery MNA Committee and alternate for the CCB in 2002. Has served on the Committee of Commissioners for AC, RH, and B&O (Chairman).

**TE Morton H. Smith, Western Carolina.** Currently serving as Professor of Systematic Theology at Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary. Served on the Committee to produce the BCO for the PCA. Served 15 years as Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. Has authored a commentary on the BCO of the PCA. Teaches courses on Ecclesiology and Polity, which deals with the PCA BCO.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2006

Bruce R. Fiol, SW Florida

Stephen Briggs, Metro NY

Larry G. Mininger, OPC

Mark Good, Chesapeake

George W. Robertson, Missouri

Mark W. Harris, Ohio Valley

J. Thomas Holton, Evangel

APPENDIX J

Class of 2005

Michael Malone, C. Florida  
E. Marvin Padgett, Jr., Nashville  
VACANCY

Joel Belz, W. Carolina  
Charles R. Cox, SW Florida  
John B. Harley, III, Philadelphia  
Richard Hostetter, TN Valley

Class of 2004

Arthur Broadwick, C. Georgia  
Dennis Johnson, South Coast  
Al Lutz, Palmetto  
Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW

Dwight Allen, N. Georgia  
Robert Avis, Missouri  
Timothy Pappas, S. Florida

Class of 2003

J. Render Caines, TN Valley  
James A. (Jimmy) Dodd, Heartland  
T. David Rountree, Calvary\*

Jack Armstrong, Heartland  
Jim Jolly, TN Valley\*  
William J. Montgomery, N. Florida\*  
Donald E. (Don) Rittler, Chesapeake\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007

7 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

Class of 2005

1 member (TE or RE)

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007

TE Lonnie Wayne Barnes  
TE David Rountree  
TE Arthur E Scott

RE James R. Jolly  
RE William J Montgomery  
RE Donald E. Rittler  
RE Bruce C. Williams

Class of 2005

RE W. David Marshall

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Lonnie Barnes**, *Central Carolina Presbytery*. Rev. Barnes graduated from Covenant College in 1974. He received his M. Div. in 1979 and is currently a Doctor of Ministry candidate at Reformed Theological Seminary. Rev. Barnes is the pastor of Shearer Presbyterian Church in Mooresville, NC. He serves as the chairman of the Nominations Committee, and is also a member of the Missions Committee for the Central Carolina Presbytery. He has also served as the chairman of the Christian Education Committee. He served as a board member of Covenant

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

College from 1990 - 1994. He has also served on four Judicial Commissions, was the chairman of the Committee of Commissioners for Christian Education and Publication twice, and served on the Committee of Commissioners for Covenant College two years.

**RE James R. Jolly**, *Tennessee Valley Presbytery*. Mr. Jolly is a graduate of Georgia Institute of Technology. He is currently the chairman and C.E.O. of J&J Industries, Inc. He is currently serving on the Executive Committee for the Board of Trustees at Covenant College. He has also served on the Missions Committees of his Presbytery and General Assembly. Mr. Jolly has served on the Covenant College Board of Associates in the past, as well as the recently completed Presidential Search Committee.

**RE W. David Marshall**: *Blue Ridge*. BS Auburn and MA from University of Kansas. Retired after over 28 years of active military service. Four children all attended Christian colleges, including Covenant. Military service includes experience in policy development, budget planning, and operational planning. Previous service includes James River Presbytery responsibilities and currently on the Leadership Development Committee of Blue Ridge Presbytery.

**RE William J. Montgomery**, *North Florida Presbytery*. Dr. Montgomery is currently a faculty member at Florida College of Medicine, Department of Radiology. He is Chief of the Musculoskeletal Radiology. He has served on the Theological Examination Committee and the Ministry to Churches Committee at the Presbytery. He has also served on the Committee of Commissioners for Covenant College, and is a current member of the Board of Trustees at Covenant College. Three of his four sons have attended Covenant College.

**RE Donald E. Rittler**, *Chesapeake Presbytery*. Mr. Rittler received his B.A. from Lafayette College in 1962 and his M.B.A. from Loyola College (Maryland) in 1978. He is currently President of Keystone Scent Company. He has served as a Trustee of Covenant College from 1990 to 1998, and is currently a member of the Board of Trustees. He has also served on the Advisory Committee for long range planning. He has two children who graduated from Covenant College.

**TE David Rountree**, *Calvary Presbytery*. Dr. Rountree graduated from Covenant College in 1980, and received an M. Div. From Reformed Theological Seminary, and a D. Min. from Fuller Theological Seminary. He is the pastor of New Covenant PCA in Anderson, SC. He has served on the Christian Education Committee, the Campus Ministry Committee, the Administration Committee, the Examinations Committee, the Missions to the World Committee, and as moderator for Calvary Presbytery. He has

APPENDIX J

served on the Committee of Commissioners for Christian Education, the PCA Foundation, and Covenant College.

**TE Arthur Scott**, *Palmetto Presbytery*. Rev. Scott graduated from Covenant College in 1963. He is currently without call. He has served on the Board of Trustees for Covenant College from 1994 - 2002. His four children are all graduates of Covenant College, and his father was on the original Board of Trustees.

**RE Bruce Williams**, *Nashville Presbytery*. Mr. Williams graduated from the University of Alabama in 1982. He is currently a Financial Advisor at Ronald Blue and Company in Nashville. He is a ruling elder at Christ Presbyterian Church with oversight of youth ministries. He is also on the Board of Christ Presbyterian Academy.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2006

Michael A. Campbell, S. Florida  
Jung Kon (John) Suh, Kor. Central

Stephen (Steve) Doty, W. Carolina  
Edward S. (Ed) Harris, Missouri  
Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia  
Ron McNalley, N. Texas

Class of 2005

H. Andrew (Andy) Silman, Grace  
William Spink, Jr., Covenant

Robert E. Hamby, Calvary  
Jack Kramer, Missouri  
Lanny W. Moore, SW Florida  
Rudolph F. Schmidt, TN Valley

Class of 2004

Dan Dermeyer, Heartland  
Donald Furuto, Evangel

Bruce Breeding, N. Texas  
John Reed, Missouri  
Robert Singleton, S. Florida  
Arthur Stoll, N. Illinois

Class of 2003

Robert K. (Bob) Flayhart, Evangel\*  
David Sinclair, Palmetto\*

Richard P. (Dick) Ellingsworth, Chesapeake  
Mark Ensio, S. Texas  
William B. French, Missouri\*  
Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007  
6 members (TE or RE)  
1 may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007  
TE Robert Flayhart RE William B. French  
TE David Sinclair RE Carlo Hansen  
RE Craig Stephenson  
RE Walter Turner

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Robert Flayhart**, *Evangel Presbytery*. Graduate of CTS, Currently serving as Sr. Pastor, Has also served as Chairman, Student Services Committee, Covenant Theological Seminary; Church planter, MNA Committee Chairman; GA Committee Service: Committee of Commissioners for Administration and Bills and Overtures.

**RE William B. French**, *Missouri Presbytery*. Prior PCA Service – 17 years as officer in local congregation, Vice-Chairman, Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees; Currently, Chairman of the Adult Nurture Ministry Team at Kirk of the Hills.

**RE Carlo Hansen**, *Illiana Presbytery*. Worked for Ralston Purina for 31 years in a broad array of positions ranging from Product Development to managerial roles. Passion for ministry and missions. Taught in Donetsk, Ukraine under the direction of International Theological Education Ministries for two weeks (Apr 2002). Planning to go again in June 2003, the Lord willing. PCA Committee Service: Currently MNA (Chairman), and MTW Committees of Illiana Presbytery.

**TE David Sinclair**, *Palmetto Presbytery*. Graduate of CTS, Prior service - Chairman, Student Services Committee, Covenant Theological Seminary; PCA Committee Service: Examinations Committee (six years), MNA Committee (six years), Christian Education Committee (two years), and Campus Subcommittee (three years). Numerous GA CoC's.

**RE Craig Stephenson**, *Eastern Carolina Presbytery*. Has served CTS via taking a leave of absence from family business and served on the development staff of Covenant Seminary to lead the \$16-million "Jewel of Grace, Fire for Ministry" capital campaign. Presently serves on the Executive Committee of the Seminary's Board as recording secretary. Served in local congregation for eleven years as an officer, the last five as a ruling elder.

**RE Walter Turner**, *Pittsburgh Presbytery*. PCA Committee Service: Chairman of Christian Education and Discipleship Committee of the session. At presbytery level, served on the Christian Education and Discipleship Committee as well as other appointed commissions and committees. Trustee of Covenant Theological Seminary from 1995 to 2002. Member of Executive Committee (Covenant Theological Seminary) from 1996 to 2002.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

Class of 2006

Walter J. (Jerry) Schriver, N. Georgia

Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

Class of 2005

John N. Albritton, Jr., SE Alabama

William F. Farrell, N. Texas

Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast

Class of 2004

David Clelland, N. Texas

Robert (Neal) Ham, C. Georgia

Class of 2003

Steven D. Froehlich, NY State\*

Willis Frazer, Covenant

George D. Sinclair, Philadelphia\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007

3 members (TE, RE or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007

RE C. Eugene McRoberts, Jr.

DE David E. Pendery

RE Jerry A. Sackberger

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE C. Eugene McRoberts, Jr.**, *Mississippi Valley*. Ruling Elder, First PC (Jackson, MS). Attorney, now retired, in private practice for 40 years specializing in formation and representation of corporations, partnerships and other investment organizations, banks; represented clients in mergers and acquisitions, loans and commercial transactions. Served as Chairman



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of GA Committee of Commissioners, PCA Foundation; served on various other GA Committees of Commissioners. Former Moderator, Mississippi Valley Presbytery.

**Deacon David E. Pendry**, *Ohio Valley*. Deacon, Bates Creek PC (Lexington, KY). Business owner and marketing consultant for insurance programs to major automobile lenders, Great American Lenders Service. Former Chairman, Trinity Christian Academy. B.S. in accounting from University of Kentucky.

**RE Jerry A. Sackberger**, *Missouri*. Ruling Elder, Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church (St. Louis, MO). Investment broker, certified financial planner and chartered life underwriter, A.G. Edwards & Sons, Inc. Board Member, Bethany Christian Services. BS in business from University of Missouri.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF  
RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**  
(formerly INSURANCE, ANNUITIES, AND RELIEF)

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elder*

*Ruling Elder*

Class of 2006

Thomas W. (Tom) Harris, Jr., Evangel  
Ralph S. Paden, TN Valley  
Thomas J. (Tom) Stein, Ohio Valley

Class of 2005

David Anderegg, Jr., Gulf Coast

Earle E. Morris, Jr., Palmetto  
J. Allen Wright, N. Georgia

Class of 2004

Gary Campbell, Missouri  
Glenn Fogle, Heartland  
VACANCY

Class of 2003

Robert L. (Bob) Roane, S. Texas\*

William H. (Rock) Brockman, Potomac\*  
James (Jim) Mezzanotte, C. Carolina\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

Class of 2004

1 Member (TE, RE, or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007

RE William H. Brockman  
RE Albert C. Christman  
RE John M. Mardirosian

Class of 2004

TE Robert L. Roane

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE William H. Brockman**, *Potomac Presbytery*. Vice President, EC&S, a general insurance agency and head of Life, Health and Employees Benefits department; Completing first term on Board of Trustees of Retirement & Benefits, Inc. Chartered Life Underwriter (CLU) in 1979 and Chartered Financial Consultant (ChFC) in 1983.

**RE Albert C. Christman**, *Louisiana Presbytery*. B.A. in English and History; MA in English Literature; President and C.E.O. of Guaranty Bank and Trust Company; Served on Examinations Committee of Presbytery; Served on Session and as Clerk of Session; teaching officer class on Book of Church Order and youth class on Shorter Catechism. Member Richland Parish Public School Board and Chairman of Board, Delhi Charter School.

**RE John M. Mardirosian**, *New Jersey Presbytery*. Retired after 26 years in life insurance industry and 11 years in aerospace industry; PCA Insurance, Annuities and Relief, Inc. (1991-1999); Moderator of Presbytery (1999-2000 & 2000-2001); Ruling Elder since 1974; Clerk of Session since 1984; Married 41 years; three children and four grandchildren.

**TE Robert L. Roane**, *South Texas*. MA and M.Div. from Westminster Theological, Philadelphia and service as Senior Pastor in PA and TX since 1980. Former CPA including audit, accounting and management advisory capacities. Has served as a visiting instructor in accounting and auditing at King's College, in Briarcliff Manor, NY. Elected to IAR Board of Trustees in 1999.

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elder*

*Ruling Elder*

Class of 2005

William S. Barker, Philadelphia

John L. Marshall, Philadelphia



founding committeeman of the International Council Reformed Churches. EPCI Moderator in 1992 and served on their joint Committee on Foreign Missions from 1988 to 1991. Associate Professor of Systematic and Practical Theology at RTS, Jackson and Dean of the Chapel. He has also served on the Credentials Committee of Mississippi Valley and is their Theological and Sacraments examiner as well as a member of the IRC.

**RE James D. (Jimmy) Walters, Jr.,** *Calvary Presbytery.* Professional Forester, South Carolina Forestry Commission. Has served two, four-year terms on the Examination Committee of Calvary Presbytery, a partial term on Examination Committee of Palmetto Presbytery, is currently on MTW, Calvary Presbytery and is a Past Moderator of Calvary Presbytery. At the GA Level, he has served a Four-year term on PCA Interchurch Relations Committee, on the IRC Commission to visit with officials of the Christian Reformed Church regarding their position on the ordination of women and their impending suspension from NAPARC, has addressed the General Synod of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church twice, as an observer from the PCA's IRC and has attended almost all meetings and conference calls as a member of the IRC.

## COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

### A. Present Personnel:

#### *Teaching Elders:*

#### *Ruling Elders:*

#### Class of 2006

Bruce R. Finn, Philadelphia  
Thurman Williams, Chesapeake

John P. Durie, S. Texas  
Chip Fellers, TN Valley

#### Class of 2005

Frank M. Barker, Jr., Evangel

Harvey L. Anderson, N. Georgia  
Michael A. Russell, Evangel

#### Class of 2004

Renato Bernardes, Metro NY  
Gary R. Cox, Evangel

William Thetford, Warrior  
Michael L. Wilson, S. Texas

#### Class of 2003

John B. Findlay, Jr., N. Florida  
Carl H. Kalberkamp, Jr., MS Valley

Howard Q. Davis, Jr., Covenant

#### Alternates

Don Ward, Jr., Blue Ridge\*

Thomas E. Newton, SE Alabama\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007  
1 TE or RE

Class of 2008  
2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007  
RE John Jardine

Class of 2008  
TE Phillip D. Douglass RE Donald G. Breazeale  
TE Don Ward

Alternates  
TE Dan King RE Thomas E. Newton

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Don Breazeale:** *Mississippi Valley.* Ruling Elder, First PC (Jackson, MS). Member of various committees at First PC, including Strategic Planning, Worship, Committee on Committees (Chairman 2002). Former member, Nominating Committee of Mississippi Valley Presbytery. Financial Advisor, Chartered Life Underwriter and Chartered Financial Consultant for Kientz, Martin, Hill & Breazeale. Involved with formation and follow up of First PC's church plants.

**TE Philip D. Douglass:** *Missouri.* Professor of Practical Theology, Covenant Theological Seminary (St. Louis, MO). Chairman, Practical Theology Department, Covenant Theological Seminary. Former Stated Supply, Emanuel PC (Wildwood, MO). Chairman, MNA Committee of Missouri Presbytery. Served, Permanent Committee for MNA. Organizer, PCA Midwest Regional Church planting efforts, 1989-1991. Former Chairman, MNA Committee of former DelMarVa Presbytery.

**RE John Jardine:** *Heritage.* Ruling Elder, Grace PC. Chairman and has served two prior terms, Permanent Committee for MNA. Chairman, Church Planting and Revitalization Committee, Heritage Presbytery. Retired member of management team of a diversified natural gas utility.

**TE Dan King:** *Central Carolina.* Pastor, First PC (Stanley, NC). Presenter at "Fanning the Flame" conference on Church Revitalization sponsored by Briarwood PC. Former Moderator, Central Carolina Presbytery.

APPENDIX J

Chairman, Candidates Committee, Central Carolina. Member, Presbytery Oversight Commission responsible for developing a PCA mission work in a second community near Stanley, NC.

**RE Thomas E. Newton:** *SE Alabama.* Ruling Elder, First PC (Prattville, AL). Alternate, Permanent Committee for MNA. Served on Presbytery MNA Committee, as well as Examinations Committee and the Special Committee, which resulted in the formation of SE Alabama Presbytery from Evangel. Senior Partner of shopping center development firm, Newton Oldacre McDonald.

**TE Don Ward:** *Blue Ridge.* Organizing and Senior Pastor, Grace Community Church (PCA) (Charlottesville, VA). Also served as Organizing Pastor, South Dayton PC (Dayton, OH). Served on GA Committee of Commissioners for Ridge Haven and as a floor clerk for GA. Has served on Presbytery Committees for North Georgia Presbytery, Great Lakes Presbytery, James River Presbytery and Blue Ridge Presbytery. Involved in the formation of the new Blue Ridge Presbytery from James River.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2006

William G. Hay, Evangel  
Scott Sherman, N. Georgia

L. B. (Pete) Austin, III, TN Valley  
John Vanderveld, N. Texas

Class of 2005

Shelton P. Sanford, Fellowship  
D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia

Edward J. Lang, Chesapeake

Class of 2004

Allan M. Barth, Metro NY  
Roy P. Carter, Nashville

Donald Blackburn, Sr., C. Georgia  
Robert Massengill, Grace

Class of 2003

R. Lynn Downing, S. Florida

Keith R. Bucklen, Sus. Valley  
Robert (Bob) Taylor, Pacific

Alternates

Joseph Creech, C. Florida\*

Ron Pohl, Missouri\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007  
1 TE or RE

Class of 2008  
1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007

TE S. Michael Preg, Jr.

Class of 2008

TE Joseph L. Creech

RE Jay W. MacMoran  
RE Ronald Pohl

Alternates

TE James O. Brown, Jr.

RE Don C. Barnes

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Don C. Barnes**, *Gulf Coast*. Has served on the MTW committee at GA and Presbytery levels. Served on Home Missions Committee at Briarwood. Currently serves as missions chairman at Eastern Shore PC, Fairhope, AL. Has taken MTW vision trips to Peru, Ecuador, Japan, and Philippines and a missions trip to Kazakhstan. Campus Outreach Gulf Coast Committee chairman. Industrial Sales Agency Owner.

**TE James O. Brown**, *Heritage*. Senior Pastor of Faith PC, Wilmington, DE. About 40 % of the church budget supports 24 foreign missionaries and 22 national missionary organizations. MTW vision trips to Turkey and Ukraine. Served 6 years on Presbytery church planting committee and has been involved in starting several churches. Also has served as moderator of Presbytery and on the MTW committee of commissioners.

**TE Joseph Creech**, *Central Florida*. Mission Pastor at Orangewood PC, Orlando, FL. Previously served with MTW on the Acapulco church-planting team. Has organized numerous missions trips and has visited missionaries on their fields of service. Has served a full term on the GA MTW committee on which he presently serves as an alternate. Holds a Master of Missiology degree.

**RE Jay W. MacMoran**, *Philadelphia*. Missions Committee chairman at Tenth Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, PA. As a physician, has served as Visiting Professor of Radiology in India (10x), Nepal, and Israel. Long-time board member of InterServe USA including a 3-year term as US

APPENDIX J

representative to the International Finance Committee. Has served as Philadelphia chapter president of the Christian Medical Dental Society.

**RE Ronald Pohl**, *Missouri*. Has served on numerous committees at Kirk of the Hills, St. Louis, MO, including Missions, Benevolence, Outreach Ministry Team, and Candidate Evaluation. Kingdom Focused Prayer Coordinator. Has led two missions trip to Spain. Active in teaching and mercy ministries. Worked in Human resources for 12 years, Plant Operations 18 years, and currently as Business Consultant with Ernst and Young LLP.

**TE S. Michael Preg, Jr.**, *Western Carolina*. Interim Pastor, Arden PC, Arden, NC. Has served on the GA MTW committee and was a former board member of IAR (now RBI), as well as chairing several committees of commissioners. Serves as pastor associate for MTW missionaries in Southern Africa. Has taken numerous mission trips and has often served as mission conference speaker. Has been very active in promoting missions at the following churches: Granada (FL), Westminster Reformed (MO), Kirk of the Hills (MO).

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2007

John R. Furman, Blue Ridge  
J. Paul Poynor, III, Palmetto

Class of 2006

Eugene H. Friedline, James River  
James A. Holcomb, W. Carolina

Class of 2005

Al Bennett, SE Alabama  
Daniel Steere, N. Georgia

Class of 2004

Richard J. (Rick) Lindsay, Jr., Fellowship     Steve Morris, MS Valley

Class of 2003

Roger A. Newell, Gulf Coast\*  
Wilson Smith, N. Georgia\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2008  
2 members (either TE or RE)

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2008

TE Malcolm Wilson Smith  
TE Hubert C. Stewart

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Malcolm Wilson Smith**, *N. Georgia Presbytery*. TE Smith has taught junior campers at Ridge Haven for the past 18 years. He and his wife, Betty, own property at Ridge Haven. He is currently fulfilling the term of the honorably retired Rev. Sam Cappel on the Board of Ridge Haven.

**TE Hubert C. Stewart**, *Retired, Evangel Presbytery*. TE Stewart was Stated Clerk of Evangel Presbytery for 24 years. He remains active in presbytery, currently as the chairman of the Nominating Committee. He has been involved in the construction of facilities at two churches and has also overseen South Alabama's camp facilities at Panama City Beach.

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

	Class of 2006
Matthew Brown, Metro NY	VACANCY
Jonathan Inman, W. Carolina	John Marshall, C. Georgia
	Class of 2005
W. Wilson Benton, Missouri	Bradford L. Bradley, N. Texas
	Elwood (Woody) Camp, Nashville
	Class of 2004
William E. Dempsey, Missouri	Frank C. Young, Jr., SE Alabama
Lee Ferguson, Nashville	John M. Kimbrough, III, MS Valley
	Class of 2003
Sam Downing, Rocky Mtn.	Robert M. Danner, Jr., C. Georgia
Robert Schwanebeck, MS Valley	

Alternates

Steve Malone, Jr., Evangel\*                      J. David Woodard, Calvary\*  
(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2006  
1 RE

Class of 2007  
1 TE or RE

Class of 2008  
1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2006  
RE J. David Woodard

Class of 2007  
TE Philip S. Kruis

Class of 2008  
TE Steve Malone RE William H. Porter

Alternates  
TE Melvin L. Sensenig RE Charles A. Duggan, III

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Charles A. Duggan, III**, *Central Georgia*. Has been a Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church in Macon, Georgia since 1995. He is a business owner. He has served on the Central Georgia Presbytery Committee for the past four years. He is the chairman of the First Presbyterian Church Evangelism and Outreach Committee and serves on the MTW Committee, as well as the FPC Youth Committee. Charles led a Men’s Discipleship Group in his home and has taught the growing College Sunday School class for about eight years. Charles and his wife enjoy regularly attending the Mercer RUF and hosting RUF events.

**TE Philip S. Kruis**, *Southwest Presbytery*. Philip received a BA from Dordt College in Physical Education in 1984. He also completed an MA in Marriage and Family Therapy and MDiv from Reformed Theological Seminary in Jackson, Mississippi. Philip is the founding and organizing Pastor of Rincon Mountain Presbyterian Church in Tucson, AZ, which was organized as a particular church on January 6, 2002. After being ordained in May 1996, he served as an Assistant Pastor and then Associate Pastor at Catalina Foothills Church in Tucson, AZ, for 5 1/2 years. Philip served as

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator of the Southwest Presbytery in 1997, as well as heading the Administrative and Judicial Business Committee and Christian Education and Credentials Committee. He has served on the Executive Committee of the Southwest Church Planting Network and continues to be an active member. Philip served on the RUF Sub-committee of the Southwest Church Planting Network for the last two-and-a-half years. He is on the Pastoral Sub-committee of the RUF Sub-committee for the University of Arkansas. One responsibility of the Pastoral Sub-committee involves meeting with RUF-University of Arizona Minister on a weekly basis.

**TE Steve Malon**, *Evangel Presbytery*. Steve is now in the continued process of planting Red Mountain Church in downtown Birmingham, Alabama. Steve was a Reformed University Fellowship Campus Minister for 11 years (1990-2001). He served at Delta State University and Auburn University. Steve coordinated RUF Staff Training for two years, served as a Campus Minister Representative to the GA/MNA Sub-committee on Campus Ministry for four years, and was Campus Minister Representative on the Search Committee for the RUM Coordinator. He served as chairman of the Credentials Committee of Covenant Presbytery. He also served on the Shepherding Committee of S.E. Alabama Presbytery.

**RE William H. Porter**, *Blue Ridge*. Has been a Ruling Elder at Trinity Church in Charlottesville, Virginia, since 1984. He received his Bachelor of Science Civil Engineering degree at Virginia Tech in 1971. He earned his Master of Engineering at Virginia Tech in 1978, and his Master of Business Administration at Virginia Commonwealth University in 1984. He is currently engaged in Master of Arts in Theology Studies Program (Access) at Covenant Theological Seminary. He has been the Treasurer and Recording Clerk of the Blue Ridge Presbytery since the presbytery's formation. He also serves as a Collegiate Engagement Committee member and the committee's Clerk. Charles is the James River Presbytery RUF Committee Clerk, a bi-presbytery committee between the James River Presbytery and the Presbytery of the Blue Ridge. At Trinity Church, Charles serves on the following committees: Communications Committee, Trinity Fellows Program Organization Committee, and the Youth Ministry Team. He is the Clerk of Session since 1985 and was on the Assistant Pastor Search Committee in 1995. Locally, he is a Board Member and Treasurer of the Charlottesville/Albemarle Abundant Life Ministries (CALM).

**TE Melvin L. Sensenig**, *Southern New England*. Pastor of the church plant, Trinity Presbyterian Church in Providence, Rhode Island. Responsible for establishing contacts with various campus ministries and the groundwork for campus ministry for the church. Previously on staff with a local church-based campus ministry and was responsible for initiating and developing a

APPENDIX J

ministry for international students in the south central Pennsylvania region. He also worked with a national campus ministry called BASIC (Brothers and Sisters in Christ). He previously served on the MNA committee in the former Northeast Presbytery and was involved in establishment of the RUM ministries in Cambridge and New Haven. Mel served on the steering committee for the creation of the Southern New England Presbytery and serves on the Missions Committee of that Presbytery, including MNA, RUM, and MTW. Mel has also served on the Interchurch Relations Committee of Commissioners at the General Assembly.

**RE J. David Woodard, *Calvary*.** Has been a Ruling Elder at Clemson Presbyterian Church for 16 years. David is a Professor of Political Science at Clemson University. He has been a faculty member at a major university for 20 years. David is the holder of the J. Strom Thurman Chair in Government at Clemson University in the Department of Political Science.

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**A. Present Personnel:**

*Teaching Elder*

*Ruling Elder*

Class of 2006

Terry L. Gyger, Metro NY Carolina	J. Howard (Howie) Donahoe, C.
Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia
G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast	John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia

Class of 2005

Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn.	M. C. "Cub" Culbertson, N. Texas
Robert M. Ferguson, S. Texas	VACANCY
Robert D. Stuart, Rocky Mtn.	Thomas F. (Tom) Leopard, Evangel

Class of 2004

VACANCY	Frank Brock, TN Valley
William (Bill) Lyle, N. Florida	Robert C. Cannada, MS Valley
William Harrell, James River	Collie W. Lehn, Calvary

Class of 2003

Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior*	Terry L. Jones, Missouri*
David P. Peterson, Siouxlans*	Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace*
James L. (Jim) Smith, Jr., Ascension*	W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2004  
1 TE

Class of 2005  
1 RE

Class of 2007  
3 TEs and 3 REs

**C. Nominations:**

	Class of 2007
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	RE Samuel J. Duncan
TE Michael Martin Rico (Floor Nomination)	RE Steven T. O'Ban (Floor Nomination)

Class of 2005  
(Floor Nomination)

Class of 2004  
(Floor Nomination)

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Samuel J. Duncan**, *Grace Presbytery*. He serves on the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Hattiesburg, Mississippi and is a practicing attorney. Mr. Duncan has extensive leadership experience at both the Presbytery and General Assembly level. He served as moderator of Grace Presbytery in 1994, 1997, and 1998. He is a member of the Presbytery Examining and Nominating Committees. He has served presbytery judicial commissions and has twice represented the presbytery before the GA Standing Judicial Committee. He is a past moderator of the General Assembly (25<sup>th</sup>), has served as assistant parliamentarian for the last several years, chaired the *ad interim* Committee for the Study of Creation Days, and currently serves as the secretary of the GA Standing Judicial Commission.

**TE Steven Meyerhoff**, *Chesapeake Presbytery*. He received his AB from Grinnell College, his M.Div. from Covenant Seminary, and completed his D.Min. at Covenant Seminary in 1990. He currently serves as the pastor of Grace Evangelical Presbyterian Church in Edgewater, Maryland. Dr. Meyerhoff's wide range of experience equips him for service on the Standing Judicial Commission. He has more than 10 years total experience as the Stated Clerk for three different presbyteries and has served on numerous presbyteries committees and commissions. He has served as a recording clerk for the General Assembly since 1993, was a member of the GA Administrative Committee from 1993-1997, and is concluding a term as a member of the GA Theological Examining Committee.

**RE Steven T. O’Ban**, *Pacific Northwest Presbytery*. Ordained in 1995, he serves on the Session of Faith Presbyterian Church, Tacoma, Washington. He received his BA from the University of Washington at Seattle and his JD from Seattle University School of Law. He is a practicing attorney whose area of practice is civil litigation. Mr. O’Ban’s experience in leadership at the Presbytery level includes service as the moderator of Pacific Northwest Presbytery (2002-2003), as part of the Credentials Committee (1995-2000), and as a member of the Minister and Churches Committee (2001-). He is also a member of the presbytery’s judicial commission. Mr. O’Ban has been a member of the Christian Legal Society. His law practice also includes religious freedom litigation.

**TE Michael M. Rico**, *Siouxlands Presbytery*. He received his BA from the University of Minnesota and his M.Div. from North Park Theological Seminary in 1985. He transferred to the PCA from the Evangelical Covenant Church in 1995 and currently serves as the pastor of Faith Presbyterian Church in Warren, Minnesota. Mr. Rico served as the moderator of Siouxlands Presbytery in 2000 and currently serves as the chairman of its Church and Ministerial Welfare Committee. Prior to entering seminary he served as a cryptographer for the National Security Agency (1978-1980).

## THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

### A. Present Personnel:

*Teaching Elders:*

*Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2005

J. Ligon Duncan, III, MS Valley

RE Warren Bennett, MS Valley

Class of 2004

Stephen Clark, Potomac

Royce C. Seifert, Philadelphia

Class of 2003

D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake

Bill Cranford, Fellowship

Alternates

Michael D. Bolus, Fellowship\*

Robert T. Thetford, SE Alabama\*  
(not standing for re-election)

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

### B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2006

1 TE and 1 RE



**MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE  
OF THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Charlotte, North Carolina at the Charlotte Convention Center on Wednesday, June 11, 2003. The meeting was called to order at 6:15 PM by RE William Mitchell, Chairman and opened with prayer.

Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Twenty-three Committee members were in attendance:

Ascension	RE William Mitchell (2003), Chairman
Calvary	TE Richard Thomas (2003)
Central Carolina	TE David Frierson (2006)
Central Georgia	TE Ben Couch (2006)
Chesapeake	RE George Anderson
Evangel	TE Tom Cheely (2004)
Heartland	TE Anthony J. Felich (2006)
Heritage	TE James Brown (2006)
Iowa	TE TE Wayne Larson (2004)
Louisiana	TE Paul Lite (2006)
Nashville	TE J. Arch Warren (2003)
North Georgia	TE George F. Ganey III (2004)
Northern California	TE Lewis A. Ruff, Jr. (2004)
Palmetto	TE P. Cameron Kirker (2003)
Philadelphia	RE Norman E Sumner (2004)
Piedmont Triad	TE Howell Burkhalter (2006)
Pittsburgh	RE Andrew Marcinko (2006)
Potomac	RE Robert Morrison (2004)
South Florida	RE Henry Whitmore (2006)
South Texas	RE Claude Roberts (2006)
Southeast Louisiana	TE Steven C. Leonard (2004)
Southwest	TE Gary McMillan (2004)
Susquehanna Valley	RE W. Lee Troup (2003)

In the absence of the secretary, RE NE Sumner was elected secretary pro-tem.

Fifteen floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility. All nominees were eligible and biographical sketches were prepared for them.

The following constitutes the report of the Nominating Committee as respects floor nominations:



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

The following floor nomination was made, but was not nominated to a particular class or in opposition to any Nominating Committee nominee:

**RE Robert G. Sproul, Jr.:** *Evangel.* is a practicing attorney and member of Briarwood PCA. He has served as a Deacon and nine years as an Elder, where he served on the Disciplers, Prayer, and Church and State Committees. He has served as Moderator of his Presbytery and the Administrative Committee of Commissioners at the GA level as well as floor clerk at three assemblies.

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

Alternates

Nominating Committee Nominee

RE Frederick T. Greco

Floor Nominee

RE John Ward Weiss

**RE Fredrick T. Greco:** *Great Lakes.* Graduate of SUNY Buffalo (BA), U. of Chicago (MA), and Michigan (JD). Currently a corporate attorney. Has served 4 years as Clerk of Session. Licensed to preach in Great Lakes Presbytery, also serving on the Executive and Candidates & Credentials Committees. Served on GA Committee of Commissioners for B&O and AC. Assisted in leading a Toledo area congregation into the PCA. Currently enrolled as an MA student in RTS Virtual Campus.

**RE John Ward Weiss:** *Southeast Alabama.* RE at Trinity PC, Montgomery, AL for 15 years. Former member of the CCB (200-2001). Former moderator of SEAL Presbytery. Practicing attorney for 20 years. Adjunct professor at Jones School of Law. B.A. Presbyterian College; J.D., University of Alabama School of Law; LL.M., NYU School of Law. In the local church, he has served as a deacon, Sunday School teacher, and instructor for new member and officer training classes.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

Class of 2007

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Lonnie Wayne Barnes

Floor Nominee

TE Michael Jones

**TE Lonnie Barnes,** *Central Carolina Presbytery;* Rev. Barnes graduated from Covenant College in 1974. He received his M. Div. In 1979 and is currently a Doctor of Ministry candidate at Reformed Theological Seminary. Rev. Barnes is the pastor of Shearer Presbyterian Church in

Mooresville, NC. He serves as the chairman of the Nominations Committee, and is also a member of the Missions Committee for the Central Carolina Presbytery. He has also served as the chairman of the Christian Education Committee. He served as a board member of Covenant College from 1990 - 1994. He has also served on four Judicial Commissions, was the chairman of the Committee of Commissioners for Christian Education and Publication twice, and served on the Committee of Commissioners for Covenant College two years.

**TE Michael Jones**, *Evangel Presbytery*; Michael is pasturing at Harvest Community Church in Birmingham. He is married with four children. He is a respected leader among the PCA's African-American church leaders, with a strong desire to provide strategic leadership in helping Covenant reach the various communities within the PCA. He has a deep commitment to Christian education, and would use his gifts to oversee and promote the College in its mission to serve the church. He has served as a CLIC committee member since 2001, and this year is representing Evangel Presbytery on the MNA Committee of Commissioners.

Class of 2005

Nominating Committee Nominee  
RE W. David Marshall

Floor Nominee  
RE Stephen Nielson

**RE David Marshall**, *Blue Ridge Presbytery*; came to faith as a youngster, but real growth began 25 years ago when he joined an RPCES church (now PCA) in Northern Virginia. He is retired after 28 years as an Army officer including service on the Joint Chiefs of Staff and has served as an Elder for a total of fourteen years. He and his wife of 43 years have seen all three of their children choose to attend Christian colleges, including two from Covenant, one of which is serving as a youth pastor in a PCA church. They have shared their passion for Covenant with many other parents in their church. He has served on the James River Presbytery Mission of Presbytery Committee and is currently serving on the Leadership Development Committee of Blue Ridge Presbytery and has been a commissioner to three General Assemblies.

**RE Stephen Nielson**, *North Texas Presbytery*; Stephen is a Ruling Elder from Park Cities Presbyterian Church in Dallas. Raised in a Pastor's home, Stephen has been engaged in Christian ministry for more than thirty years, most actively as a concert pianist and recording artist. He has performed in hundreds of churches and conducted workshops in many colleges across the country. Stephen would bring to the Covenant Board a keen interest and commitment to the preparation of young people in the arts in order to more effectively serve the church. His professional connections would be

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

invaluable as the College seeks to increase awareness, both within the PCA and in other conservative groups. Stephen is married to Carolyne and they have two daughters.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

Class of 2008

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Hubert C. Stewart

TE Hubert C. Stewart

Floor Nominee

RE Kim Conner

RE James L. DeRuiter

**TE Hubert C. Stewart**, *Retired, Evangel Presbytery*. TE Stewart was Stated Clerk of Evangel Presbytery for 24 years. He remains active in presbytery, currently as the chairman of the Nominating Committee. He has been involved in the construction of facilities at two churches and has also overseen South Alabama’s camp facilities at Panama City Beach.

**RE Kim Conner**, *Calvary Presbytery*. RE Conner is an owner and operator of a landscape, land use and design and construction business within close proximity to Ridge Haven. As a Ruling Elder, he would help balance the large number of Teaching Elders associated with the board. Kim served previously on the Ridge Haven board from 1992 to 2001. He is a Ridge Haven lot-lease owner.

**RE James L. DeRuiter**, *Southern Florida Presbytery*. Jim DeRuiter is a Ruling Elder in Kendall PCA in Miami, Florida. Jim is an active supporter of Ridge Haven as a volunteer worker, donor and member of the Ridge Haven Road Paving Committee and as a regular attendee at summer conferences. He owned and operated a large electric motor repair business in Miami for 34 years. He is currently a member of the Foundation Development Committee for Westminster Christian School with a multimillion dollar goal.

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

No Floor Nomination was made in opposition to Nominating Committee nominations. Open positions and the nominees for each are as follows:

Class of 2007

(TE Floor Nomination)

(RE Floor Nomination)

**TE Larry Ball**: *Westminster*. Served for 23 as Stated Clerk of Presbytery, and has also been Moderator. He has served as a trustee of PCA Insurance, Annuities, and Relief, and on numerous presbytery committees. He is presently Chairman of the Shepherding Committee. Well-known for his ministry of conciliation – an ability he would bring to judicial matters at the denominational level.

- TE Paul Fowler:** *Central Florida.* Assistant pastor of First PCA in Augusta, GA. Served on the SJC for one term. Served as a seminary professor, pastor and church planter.
- TE Paul D. Kooistra:** *Warrior.* University of Minnesota, Columbia Theological Seminary, PhD from the University of Alabama. Coordinator of Mission to the World since 1994. Past President of Covenant Seminary and taught at RTS and Belhaven College. Pastorates in Florida. Served on the SJC since 1991. He has brought a pastor's heart to SJC deliberators and has provided the Commission with wisdom and discernment. He is well-versed in the BCO and PCA standards.
- RE Terry L. Jones:** *Missouri.* RE at Twin Oaks PC, St. Louis, MO. He was elected by the 30th GA to fill a partial term on the SJC. He has served as Clerk of Session, Moderator of MO Presbytery, Chairman of the Missions Committee, and a member of the Ad Interim Committee on Divorce and Remarriage. Terry is a practicing attorney in a law firm dedicated to incorporating a Christian worldview into their practice.
- RE M. Dale Peacock:** *Louisiana.* Attorney practicing civil, appellate and constitutional law for over 20 years. Served two previous terms on SJC – 1989-1991 and 1994-1998. Was a member of PCA's Ad Interim Study Committee on Judicial Procedures (1994-1996). This important Committee recommended several changes to the BCO, RAO and SJC Manual which were overwhelmingly adopted by the 24th and 25th Assemblies.

Class of 2005

(RE Floor Nomination)

- RE W. Jack Williamson:** *Southeast Alabama.* RE at First PC, Greenville, AL. First moderator of the PCA GA. Founding father of the denomination. Member of the SJC since its origination. Attorney in Greenville, AL. Professor of church polity at RTS. Recognized expert in Presbyterian polity. Vast experience in civil and ecclesiastical law.

Class of 2004

(TE Floor Nomination)

- TE Craig D. Childs, Sr.:** *Piedmont Triad.* Senior Pastor, Friendly Hills PC, Jamestown, NC. Member of the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) for many years, serving as Chairman for much of his tenure. He is well versed in the constitutional documents, the RAO, the by-laws, and parliamentary procedure.
- TE John MacRae:** *Susquehanna Valley.* Senior Pastor Faith Reformed PCA in Quarryville, PA for 19 years. He chaired two GA Standing Judicial Commissions which served between Assemblies with both reporting unanimous decisions. DMin from Covenant Seminary. Chairs Presbytery's Church & Ministerial Oversight Committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

Open positions and the nominees are as follows:

Class of 2006

(RE Floor Nomination)

**RE Charles Waldron:** *Missouri Presbytery*. RE at Kirk of the Hills PC in St. Louis and Moderator of the MO Presbytery. Former Chairman of the Presbytery Candidates and Credentials Committee. Producer officer training materials for the local church, including lesson plans and exams. Graduate of Bellhaven College. 25 year tenure with the Macerich Company, currently Senior VP of Property Management. Ordained as a RE for over 20 years, serving 2 church sessions. Long-time board member of Westminster Christian Academy (past President and chairman of various committees).

Alternates

(RE Floor Nomination)

No Floor Nominee for this position.

It was moved, seconded and approved that the Chairman and Secretary approve the minutes.

TE David M. Frierson closed the meeting in prayer. The meeting was adjourned at 6:50p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ E Bill Mitchell, Chairman

/s/ RE NE Sumner, Secretary

## APPENDIX K

### REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, despite the economic uncertainties and the difficulties in the equity markets, the PCA Foundation's ministry during 2002 remained healthy. The Lord continues to bless the work of the Foundation, now in its fourth year on a self-supporting basis.

Total gifts to the Foundation during 2002 were \$7.1 million. This compares to \$6.8 million in 2001. The economy and equity market difficulties of 2002 were continuations of the same difficulties found in 2000 and 2001, and we are pleased with how the Lord provided during yet another difficult year.

The PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$3.8 million during 2002. This compares to \$6.5 million in 2001. The overall decrease in distributions was due primarily to some significant gifts to PCA churches that were made during 2001 which were not repeated during 2002. Distributions to PCA churches were \$2.0 million in 2002 compared to \$4.7 million in 2001. Distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies increased to \$0.8 million in 2002 from \$0.7 million in 2001, while distributions to non-PCA ministries decreased to \$1.0 million in 2002 from \$1.1 million in 2001.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, so that distributions to PCA churches may increase.

The 2002 distributions (grants) to ministry by the Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$144,000
Mission to North America	173,000
Christian Education and Publications	7,000
Administrative Committee	26,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	4,000
Reformed University Ministries	44,000
Covenant College	26,000
Covenant Seminary	143,000
PCA Foundation	241,000
Ridge Haven	<u>7,000</u>
<i>Total Committees &amp; Agencies</i>	815,000
PCA Churches	1,999,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>988,000</u>
<i>Total</i>	<u>\$3,802,000</u>

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

It has been exciting to see the Lord use the Foundation during 2002 in kingdom ministry, and continue to use it.

Total assets as of December 31, 2002 were \$26.0 million, compared with \$24.2 million as of December 31, 2001. It is important to note that, while growth in total assets is desirable, it does not tell the whole story about what the Foundation does and accomplishes in its ministry. Much of what we do results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions to ministries within a relatively short period of time—often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, yet it may not experience a substantial change in total assets. However, we are pleased that, even after considering the economic circumstances and declines in the equity markets during 2002, total assets increased in 2002 from 2001.

Throughout 2002, we continued to market the Designated Funds for churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. This service has been well received, and we believe that it will be used by more churches, presbyteries, and ministries as the value and benefits of this service become known to them. By setting up a Designated Fund with the Foundation, a church, presbytery, or ministry specifies the intended use of the Fund and controls distributions from it. The Foundation invests and administrates the Fund, and can process various types of gifts, including appreciated assets.

The Foundation plans to continue intentional marketing to and servicing of individuals and families, churches, presbyteries and ministries, as well as provide services to PCA committees and agencies whenever possible.

During 2002, the PCA Foundation created the Presbyterian Church in America Endowment Fund, which when funded, will benefit all committees and agencies of the PCA. The PCA Endowment Fund is intended to provide a special opportunity for the donor who, having expressed charitable intents through gifts to the local church and specific ministries, wants to do something to help the ongoing kingdom impact of the PCA denomination.

Because the main focus of the Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, it has a unique opportunity and niche. Our ministry is providing services and financial vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires, as well as offering services and financial vehicles to churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. The Foundation is “donor driven,” which means that we work on the donor’s agenda, not our own.

APPENDIX K

We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation, or any other ministry, for operating support. The result is that more funding is available for kingdom building.

The Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, committees, and agencies.

By God's grace, the result of our work will be a continued increase in the gifts to the Foundation, distributions to ministry from the Foundation, and growth of the Foundation's total assets.

We ask that you continue to pray for the board and staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the Foundation successfully into the future.

**Recommendations:**

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2002, by Capin Crouse, LLP be received.
2. That the proposed 2004 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. be approved.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 2, 2002, and March 7, 2003, be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Randel N. Stair". The signature is fluid and cursive, with the first name being more prominent.

Randel N. Stair  
President



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Attachment A**

**PCA FOUNDATION  
PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

January 1, 2002 through December 31, 2002

New Gifts "IN"		\$7,140,558
Total Distributions Made		\$3,801,608
<u>Distributions Made:</u>	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$814,819	21.4%
PCA Churches	\$1,999,033	<u>52.6%</u>
TOTAL PCA	\$2,813,852	74.0%
Other Christian	<u>\$987,756</u>	<u>26.0%</u>
TOTAL 2002	<u>\$3,801,608</u>	<u>100.0%</u>

Pre J&R through December 2002

New Gifts "IN"		\$76,170,855
Total Distributions Made		\$50,483,269
<u>Distributions Made:</u>	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$17,555,465	34.8%
PCA Churches	\$20,858,836	<u>41.3%</u>
TOTAL PCA	\$38,414,301	76.1%
Other Christian	<u>\$12,068,968</u>	<u>23.9%</u>
TOTAL Pre J&R – December 2002	<u>\$50,483,269</u>	<u>100.0%</u>

## APPENDIX L

# REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### Statement of Purpose

*The purpose of the Board of Directors of the PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church by offering financial products to provide for the health and welfare, retirement, and relief needs of the denomination's ministers, missionaries, lay church workers, and their families, and to serve the churches, committees and agencies of the PCA and related organizations by sponsoring and endorsing a denominational property and liability insurance program.*

### Summary

For many, the year 2002 may be looked upon as a period of corporate scandals, bankruptcies, and federal indictments. In this environment of swirling controversy and recrimination, we saw the largest bankruptcy in U.S. history. This past year will also be known as a time of sweeping reform, in response to the highly publicized corporate abuses. Legislation passed which was designed to hold corporations and their executives more accountable. Growing concerns about the volatile situations in Iraq and North Korea served to weaken investor confidence. For the third year in a row the stock market finished with negative returns.

Despite the fragile economic conditions, many analysts point to signs that the bear market may be coming to an end in 2003. Consumer spending has remained solid and factory orders are expected to increase as companies purge inventories left over from years of overspending.

Amid this climate of economic uncertainty, our retirement plan participation increased dramatically with 454 new enrollments, for a total of 4,788 participants at year-end 2002. Equity returns continued to reflect the negative volatility that the stock market experienced during the year. Bonds and other fixed income instruments fared somewhat better, with positive returns recorded in the PCA Income, Bond, and Money Market funds. Total assets under management declined 8% to \$161.4 million, reflecting the continuing weak stock market. Most benchmark indices, including the Dow Jones Industrials, the S&P 500, and the NASDAQ produced negative returns for the year.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We saw increased participation in the Term Life and Long Term Disability insurance plans. The Pacific Life Health Insurance Plan participation continued to erode in 2002, with a 21% decline in participation. However, expectations are high on reversing this downward trend with the implementation of the new PCA Health Plan in 2003. The Optional Life Plan experienced a slight decrease in participation.

The Ministerial Relief Fund contributions to date have exceeded the 2001 Christmas Offering. The Relief ministry grew as well. Perhaps more than any year in recent memory, 2002 was characterized mostly by change and challenge, and through it all your Board of Directors and staff prevailed.

Following are some of the highlights of 2002.

- Hired a new record keeper for the Retirement Plan, Gabriel, Roeder, Smith, & Co.
- Hired new remittance processor, The Pension Resource Center.
- Hired new custodial banks for the Retirement Plan, Northern Trust Company and Circle Trust Company.
- Selected Bill Kuh as Director designate of IAR.
- Hired Alliance-Bernstein to replace INVESCO as large cap value manager for the PCA Balanced Fund and the Ministerial Relief Fund.
- Board approved conversion of medical insurance plan to partially self-funded plan.
- Changed corporate name on appropriate documents, publications, business cards, and stationery to PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
- Converted Long Term Disability Plan coverage from Standard Insurance Company to UnumProvident.
- Jim Hughes retired from IAR/RBI after 21 years of service (with IAR, plus 4½ years with MTW).

Please refer to Attachment A “PROGRAM SUMMARY” [p. 586] for comparative statistical information on the PCA benefit plans for the past three years.

### **Retirement Plans**

New enrollments in the PCA Tax Sheltered Annuity Plan were 454. Total enrollment, including retirees on benefit, surviving spouses and those with frozen accounts, at year-end stood at 4,788. Retirement plan net assets were \$156.0 million, compared to \$169.6 million for 2001, an 8.0% decrease. While disappointing, the stock-based funds tracked well with comparable markets. Net returns for the retirement funds are shown in the following chart.

## APPENDIX L

<u>Retirement Plan Funds</u>	<u>2001</u>	<u>2002</u>
PCA Equity Fund	-7.4%	-18.8%
PCA Balanced Fund	-3.2%	-11.7%
PCA Income Fund	7.0%	6.4%
Small Cap Fund	12.1%	-27.0%
Mid Cap Fund	-21.6%	-24.5%
Large Cap Growth Fund	-14.7%	-22.1%
Value Fund	6.0%	-12.4%
Stock Index Fund	-12.2%	-22.4%
Foreign Fund	-7.7%	-8.9%
Bond Fund	11.9%	4.2%
Money Market	3.8%	1.2 %

Overall, three of the eleven funds were up for the year. Bonds out-performed equities, as reflected in the returns of the PCA Income Fund and the Bond Fund versus all the equity funds. The Money Market Fund also posted a positive return.

### **Insurance Plans**

#### **Health Plans**

Health Insurance was a major issue at the last General Assembly with the proposal to mandate coverage in the PCA health plan. Experience for the plan in 2002, coupled with the anticipated savings under a partially self-funded plan, allowed for no rate increase in 2003. This was welcome news following the 26.5% increase in 2002 rates. The Trustees approved moving to a partially self-funded arrangement with full reinsurance protection – specific stop loss, aggregate stop loss, monthly accommodation, and terminal liability coverage. The intent of the new plan is to provide medical protection with long-term viability for the PCA family. Five different options will be available under the new arrangement – HMO, POS, and three PPO plans.

#### **Long-Term Disability Plan**

Enrollment in the plan continued to increase. Rates remained unchanged for 2002. Rates for 2003 were reduced from .65% of compensation to .60% for those in Social Security and from .90% to .85% for those not in Social Security. For 2003, the carrier was changed from Standard Insurance of Oregon to UnumProvident with rates guaranteed for three years.

#### **Life Insurance Plans**

Continued good claims experience and other favorable factors enabled the Trustees to maintain the PCA Basic Life, Term Life, and Optional Life Insurance Plan premiums unchanged for 2002 and 2003.

## **Ministerial Relief**

During 2002, 11 ministers, 2 missionaries, 1 minister's widow, 2 minister's wives and 6 lay employees died. Mrs. Ann Llewelyn continues to minister to a growing number of ministry widows by telephone counseling, letters, and personal visits. In addition, we supply regular monthly financial assistance to certain needy retired and disabled ministers, missionaries, and lay church employees and their surviving widows and dependent children. The Relief Fund also provides periodic payments on a case-by-case basis to help pay medical and dental bills for eligible recipients. We have also paid health insurance premiums for limited time periods for some PCA ministers between calls and for some disabled ministers and lay workers, subject to annual review by the Trustees.

The annual Christmas Offering provides primary funding for relief activities. Through March 31, 2003, the offering for Christmas 2002 was over \$392,460. Many thanks to the churches and individuals who gave to this important ministry.

## **Legislative Changes**

Section 107 of the Internal Revenue Code makes provision for tax-free housing allowance for ministers of the gospel. There was a significant challenge to this provision in 2002. In response to this, Congress passed without dissent a clarification that essentially restored a 30-year-old standard that allowed ministers to exclude from their taxable income compensation received for housing limited by the fair rental value of their furnished home plus utilities. This proposed legislation was signed into law by the President. There may yet be a court challenge to the new law. RBI will keep ministers informed of any changes.

Good news on retirement plans: portability was significantly enhanced in 2002. Rollovers from 401(k) plans and Individual Retirement Accounts (IRAs) can now be received into the PCA Retirement Account. Contribution limits were also increased. Churches may contribute up to the lesser of \$40,000 or 100% of compensation for their ministers and employees. Elective deferral limits for 2002 were increased to \$11,000 plus an additional \$1,000 for those over 50 years of age. For 2003, those limits are now \$12,000 plus \$2,000 for those over 50.

## **Staff**

Following are our current staff members:

Teresa D. Aiello, Accountant  
Robert M. Bishop, Field Coordinator  
Thomas P. Bryant, Business Manager

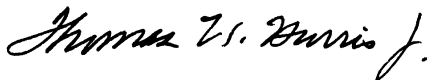
APPENDIX L

Brenda G. Hoyt, Secretary/Receptionist  
Sally Kaplan, Administrative Assistant  
William G. Kuh, President  
Justin P. Ledford, Coordinator/Service Representative  
Chester R. Lilly III, Manager/Marketing/Field Coordinator  
Ann Llewelyn, Receptionist/Relief Representative  
Steven O. Wykoff, Assistant/Senior Service Representative

**Recommendations:**

1. That the Minutes of Board meetings of June 17, 2002, August 23, 2002, November 1, 2002, and March 7, 2003, be approved.
2. That the audit report dated December 31, 2002 by Capin Crouse LLP, be received.
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP, to conduct the 2003 audit.
4. That the 2004 budget be received with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
5. That the General Assembly amend the Rules of Assembly Operations 13-1.6 by replacing the word "Trustees" with the word "Directors."
6. That the General Assembly amend the PCA Corporate Bylaws Article VI.1, first paragraph, replacing the word "Trustees" with the word "Directors" wherever it appears in Article VI.1, first, third, and fourth paragraphs.
7. That the General Assembly approve the Resolution appended as Attachment B [p. 587].
8. That the General Assembly urge our member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.
9. That the General Assembly urge participation in the new PCA partially self-funded health plan by all eligible active ministers and church lay employees who are current residents of the United States and who are not covered under a spouse's group health plan.

Respectfully Submitted,



Board of Trustees  
Thomas W. Harris, Jr., Chairman



William G. Kuh, President

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT  
OF THE PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.  
TO THE PCA THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
MARCH 20, 2003**

1. After consultation with and review by legal counsel, PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI) recommends that the General Assembly approve the following changes to the Corporate Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), the Trust Agreement for the Presbyterian Church in America Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, and the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust. There are three intended purposes for these changes:
  - (i) to reflect more clearly the relation of RBI to Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), and its subjection to the ecclesiastical and civil governing documents of that church;
  - (ii) to confirm and strengthen the legal separation of the assets and liabilities of the denominational corporation from the assets and liabilities of RBI; and
  - (iii) to increase administrative ease and reduce complexity by enabling RBI to serve as the trustee of the funds held for the retirement, health and welfare benefit, and relief plans of the denomination. Legal counsel advises that RBI may serve as the nonprofit corporate trustee of the retirement, health and welfare benefit, and relief trusts because they are charitable trusts. The trusts operate for religious purposes of the denominational corporation that it could otherwise pursue directly; those purposes are to hold assets for and implement retirement and health and welfare benefit plans for church workers and their beneficiaries, and to relieve the suffering of retired pastors and widows.

**CORPORATE BYLAWS**

**Article VI. Other Boards and Agencies**

Modify Section 1 to read:

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., hereinafter referred to as “RBI,” shall provide such services in furtherance of the religious purposes of this Corporation as may be agreed between RBI and the corporation from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, RBI shall administer and serve as the trustee of the assets of the Retirement plans, the group insurance plans and the ministerial relief programs of the Corporation.

No action of the General Assembly, the Corporation, or RBI shall conflict with provisions of the “Trust Agreement for the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America,” and the “Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust” without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements. RBI shall serve as the trustee under the Trust Agreements until replaced in accordance with their terms.

RBI will make a report to each General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

The Board of Directors of RBI shall be twelve (12) in number, divided into four (4) classes of three (3) men each serving for four (4) year terms. Directors will be eligible for re-election to a second four-year term after which there must be a one-year interval before further re-election. The Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific men to the Board and may submit to the General Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the Presbyteries. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Directors to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Directors must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder or Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. The Directors are not subject to the provisions of the BCO, Chapter 15 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders.

## **TRUST AGREEMENT FOR THE PCA TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN**

### **Article II General Duties of the Parties**

#### **2.03 Investment Advisors and Trustee Responsibility**

Modify Subsection (b) to read as follows:

No Trustee and no member of the board of directors of any corporate trustee shall be personally or individually liable for any loss of any kind which may result by reason of any action taken by it or him in the capacity of Trustee, or for any loss to or diminution of the Trust Fund, except such as shall be due to its or his own willful misconduct or gross negligence, knowing participation in a breach of trust or lack of good faith.

In Subsection (c), second sentence, replace “The Trustees shall not be liable” with “No Trustee and no member of the board of directors of any corporate Trustee shall be liable.”



2.04 General Assembly

In the second sentence, replace “The Trustees shall be entitled” with “The Trustees and each member of the board of directors of any corporate Trustee shall be entitled.”

**Article III Powers and Specific Duties of the Trustees**

3.01A Certain Transactions Prohibited

Modify Subsection (b), item (1) to read, “the Trustees and any member of the board of directors of any corporate Trustee;”.

**Article IV Settlement of Accounts**

4.02 Annual Accounting

In the last sentence, replace “shall forever release and discharge the Trustees from liability or accountability with respect to such account” with “shall forever release and discharge the Trustees and all members of the board of directors of any corporate Trustee from liability or accountability with respect to such account”.

**Article X Governing Law**

10.01 Governing Law

Modify the first sentence to read, “This Trust is a charitable trust intended to further the religious purposes of the Presbyterian Church in America by providing for the implementation of the Plan of that Church and the retirement of its ministers and other employees and their beneficiaries, and shall be administered as such and its validity, construction and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia applicable to charitable trusts.”

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
HEALTH AND WELFARE BENEFIT TRUST**

**Article I Establishment of Trust**

1.01 Plans to Which the Trust is Applicable

In the second paragraph add a new sentence to the end to read, “This Trust also is a charitable trust intended to further the religious purposes of the Presbyterian Church in America by providing for the implementation of the Plans of that Church and the welfare of its ministers and other employees and their beneficiaries.”

**Article II General Duties of the Parties**

2.03 Investment Advisors and Trustee Responsibility

Modify Subsection (b) to read as follows:

No Trustee and no member of the board of directors of any corporate trustee shall be personally or individually liable for any loss of any kind which may result by reason of any action taken by it or him in the capacity of Trustee, or for any loss to or diminution of the Trust Fund, except such as shall be due to its or his own willful misconduct or gross negligence, knowing participation in a breach of trust or lack of good faith.

In Subsection (c), third sentence, replace “The Trustees shall not be liable” with “No Trustee and no member of the board of directors of any corporate Trustee shall be liable”.

2.04 General Assembly

In the second sentence, replace “The Trustees shall be entitled” with “The Trustees and each member of the board of directors of any corporate Trustee shall be entitled”.

**Article III Powers and Specific Duties of the Trustees**

3.01 Powers

Modify the last paragraph, item (a) to read, “the Trustees and any member of the board of directors of any corporate Trustee;”

**Article IV Settlement of Accounts**

4.02 Annual Accounting

In the last sentence, replace “shall forever release and discharge the Trustees from liability or accountability with respect to such account” with “shall forever release and discharge the Trustees and all members of the board of directors of any corporate Trustee from liability or accountability with respect to such account”.

**Article X Governing Law**

10.01 Governing Law

Modify the first sentence to read, “This Trust is a a charitable trust intended to further the religious purposes of the Presbyterian Church in America by providing for the implementation of the Plans of that Church and the welfare of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

its ministers and other employees and their beneficiaries, and shall be administered as such and its validity, construction and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia applicable to charitable trusts.”

2. Accordingly, RBI also recommends that the General Assembly remove the current board of trustees under the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and appoint PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. as Successor Trustee pursuant to Section 7.01 of that Trust; and remove the current board of trustees under the Trust Agreement for the Presbyterian Church in America Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, and appoint PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. as Successor Trustee pursuant to Section 7.01 of that Trust Agreement.
3. Finally, RBI reports that it has adopted the following policy regarding inspection of its books and records:

Only members of the board of directors, and persons specifically designated for the purpose by the General Assembly as a whole or the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits as a whole, pursuant to and in accordance with procedures established in the Constitution or other governing documents of the Presbyterian Church in America (“Church”), may inspect the books and records of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc (“RBI”). Neither membership in a particular church of the Church nor membership in the General Assembly entitles a person to inspect RBI’s books and records.

RBI is governed by its articles and bylaws, which incorporate the governing documents of the Church, and by the provisions of the Georgia Nonprofit Corporation Code (“Code”). Section 14-3-1602 of that Code expressly provides that a “member” has the right to inspect and copy (with at least five days’ written notice) certain basic records. In addition, a “member” of RBI has the right to inspect more-sensitive records (again with at least five days’ written notice), but only if the member demands to inspect them in good faith and for a proper purpose that is relevant to the member’s interest as a member, the member describes specifically his purpose and the records he wants to inspect, the records are directly connected with the purpose stated, and the records are used only for the stated purpose.

However, a member of a particular church is not a “member” of RBI, and a member of the General Assembly is not a “member” of RBI. RBI’s articles provide that it has no members although it also provides that the members of the General Assembly elect RBI’s directors. Section

## APPENDIX L

14-3-140(20) of the Code defines a “member” to mean “any person who is entitled to vote for the election of a director or directors pursuant to a provision of the corporation’s articles or bylaws,” but only if that provision “expressly provides for or contemplates the existence of members.” That section expressly provides that a person is not a member merely by virtue of “[a]ny rights such person has as a delegate,” which is defined in subsection (7) to be “a person elected or appointed to vote in a representative assembly for the election of a director.” These provisions mean that a person is not deemed to be a member merely because, like a member of General Assembly, he votes on behalf of others to elect members of a board of directors, when the provision giving him that vote does not provide or contemplate that any person is to have the corporate privileges normally accorded to members.

More importantly, the Constitution and other governing documents of the Church contain numerous provisions informed by Presbyterian doctrine that set out an orderly representative process rather than a potentially chaotic direct process for oversight of RBI. For example, Section 4-11 of the Rules of Assembly Operations provides that RBI must submit its budget to the Administrative Committee, which evaluates the budget and reports its opinion to the General Assembly. Moreover, Section 11-1 of the RAO directs RBI to report annually to the Stated Clerk, who is to refer the report to the Committee of Commissioners for Insurance, Annuities & Relief, and Sections 13-1 and 13-7 provide that RBI business ordinarily comes to the General Assembly only through that Committee of Commissioners. Those provisions are inconsistent with any provision of the Georgia Nonprofit Corporation Code that would give members direct inspection rights, they may override the Georgia Nonprofit Corporation Code under the express provisions of that Code and under the First Amendment, and they in any event must be accorded deference by the members, ruling elders, and teaching elders of the Church.

**Attachment A**  
**PROGRAM SUMMARY**

Participation in your programs for the last three years was as shown below:

<u>Program</u>	<u>12-31-99</u>	<u>12-31-00</u>	<u>12-31-01</u>	<u>12/31/02</u>
Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan				
Employer Contribution	3,358	3,660	4,224	4,408
Salary Reduction Contribution	1,929	2,135	2,518	2,619
Total Active Retirement Participants	3,184	3,473	3,740	3,790
Frozen Retirement Accounts	571	635	698	775
Retirees/Surviving Spouses				
Receiving Retirement Plan Benefits	221	220	222	223
Total Retirement Participation	3,976	4,328	4,662	4,788
Health Insurance	805	800	804	661
Optional Life Insurance	447	452	439	422
Term Life Insurance	1,072	1,119	1,134	1,169
Long-Term Disability Plan	1,831	1,949	2,016	2,078
Disabled Participants Receiving Benefits	11	10	10	10
Long-Term Care Insurance Participants	0	58	58	54
Property & Liability Insurance				
Participating Entities	0	14	272	272
Relief*	40	39	39	37

\* *Family units receiving direct financial assistance on a regular basis. Other assistance is given on a case-by-case basis as special needs arise.*

**Retirements, Disabilities and Deaths**

During 2002 the following participants began receiving retirement benefits: TE Harold (Pat) Patteson, TE Eric McQuitty, TE Thomas J. Sidebotham, TE John Chiou, TE John E. Kyle, TE George W. Long, TE Synesio Lyra, Jr., TE Glen A. McClung, TE Gordon R. Taylor, Dorothy Gillaspay, Laurence C. Sibley Jr., Thomas J. Moldenhaur, Marion Lipp-Perl, and Elizabeth Taylor.

During 2002 the following plan participant began receiving disability benefits: TE Kenneth G. Robinson

During 2002 the following plan participants or dependents died: TE W. C. Smith, TE Erskine L. Jackson, TE Robert C. Korn, TE John G. Crane, TE Donald C. Graham, TE John D. Love, TE John L. Dorsey, TE Julian Stennis, TE William F. Woodhall, Katie H. Warthan, Francis Harris, Gladys Brown Harrison, Michael S. Proko, Lorraine C. Wardell, Dorothy D. Cochran, Robert G. Nielson, Adrienne C. Bullock and Mary E. Armes.

Total PCA life insurance benefits paid to beneficiaries amounted to \$251,200.

**Attachment B**

**RESOLUTION OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**WHEREAS**, PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. was formed to serve the Board of Trustees by providing administrative services and oversight to the retirement and benefit plans created by the Presbyterian Church in America, and to insulate the PCA denominational corporation from liability related to the administration of such plans; and

**WHEREAS**, the Board of Trustees believes that administration of the plans, Board action, interaction with vendors and participants, and interaction with the General Assembly may be simplified and made more efficient by the transfer of trustee powers to PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

**NOW THEREFORE RESOLVED**, that legal counsel be engaged to assess whether PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. legally may, and should, serve as the sole trustee of the Insurance, Annuities and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America in place of the Board of Trustees, and to recommend to the Board of Trustees whether to recommend that the General Assembly approve such a corporate-trustee arrangement;

**FURTHER RESOLVED**, that legal counsel be engaged, provided he concludes that such a corporate-trustee arrangement would be legal and beneficial, to draft for presentation to the Board of Trustees and the General Assembly amendments to the trust agreements for the Insurance, Annuities and Relief Funds, the Book of Church Order, and related documents, and resolutions, that would permit and implement such an arrangement; and to draft for circulation among and execution by the Board of Trustees minutes for unanimous written consent approving such amendments and resolutions.

Adopted this 7th day of March 2003

Board of Directors of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.  
Presbyterian Church In America

## **APPENDIX M**

### **REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Reformed University Ministries has a goal of building the church now and for the future. This is accomplished by: “Reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve.” This speaks eloquently of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission. College years are a time of great opportunity for reaching students with the Gospel. So many testify in later life that their college years were the time when they seriously considered God’s truth.

#### **Reformed University Fellowship**

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God’s Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the church, the Body of Christ, we follow His leadership as He builds His Kingdom on earth. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF while actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. We are strengthening the church by ministering to covenant children and by evangelizing the lost on campuses across this nation.

#### **Reformed University Fellowship International**

Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF<sup>I</sup>) is reaching out to “all nations,” sharing the Gospel of Christ and training Christian internationals to serve Him all over the globe. The hundreds of students involved in RUF<sup>I</sup> are from at least 40 different countries. Some of these countries are restricted or closed, prohibiting missionaries to serve there. Many of the students return to their own countries to build the Church at home. Our four RUF<sup>I</sup> campus ministers are privileged to introduce internationals to Christ. One of their goals is to help Christian internationals in their struggle to live for Christ in their own cultures.

#### **Campus Interns**

Campus interns allow a much broader outreach on the campuses. In this learning and ministering position, young men and women, all recent college graduates, work directly with a campus minister, receiving on-the-job-training

in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-to-one ministry. A planned program of biblical and theological training accompanies this practical service. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns disperse into the marketplace, carrying to their future vocations and churches their deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. Truly, campus interns and other campus staff are learning to be "an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work" (II Timothy 2:21).

### **Ministry Distinctives**

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-to-one staff/student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each is essential in ministering to college students. The weekly large group meeting teaches the Word in truth by Bible exposition, examination, and discussion of Scripture. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship. One-to-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipling of Christians, evangelistic encounters, and the building of trust-confidence relationships. Each of these three parts supports and strengthens the others. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. Seeing from God's perspective is the only one that reveals the truth of any situation. As students learn to think biblically they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. One of the most distinctive things about the ministry of RUF is its connection to the Church. College students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge for students that keeps them connected to the church as they make the transitions from home to college, and from college to work and family life.

### **Conferences**

Summer Conference 2002 provided solid Bible exposition for equipping students to better understand and live the Christian life, with teaching, training and equipping in skills related to reaching others for Christ, and fellowship and fun in beautiful surroundings with Christians from over 60 college and university campuses. The twenty-second Summer Conference addressed the topic of Justification. The conference was held May 13-18 with 830 students and staff attending. The speakers were the Reverend Jeffrey Lancaster, from Redeemer Presbyterian Church in New Orleans, Louisiana, and the Reverend Paul Hahn, of Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Austin, Texas. Students were eager to receive God's Word. The 2003 conference, which will address the Doctrine of Glorification, will be held May 12-17, 2003. Our speaker will be the Reverend Jean Larroux, College and Career Minister at Independent Presbyterian Church in Memphis, Tennessee.



Conferences provide activities and a relaxing atmosphere as well as a concentrated time for biblical teaching that is new to many students. This teaching is done through elective workshops, which the student may choose (two per day), small group study, prayer, and large group teaching each evening. It is a great place for students to gather at the end of a school year for clear exposition of God's word, for prayer and discussion, and for fellowship with students from RUF groups across the United States. In addition to Summer Conference, regional Fall, Winter, and Spring conferences are held throughout the year.

### **Staff Training**

In 2002, there were seven weeks of training for the field staff. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff. A Foundations of Campus Ministry Conference was held in 2002 at Covenant Theological Seminary in St. Louis, Missouri, during August for those interested in learning how Reformed University Ministries does its work, whether church staff, missionary, or lay person. This year the conference will be held August 4-7, 2003 at Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

### **Growth**

The year 2002 was a year of growth, as five new campus ministries were started. The new ministries are: Samford University, University of Arkansas, University of North Florida, University of Utah, and Wake Forest University. This growth placed RUF on 69 campuses nationwide, with a hope of reaching 76 total campuses in 2003. Also, we had a total of 53 interns in 2002 and 61 are expected in 2003. Reformed University Ministries continues to grow with at least seven new ministries scheduled for 2003, which are Davidson College, Colorado State University, Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Stanford University, University of Oregon, Virginia Commonwealth University, and Washington University.

### **Conclusion**

What is the reason for this growth and excitement? God is at work! One campus minister told us, "God's Word is alive and active. The Gospel is powerful. That is why RUF is growing . . . we seek to be faithful to God's Word and to biblically minister to students."

In June, 2001, the Twenty-ninth General Assembly voted overwhelmingly to make Reformed University Ministries a permanent committee of the Presbyterian Church in America. We are humbled by the confidence placed in us. Along with this trust comes a sense of added responsibility to proclaim the Gospel on college campuses across the country. We are learning our way as the newest Permanent Committee of the PCA.

God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person that is touched by Reformed University Ministries will, in turn, touch many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church, and are trained to serve as future church leaders, such as core group members for church plants and elders. One campus minister reports his joy “to watch the gospel transform so many students' lives through the teaching of God's Word as well as involvement in the [local] PCA church plant. Most students come from non-PCA backgrounds; however, over 70% of them attend [this church] weekly.” Another is grateful that “The Lord continues to give us opportunities to engage unbelieving students.” God is at work! How glorious!

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form Affiliated Committees on Reformed University Ministries and work together to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.
4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for March 12, 2002, June 18, 2002 and October 1, 2002.
5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2002 by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2004 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 2004 budget.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the Attachment for a listing of presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff, and location of ministries and the 2004 budget for the entire ministry including affiliated committees.
8. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2003/2004 term and that he be commended for his faithful service.
9. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries.

**Attachment**

**Reformed University Ministries**

The Committee on Reformed University Ministries provides support services to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for such ministries. Reformed University Ministries receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1, 2002 to December 31, 2002, Reformed University Ministries received \$5,217,393 and disbursed \$5,066,965 as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff, and location of ministries receiving support services through Reformed University Ministries, and other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries.

**PRESBYTERIES**

Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work (Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and Warrior)

Carolina Joint Committee on Campus Work (Calvary, Fellowship, Palmetto, and Western Carolina)

**CAMPUS AND STAFF**

**Auburn University**

Rev. Richard Vise

**Samford University**

Mr. Tim Taylor (beginning 6/02)

**University of Alabama**

Rev. Billy Joseph (through 5/02)

Rev. Marshall Brown (beginning 6/02)

**Anderson College**

Mr. John Boyte

**Appalachian State University**

Rev. Justin Kendrick

**Clemson University**

Rev. Stephen Speaks

Miss Jerdone Davis (through 5/02)

Rev. Rick Brawner (RUF1)

**College of Charleston/ The Citadel**

Rev. Berry Hudson

**Furman University**

Rev. Rob Hamby

APPENDIX M

	<b>University of North Carolina-- Asheville</b> Rev. Philip Caines (beginning 6/02)
	<b>University of North Carolina-- Charlotte</b> Rev. Will Faires (RUF1)
	<b>University of South Carolina</b> Rev. Daryl Madi
	<b>Winthrop University</b> Rev. Rich Lambert (through 5/02) Mr. Jeff Ferguson (beginning 6/02)
Central Georgia Presbytery	<b>Georgia Southern University</b> Rev. David Wilson <b>Mercer University</b> Rev. Colin Peters <b>Savannah College of Art and Design</b> Rev. Tom Cannon
Eastern Carolina Presbytery	<b>North Carolina State University</b> Rev. Ben Inman <b>Wake Forest University</b> Rev. Kevin Teasley
Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work (Central Florida, Gulf Coast, North Florida, South Florida, and Southwest Florida)	<b>Florida Southern College</b> Rev. Paul Joiner <b>Florida State University</b> Rev. J.R. Foster <b>University of Florida</b> Rev. Clif Wilcox <b>University of North Florida</b> Mr. Paul Boyd
Heartland Presbytery	<b>University of Nebraska</b> Rev. Bart Moseman
James River Presbytery	<b>University of Virginia</b> Rev. Greg Thompson <b>Washington and Lee University</b> Rev. John Pearson
Metro New York Presbytery	<b>New York University</b> Rev. Vito Aiuto

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work (Covenant, Grace, Mississippi Valley and Southeast Louisiana)	<b>Mississippi/W. Tennessee/Louisiana Area</b> Mr. James “Bebo” Elkin Mrs. Sara Ellen Allbritton <b>Belhaven College</b> Rev. Corey Pelton (through 5/02) Mr. Tim Udouj (beginning 6/02) <b>Delta State University</b> Rev. Josh Martin <b>Louisiana State University</b> Rev. Keith Berger <b>Mississippi College</b> Rev. Joey Wright <b>Mississippi State University</b> Rev. Ricky Jones <b>University of Arkansas</b> Rev. Ted Wenger (beginning 6/02) <b>University of Memphis</b> Mr. Harris Green (through 5/02) Rev. Robert Browning (beginning 6/02) Miss Casey Coleman <b>University of Mississippi</b> Rev. Les Newsom <b>University of Southern Mississippi</b> Rev. Clint Wilcke <b>University of Tennessee – Martin</b> Rev. Nathan Tircuit
Missouri Presbytery	<b>University of Missouri</b> Rev. Chad Brewer
North Georgia Presbytery	<b>Emory University</b> Rev. Jeremy Jones <b>University of Georgia</b> Rev. Rob Edwards Rev. Jeff Thompson (RUF1)
Northern California Presbytery	<b>University of Utah</b> Rev. Mike Howard
Pacific Presbytery	<b>University of California-Santa Barbara</b> Rev. Geoff Shaw
Pacific Northwest Presbytery	<b>University of Washington</b> Rev. Ed Dunnington

APPENDIX M

Potomac Presbytery	<b>Towson University</b> Mr. Steven Badorf <b>University of Maryland – College Park</b> Rev. Steve Marusich
Southern New England Presbytery	<b>Brown University</b> Rev. Eric Molicki <b>Harvard University</b> Rev. Glenn Hoburg Miss Beth Dodson (through 5/02) <b>Rhode Island School of Design</b> Rev. Eric Molicki <b>Yale University</b> Rev. Tom Morrison (through 5/02) Rev. Preston Graham (beginning 6/02)
Southwest Joint Committee on Campus Work (North Texas, South Texas and Southwest)	<b>Southwest Area</b> Rev. Ronnie Rowe <b>Baylor University</b> Rev. Tom Gibbs (through 5/02) Rev. Pete Hatton (beginning 6/02) <b>New Mexico State University</b> Mr. Shaynor Newsome (beginning 6/02) <b>Rice University</b> Rev. Pat Roach <b>Southern Methodist University</b> Rev. David Rea <b>Texas A&amp;M University</b> Rev. John Ferguson <b>Texas Christian University</b> Rev. Dustin Salter <b>Texas Technological University</b> Rev. Marc Corbett <b>University of Arizona</b> Rev. Dennis Hermerding <b>University of Oklahoma</b> Rev. Doug Serven <b>University of Texas – Austin</b> Rev. Bill Boyd Rev. Derick McDonald (RUF1) <b>University of Tulsa</b> Rev. John Knorr
Susquehanna Valley Presbytery	<b>Millersville University</b> Rev. Tom Becker

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Tennessee Joint Committee on Campus  
Work (Nashville and Tennessee Valley)

**Belmont University**

Rev. Kevin Twit

**Covenant College**

Rev. Jed Johnston

**Middle Tennessee State University**

Rev. Fritz Games

**Tennessee Technological University**

Rev. Kevin Teasley (through 5/02)

Mr. Scott Phillips (beginning 6/02)

**University of Tennessee-Chattanooga**

Rev. Jed Johnston (through 5/02)

Rev. Jason Little (beginning 6/02)

**University of Tennessee – Knoxville**

Rev. John Stone

Mrs. Elizabeth Wood

**Vanderbilt University**

Rev. Brian Habig

Westminster Presbytery

**East Tennessee State University**

Rev. Curtis Stapleton

**King College**

Rev. Curtis Stapleton

**CAMPUS INTERNS**

Stephanie Anderson  
Joel Andrews  
Michael Andrews  
Ada Appling  
Beth Archer  
Chuck Askew  
Jenny Atkinson  
Jennifer Baker  
Beth Barnes  
Bethany Boulton  
Betsy Brown  
Susan Campbell  
Meg Chapin  
Joe Choi  
John Craft  
Leigh Craft  
Ruth Crumplar  
Chris Daniel  
Gate Davis  
Abby Estes  
Dominique Eudaly  
[REDACTED]  
Jon Frey  
Tom Galpin

Appalachian State University  
University of Missouri  
University of Tennessee--Chattanooga  
University of Tennessee – Knoxville  
Vanderbilt University  
Mississippi State University  
Clemson University  
College of Charleston  
Southern Methodist University  
Florida State University  
Vanderbilt University  
Florida Southern College  
University of Texas  
University of Nebraska  
University of Georgia  
University of Georgia  
Auburn University  
University of Texas  
University of Texas  
University of Virginia  
Mississippi State University  
Delta State University  
Florida State University  
University of South Carolina

## APPENDIX M

Laura Galt	University of Texas
Ryan Greene	Louisiana State University
Carrie Gregory	University of Mississippi
Jill Hamilton	University of Florida
Rich Hamlin	Texas A&M University
Ella Harr	Tennessee Technological University
Emily Harris	College of Charleston
Christine Heckel	University of Texas (RUF1)
Laura Heining	Louisiana State University
Mark Holyfield	The Citadel
Ashley Janovich	Winthrop University
Frank Laughlin	University of Virginia
Meredith Leachman	Texas Christian University
Leslie Logan	University of Georgia
Sheryl Mercer	University of South Carolina
Bryan Miller	Middle Tennessee State University
Summer Oakes	Emory University
Elizabeth Ouimette	Middle Tennessee State University
Kristie Perkins	University of South Carolina
Courtney Preston	Auburn University
David Richter	Vanderbilt University
Lisa Riley	University of Tennessee--Chattanooga
Carolyn Roche	Clemson University
Shelley Ross	Mississippi State University
Annie Sickels	University of Washington
Ryan Swindell	Mississippi State University
Elizabeth Taylor	Texas A&M University
Parker Tenent	University of Mississippi
Bonnie Thurmond	Southern Methodist University
Alex Watlington	Mercer University
Katherine Weaver	Texas Christian University
Peter Winterburn	Clemson University
Britton Wood	University of Tennessee – Knoxville
Carlton Wynne	Southern Methodist University

### **REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

#### **Coordinator of Campus Ministries**

Dr. Rod Mays

#### **Assistant to the Coordinator**

Mrs. Ann Shearer

#### **Intern and Training Administrator**

Mr. Jonathan Vaughn

#### **Intern Recruiter/Event Coordinator**

Mrs. Samantha Mohlenhoff

#### **Administrative Assistant**

Ms. Rhoda Huffines (through 12/02)


#### **Development Assistant**

Miss Mary Beth Harrison

#### **Development Assistant**

Mrs. Bonnie Standridge

#### **Development Assistant**



#### **Accounting Manager**

Mr. Van Hoyt



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
For Information Only

	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004
	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Budget	Budget
<b>INCOME</b>						
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	2,384,146	3,090,107	3,342,746	4,102,312	4,760,568	5,637,811
Contributions - International Staff	49,016	33,329	18,455	19,350	20,000	20,000
Contributions - Campus Staff	100,235	100,717	94,130	64,610	74,367	-
Contributions - Campus Interns	501,684	603,619	843,586	1,031,121	908,076	1,191,050
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Cmt	570,910	615,317	711,085	853,500	818,134	840,000
Contributions - General	40,326	115,017	138,130	198,415	353,055	370,640
Revenues - M-at-L Conferences & Projects	149,310	176,897	165,994	374,009	208,412	235,229
Revenues - Conferences	37,254	6,475	7,131	2,225	-	-
Interest Income	18,557	39,999	30,974	20,660	27,500	22,000
Transfers from MNA	98,049	100,000	-	-	-	-
Campus Affiliated Transfers	308,039	398,135	490,193	593,639	618,150	652,350
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>4,257,525</b>	<b>5,279,612</b>	<b>5,842,425</b>	<b>7,259,841</b>	<b>7,788,262</b>	<b>8,969,080</b>
	1999	2000	2001	2001	2003	2004
	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Budget	Budget
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
<b>General Ministry</b>						
<i>Area Assistance:</i>						
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	73,811	119,625	117,627	123,551	129,416	135,813
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	110,305	164,598	165,738	155,741	227,475	271,454
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	41,538	51,199	31,841	40,819	63,481	75,113
New Ministries	5,509	7,127	7,765	5,986	17,313	15,696
Other	5,891	13,685	11,497	11,637	23,621	18,788
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>237,054</i>	<i>356,234</i>	<i>334,467</i>	<i>337,733</i>	<i>461,306</i>	<i>516,863</i>
<i>Support Services:</i>						
Personnel	102,490	153,949	158,771	181,671	191,983	228,561
Postage/Printing	21,552	20,632	28,513	35,246	31,622	38,958
Rent	36,863	34,988	34,658	33,436	38,316	38,316
Service Contracts	12,071	22,490	26,307	48,300	36,148	37,956
Other	4,640	11,480	23,871	48,565	48,808	63,048
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>177,616</i>	<i>243,538</i>	<i>272,119</i>	<i>347,218</i>	<i>346,878</i>	<i>406,838</i>
<i>Other:</i>						
Training	33,715	33,260	25,199	23,596	49,035	44,959
Advancement	91,166	23,360	59,912	44,492	109,367	44,034
General Assembly	1,012	-	5,363	-	7,119	7,297
Permanent Committee	603	4,564	4,349	11,079	25,000	25,000
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>126,496</i>	<i>61,185</i>	<i>94,824</i>	<i>79,168</i>	<i>190,520</i>	<i>121,289</i>
<b>Total General Ministry</b>	<b>541,166</b>	<b>660,957</b>	<b>701,410</b>	<b>764,119</b>	<b>998,705</b>	<b>1,044,990</b>
<b>Ministry-at-Large</b>						
Summer Conference	119,787	97,373	129,025	145,809	143,798	169,000
Missions Projects	28,021	71,848	40,545	33,605	64,613	66,229
<b>Total Ministry-at-Large</b>	<b>147,808</b>	<b>169,221</b>	<b>169,571</b>	<b>179,414</b>	<b>208,412</b>	<b>235,229</b>
<b>Campus Ministries</b>						
Affiliated Committees	2,195,433	2,893,861	3,351,268	4,020,235	4,760,568	5,637,811
International Staff	33,029	3,771	11,342	4,804	20,000	20,000
Campus Staff	102,793	101,131	96,244	75,644	74,367	-
Campus Interns	491,472	606,964	803,591	966,282	908,076	1,191,050
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	570,910	615,317	711,085	790,418	818,134	840,000

## APPENDIX N

### RIDGE HAVEN REPORT TO THE THIRTY-FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

*Ridge Haven exists as a camp, conference, retreat center, and residential community to proclaim the gospel to the lost, nurture God's people in the truth of God's word, and provide a place of rest, refuge, and renewal so that God is glorified and God's people are challenged and equipped for service and ministry in His kingdom. – The Ridge Haven Purpose Statement*

#### INTRODUCTION

Ridge Haven is privileged to be part of the Presbyterian Church In America! Ridge Haven is thankful for those who have prayed, those who have helped to meet our financial need, those who have supported its ministries with their attendance and participation, and for the Lord's sovereign blessing in drawing many to a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ, many to a renewed relationship with Jesus Christ, and many to growth in grace and the knowledge of Jesus Christ.

#### IN 2002. . .

Those who supported Ridge Haven ministries with their attendance and participation were. . .

- 1,016 campers
- 573 conference participants
- From 20 different states

Those who used Ridge Haven facilities and other services in addition to our campers and conference participants were. . .

- 1 committee/agency
- 5 WIC groups
- 5 presbyteries or presbytery groups
- 66 individual churches
- 6,176 individuals (including para-PCA groups such as Campus Outreach, and 124 different families)

Those who financially helped to meet our need were. . .

- 405 of the PCA's 1,498 churches (27%)
- 21 WIC and other groups
- 126 individuals

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ridge Haven provided ministries and services including. . .

- 5 summer junior camps
- 6 summer junior high camps
- 3 summer senior high camps
- The Year End Blast (winter ski retreat) for junior high and senior high students
- The YoWAW Conference (senior high students and youth pastors, leaders, and workers)
- The Love Life Marriage Seminar
- The Covenant Seminary co-sponsored Covenant Family Conference
- Two Keenager Bible Conferences for senior adults
- Facilities and services for committees and agencies, WIC groups, MOC groups, churches, presbyteries, families, and individual use
- A four-sub-division residential community with 31 existing homes. In 2002, two additional homes were also under construction.

The Lord gave great blessings borne witness to by many. . .

- *Other than the day that God first filled me with His Holy Spirit, I have never been so free, so satisfied, and so consumed with the fullness of God. Everything about this Conference has been amazing.* – Adult leader, YoWAW, February 2003
- *A terrific way to nurture family bonds. Better than Disney! My kids rate it as the best vacation. Outstanding, loving staff set in God's awesome creation.* – Covenant Family Conference, August 2002
- *This has been the greatest family vacation we have taken. Not only do we have great fellowship with other Christians and learn about Christ, we spend precious time with our children. Thank you Ridge Haven.* – Covenant Family Conference August 2002
- *We were blessed greatly by the messages and Bible studies and are looking forward to next year.* – Keenager Conference I, October 2002
- *This week has been a spiritual revival for me. The word has been faithfully taught. The music has been an inspiration! This has been so much more than a vacation. How can I say more?* – Keenager Conference II, October 2002
- *I was saved about two months ago. My wife was saved since she was a child. My life has changed so much in the last two months. All my prayers have been answered. This Seminar has answered more than half of them. It is only 1:25 p.m. Saturday. I can't wait until we meet at 1:30.* – Love Life, 2002

## APPENDIX N

*Even after 46 years of a good marriage, the Love Life Seminar reminded us of rekindling the loving touch of our honeymoon days. This Seminar has it all! Thank you. – Love Life 2002*

- *Thank you for a great Center and Conference grounds! Excellent conference; best in four years. – MTW Summer HMA Conference, 2002*
- *Great week of spiritual renewal, rest, and family fun. – MTW Summer HMA Conference, 2002*
- *We had a dream for many years of living in a log home in the North Carolina Mountains. We never dreamed we could find a place as wonderful as Ridge Haven. You cannot find nicer Christian neighbors anywhere. – New Ridge Haven resident*

### IN 2003. . .

Ridge Haven will celebrate its 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary (We invite you and hope you will join us for a special day of celebration, Saturday, September 6.)

Our greatest desires are. . .

- To be a more useful tool to the King and Head of the Church in the extension of his kingdom.
- To expand our ministries, add new facilities, and broaden our resources for greater glory to the King and Head of the Church.
- To render greater service to the Presbyterian Church In America.

Our greatest obstacles are. . .

- Lack of Partnership Share support.
- Discouragement from our brethren who say Ridge Haven is too far away to use our services and who do not therefore include Ridge Haven in their giving.
- Churches and pastors who don't think to pass on Ridge Haven information and materials to members of their congregations unless they are personally interested in the Ridge Haven ministry being promoted.
- Candidates being accepted for ordination, both on the congregation and presbytery levels, who don't know about and/or care little about the Assembly's Committees and Agencies (including Ridge Haven), what they do, their needs, or their value.
- Misinformed church leaders who think, "Ridge Haven doesn't need our support."

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Our greatest hopes are. . .

- Members and leaders in the denomination who will give a functional and practical recognition of and who will participate in the PCA's "connectionalism" on the presbytery and/or assembly level.
- The denominational education of our members and leaders resulting in a change in the attitude that will allow Ridge Haven to overcome its greatest obstacles.

We ask you to join us in praying for. . .

- 1,000 summer camp registrations.
- An Acts 16:31 camper response rate of 15%.
- 8,500 guests.
- Improvement of partnership share participation to 35%.
- Receipt of the necessary funds for completion of the North Carolina-mandated water system upgrades (\$122,645 of the requested \$300,000 is still needed).
- Our ability to communicate and present Ridge Haven effectively to all the churches and people of the PCA through appropriate literature, our website, and our General Assembly presentations.
- Revival and a powerful outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the PCA.

### **RECOMMENDATIONS**

1. That the 2002 Audit, the Auditor's Management Letter, and the Administrator's Response to the Management Letter be approved.
2. That the Ridge Haven 2004 budget be approved.
3. That Sunday, February 8, 2004, be approved as Ridge Haven Sunday.
4. That the minutes of September 16-17, 2002; December 3, 2002; January 27-28, 2003; and May 7-8, 2003 be approved.



## PART V INDEX

### - A -

ADJOURNMENT	31-69, p. 270
ADMINISTRATION (AC)	
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 335
Committee of Commissioners' Report	31-43, p. 135
Overture 8	31-43, III, 10, p. 140
Overture 16	31-43, III, 10a, p. 140
Overture 17	31-43, III, 11, p. 140
Overture 28	31-43, III, 18, p. 147
Partnership Shares	Appendix C, Attachment D, p. 395
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix C, p. 281
Response to 30 <sup>th</sup> GA Overture 35	31-43, III, 13, p. 141
Response to 30 <sup>th</sup> GA Motion Referred to AC	31-43, III, 17, p. 144
Strategic Plan	Appendix C, Attachment A, p. 300; See also 31-43, III, 1-3, p. 137-138
APPEALS	31-35, II, p. 93; See also JUDICIAL CASES
APPOINTMENTS	31-5, p. 48; See also ELECTIONS
Recording Clerks, Assistant Parliamentarians, etc.	
ARCHIVES	See HISTORICAL CENTER
ASKINGS	See PARTNERSHIP SHARE
AUDITORS & AUDIT REPORTS	
Capin, Crouse & Co. (for MNA, MTW)	31-43, III, 7, p. 139
(for PCAF)	31-37, III, 1, p. 128
(for RBI)	31-41, II-III, 3, p. 132
Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUM)	31-43, III, 7, p. 139
Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC (for CC)	31-25, III, 5, p. 70
Humes and Barrington (for CTS)	31-42, III, 4, p. 134
Robins, Eskew & Farmer (for AC, CE&P)	31-43, III, 7, p. 139
[Wayne Kevitt, CPA] (for RH)	31-40, III, 1, p. 130

### - B -

<i>BCO</i>	See <i>BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER</i>
BELZ, RE JOEL	31-4, p. 47
BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES	31-29, III, 6, p. 80 Appendix H, p. 454, 467, 474

INDEX

BILLS AND OVERTURES

Minority Reports	
Overture 4	31-57, III, 3a, p. 176
Overture 8 and 16	31-57, III, 6, p. 190
Overture 17	31-57, III, 8, p. 194
Overture 23	31-57, III, 1, p. 171
Partial Report	31-18, p. 67; 31-53, p. 157
Report	31-18, p. 67; 31-53, p. 157; 31-57, p. 168
Response to Personal Resolution	31-57, III, 16, p. 211
BOARD OF DIRECTORS' MINUTES (PCA)	Appendix B, p. 276
<i>BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER (BCO)</i>	
Amendments Enacted	31-11, p. 50
Amendments Proposed	See list inside front cover 31-57, III, 14, p. 205
Point of Order	31-11, p. 50
Protest	31-59, p. 213
BUDGETS	31-43, III, 4, p. 138; Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 335
Administration	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 335
Approvals	31-43, III, 4, p. 138
Building (PCA)	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 339
Christian Education	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 342
Covenant College	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 348
Covenant Theological Seminary	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 352
Mission to North America	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 355
Mission to the World	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 359
PCA Foundation	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 370
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 375
Reformed University Ministries	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 379
Ridge Haven	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 383
BYLAWS CHANGES	
Article VI.1	31-41, III, 6, p. 132; Appendix L, p. 580

- C -

CAO COMPENSATION STUDY GUIDELINES	31-43, III, 5, p. 139
CARA, ROBERT (ARP Delegate)	31-24, p. 69
CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES	
Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries	Appendix H, p. 454
Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission	31-29, III, 8, p. 81
Report of MNA Permanent Committee	Appendix H, p. 438
Roster	Appendix H, Attachment C, p. 476



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS (CE&P)

Budget	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 342
Committee of Commissioners' Report	31-34, p. 90
Mercy Ministry Conference (Joint w/ MNA)	31-34, III, 10, p. 92; Appendix D, p. 399
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix D, p. 396
WIC Love Gift	Appendix D, p. 403

CHRISTMAS OFFERING See SPECIAL OFFERINGS

CHURCH PLANTING	Appendix H, p. 438 (specifically p. 442); Appendix I, p. 520
-----------------	---

CHURCHES ADDED in 2002	31-15, p. 62
------------------------	--------------

CHURCHES LOST in 2002	31-15, p. 62
-----------------------	--------------

COMMUNICATIONS (listed in numerical order with originator and title)

1. From North Florida Presbytery (to RPR)  
"North Florida Presbytery Concerns Regarding Westminster Presbytery Actions" 31-16, p. 65; 31-63, VI, p. 263
2. From Moderator of General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia  
"Greetings from Presbyterian Church of Australia" 31-16, p. 66
3. From North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)  
"Counties to be included in North Texas Presbytery" 31-16, p. 66; 31-29, III, 11, p. 84

COMPASSION MINISTRY OFFERING See SPECIAL OFFERINGS

COMPLAINTS	31-35, II, p. 93; See also JUDICIAL CASES
------------	---

CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE (CCB)

Advice to Stated Clerk	31-56, V, p. 159, 31-56, VI, p. 166 Appendix A, p. 273
Constitutional Inquiries	31-56, IV, p. 159; 31-56, III, p. 167-168
First Supplemental Report	31-56, p. 164
Non-Judicial References	31-56, III, p. 159, 31-56, V, p. 166
Overtures	31-56, VI, p. 159, 31-56, IV, p. 165; 31-56, II, p. 167
Personal Resolutions	31-56, III, p. 164
Report	31-33, p. 90, 31-56, p. 158
Minority Reports	
Overture 6	31-56, VI, p. 160
Overture 18	31-56, VI, p. 162
Overture 20	31-56, VI, p. 163
Overture 23	31-56, IV, p. 165
SJC Minutes Review	31-56, II, p. 159; 31-56, II, p. 164
Second Supplemental Report	31-56, p. 166

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES	Part IV, p. 603
---------------------------------	-----------------

INDEX

COVENANT COLLEGE (CC)

- Agency Report Appendix E, p. 406
- Budget Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 348
- Committee of Commissioners' Report 31-25, p. 69

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY (CTS)

- Agency Report Appendix F, p. 428
- Budget Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 352
- Committee of Commissioners' Report 31-42, p. 133

- D -

- DAYS OF PRAYER See SPECIAL DAYS OF PRAYER
- DISSENTS (none)

- E -

- ECCLESIASTICAL OBSERVERS See also FRATERNAL DELEGATES

- Present
  - FCS – TE Martin Cameron 31-24, p. 69; 31-26, p. 71
  - Corresponding
    - PCWA – TE Darrell B. Thatcher 31-16, p. 66

ELECTIONS

- Moderator 31-4, p. 47
- Nominating Committee Report 31-47, p. 154; 31-51, p. 154  
See also Appendix J, p. 537

ENROLLMENT OF COMMISSIONERS

31-2, p. 19

ECKARDT, ROBERT (OPC Delegate)

31-24, p. 69

EXCUSED COMMISSIONERS

31-68, p. 268

- F -

- FRATERNAL DELEGATES 31-24, p. 69; 31-26, p. 71  
See also ECCLESIASTICAL OBSERVERS

- Present
  - ARP – TE Robert Cara
  - KAPC – TE James Kim
  - OPC – TE Robert Eckardt

- G -

GENERAL ASSEMBLY (GA)

- AC General Assembly Responsibilities 31-43, III, 9, p. 140
- Costs 31-43, III, 9, p. 140
- Fee for 2003 31-43, III, 6, p. 139
- Future GA Locations See list inside front cover;  
31-43, III, 14, p. 144

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- H -

HISTORICAL CENTER (Archives)

Report of Administrative Committee

Appendix C, p. 289;  
Appendix C, Attachment C, p. 390

- I -

INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF (IAR)

See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS (IRC)

Committee of Commissioners' Report 31-24, p. 69; 31-26, p. 71  
Ecclesiastical Observers and Fraternal Delegates 31-24, p. 69; 31-26, p. 71  
NAE Appendix G, III, 7, p. 435  
NAPARC 31-26, III, 3-4, p. 72; Appendix G, III, 1-6, p. 433-435;  
Appendix G, IV, 3, p. 437  
Permanent Committee Report Appendix G, p. 433

- J -

JUDICIAL CASES (listed in numerical order)

31-35, III, p. 93

1. 2001-06 Complaint RE Sang Bai Kim, *et al.* vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery  
31-35, III, p. 94
2. 2001-30 Complaint Session of Third Presbyterian Church vs. Evangel  
Presbytery 31-35, III, p. 101
3. 2001-31 Appeal Deacon Neil Jeansonne vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery  
31-35, III, p. 105
4. 2001-32 Complaint Christ Covenant Session vs. Central Carolina Presbytery  
31-35, III, p. 107
5. 2001-33 Complaint TE W. W. Marshall vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery  
31-35, III, p. 109
6. 2001-34 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, *et al.* vs. James River Presbytery  
Not complete, See 31-35, II, p. 93
7. 2002-01 Appeal of RE Sang Bai Kim & Chan Soo Kim vs. Korean Eastern  
Presbytery 31-35, III, p. 112
8. 2002-02 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, *et al.* vs. James River Presbytery  
Not complete, See 31-35, II, p. 93
9. 2002-03 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, *et al.* vs. James River Presbytery  
Not complete, See 31-35, II, p. 93
10. 2002-04 Judicial Reference from Evangel Presbytery for Adjudication  
Not acceded to by the SJC, See 31-35, II, p. 93
11. 2002-05 Complaint of Nancy J. Plowman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery  
Found out of order, See 31-35, II, p. 93
12. 2002-05 Complaint of Nancy J. Plowman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery  
(re-filed) Not complete, See 31-35, II, p. 93
13. 2002-06 Appeal of Mr. Randall Wright vs. North California Presbytery  
Found out of order and withdrawn, See 31-35, II, p. 93

INDEX

JUDICIAL CASES – Continued

14. 2002-07 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols and RE Sam Couch vs. James River Presbytery Found out of order, See 31-35, II, p. 93
15. 2002-08 Complaint of TE Warren E. Gardner vs. North Georgia Presbytery Found out of order, See 31-35, II, p. 93
16. 2002-09 Appeal of TE Stuart H. Merriam vs. Tennessee Valley Presbytery Not complete, See 31-35, II, p. 93
17. 2002-10 Complaint of Ms. Carolyn M. Goerig vs. Pacific Northwest Presbytery 31-35, III, p. 116
18. 2002-11 Complaint of TE Brian Abshire vs. Pacific Northwest Presbytery 31-35, III, p. 119
19. 2002-12 Complaint of TE Warren E. Gardner vs. North Georgia Presbytery Found out of order, See 31-35, II, p. 93
20. 2002-13 Complaint of RE David C. Lachman, *et al.* vs. Philadelphia Presbytery Found out of order, See 31-35, II, p. 93
21. 2002-14 Appeal of RE David C. Lachman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery Not complete, See 31-35, II, p. 93
22. 2002-15 Complaint of TE Walter Bjorck vs. Northern New England Presbytery Found out of order, See 31-35, II, p. 93
23. 2002-16 Complaint of Session of Delhi Presbyterian Church vs. Louisiana Presbytery Not complete, See 31-35, II, p. 93
24. 2002-17 Appeal of TE Sung K. Kim vs. Korean Capital Presbytery Not complete, See 31-35, II, p. 93
25. 2002-18 Complaint and Reference of TE Mark Herzor and TE Erwin Morrison vs. Philadelphia Presbytery Found out of order, See 31-35, II, p. 93
26. 2003-01 Appeal of RE Mark Chavalas vs. Northern Illinois Presbytery Not complete, See 31-35, II, p. 93

- K -

- KOREAN-AMERICAN BILINGUAL PRESBYTERY 31-29, III, 13, p. 85  
KIM, JAMES (KAPC Delegate) 31-24, p. 69

- L -

- LOVE GIFT Appendix D, p. 403

- M -

- MERCY MINISTRY CONFERENCE 31-34, III, 10, p. 92;  
Appendix D, p. 399

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MINORITY REPORTS

Overture 4	31-57, III, 3a, p. 176
Overture 6	31-56, VI, p. 160
Overture 8 and 16	31-57, III, 6, p. 190
Overture 17	31-57, III, 8, p. 194
Overture 18	31-56, VI, p. 162
Overture 20	31-56, VI, p. 163
Overture 23	31-56, IV, p. 165; 31-57, III, 1, p. 171

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA (MNA)

Budget	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 355
Chaplain Ministries	Appendix H, p. 454
Church Vitality	Appendix H, p. 462
Committee of Commissioners' Report	31-29, p. 78
Disaster Response	Appendix H, p. 452
Korean-American Bilingual Presbytery	31-29, III, 13, p. 85
Mercy Ministry Conference (Joint w/ CE&P)	31-34, III, 10, p. 92; Appendix D, p. 399
Multicultural Ministries	Appendix H, p. 449
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix H, p. 438
Resources and Opportunities	31-29, III, 7, p. 81
Thanksgiving Offering (Urban & Mercy Ministries)	31-29, III, 5, p. 80

MISSION TO THE WORLD (MTW)

Budget	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 359
Committee of Commissioners' Report	31-36, p. 126
Day of Prayer	31-36, III, 3, p. 127
List of Missionaries	
Long-term	Appendix I, Attachment C, p. 532
Short-term	Appendix I, Attachment D, p. 535
Retired	Appendix I, Attachment F, p. 536
Staff	Appendix I, Attachment E, p. 536
Month of Prayer	31-36, III, 1, p. 127
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix I, p. 520
Provisional Presbyteries	Appendix I, Attachment B, p. 531
Special Offering (Compassion Ministry)	31-36, III, 2, p. 127

MODERATOR

Election and Installation, RE Joel Belz	31-4, p. 47
Retiring Moderator, TE Joseph F. "Skip" Ryan	31-4, p. 48

MONTH OF PRAYER FOR WORLD EVANGELISM 31-36, III, 1, p. 127

MULTICULTURAL MINISTRIES (MNA) Appendix H, p. 449

- N -

NAE Appendix G, III, 7, p. 435

NAPARC 31-26, III, 3-4, p. 72; Appendix G, III, 1-6, p. 433-435;

Appendix G, IV, 3, p. 437

NEW CHURCHES 31-15, p. 62

INDEX

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

- Elections 31-51, p. 154
- Meetings and Membership Appendix J, p. 537
- Nominees and Floor Nominations Appendix J, p. 540; Appendix J, p. 565
- Recommendation for Transition Rules 31-27, p. 77; Appendix J, p. 538
- Report 31-47, p. 154; 31-51, p. 154; Appendix J, p. 537

- O -

OFFERINGS See SPECIAL OFFERINGS

OVERTURES (listed in numerical order with originator and title)

1. From Potomac Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Clarify Status of 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly’s Statement on  
Women in Military” 31-57, III, 9, p. 195
2. From Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Selection of Moderator-in-Nomination for Following Year”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 159; and 31-57, III, 2, p. 172
3. From Chesapeake Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Women’s Military Service Not Necessarily a Basis for Discipline”  
31-57, III, 9, p. 195
4. From James River Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend Floor Nomination and Election Process”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 160; and 31-57, III, 3a, p. 174
5. From Illiana Presbytery, Eastern Canada (to B&O, CCB)  
Presbytery, Blue Ridge Presbytery and North Florida Presbytery  
“Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3, 14-8 Regarding Subscription”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 160; and 31-57, III, 4a, p. 180
6. From New Jersey Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 21-4 to Specify Procedure for Handling Exceptions”  
31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 160; and 31-57, III, 4b, p. 180
7. From South Texas Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide South Texas Presbytery into Two Presbyteries”  
31-29, III, 11, p. 82
8. From Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
“Erect Ad Interim Committee on Subscription”  
31-53, p. 157 and 31-57, III, 6, p. 185
9. From Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Oversight of Temperate Language in SJC Concurring  
or Dissenting Opinions” 31-56, VI, p. 161 and 31-57, III, 10, p. 198
10. From Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 43-2 Hearing Complaints Against Undebatable  
Reports of Judicial Commissions”  
31-56, VI, p. 161 and 31-57, III, 11, p. 201
11. From Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Reporting Names of Floor Nominations”  
31-56, VI, p. 161; and 31-57, III, 7, p. 191

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURES – Continued

12. From Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Changing Election Procedures at GA”  
 31-56, VI, p. 161; and 31-57, III, 3b, p. 174
13. From Central Carolina Presbytery (to SJC, CCB)  
 “Specifying When SJC Decisions Become Public”  
 31-35, IV, p. 125 and 31-56, VI, p. 161
14. From Eastern Canada Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Amend *BCO* 24-3 Regarding Election of Ruling Elders and  
 Deacons” 31-56, VI, p. 162 and 31-57, III, 12, p. 202
15. From Central Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)  
 “Divide Central Georgia Presbytery Into Two Presbyteries”  
 31-29, III, 12, p. 85
16. From Western Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
 “Form Ad Interim Committee on Doctrinal Subscription”  
 31-43, III, 10a, p. 140; 31-53, p. 157; and 31-57, III, 6, p. 185
17. From Nashville Presbytery (to B&O, AC)  
 “Appoint Ad Interim Committee on Racism”  
 31-43, III, 11, p. 140; 31-53, p. 157; and 31-57, III, 8, p. 192
18. From Covenant Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Amend ‘RAO’ 14-3e.5 Regarding Subscription”  
 31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 162; and 31-57, III, 5, p. 184
19. From Philadelphia Presbytery (to B&O)  
 and Rocky Mountain Presbytery  
 “Endorse Marriage Amendment to US Constitution” 31-57, III, 13, p. 203
20. From Westminster Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Amend *BCO* 24-1 to Require Stated Clerk of General Assembly  
 to Report All Exceptions Taken in All Presbyteries”  
 31-53, p. 157; 31-56, VI, p. 162; and 31-57, III, 4b, p. 180
21. From Ascension Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Amend *BCO* 58-5 to Delete ‘Broken’ in Communion Liturgy”  
 31-56, VI, p. 163 and 31-57, III, 14, p. 205
22. From the Session of Ellisville, MS PCA (to B&O, CCB)  
 “Amend *BCO* 13-1, 14-2, 23-2, 24-9 to Allow Pastors and  
 Associate Pastors As Only TEs to Vote in Presbytery and  
 General Assembly” 31-56, VI, p. 163 and 31-57, III, 15, p. 208
23. From Ascension Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
 and Western Carolina Presbytery  
 “Amend ‘RAO’ 13-5 and 13-6 to Allow Bills and Overtures  
 Committee to Offer Germane Amendments to Overtures and  
 Resolutions” 31-18, p. 67; 31-56, IV, p. 165; and 31-57, III, 1, p.169
24. From Ascension Presbytery (to IRC)  
 “Church Union” 31-26, III, 4, p. 73
25. From Philadelphia Presbytery (to IRC)  
 “Begin Church Union Conversations” 31-26, III, 4, p. 73

INDEX

OVERTURES – Continued

26. From Korean Northwest Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Forgo Forming 2<sup>nd</sup> Generation Ethnic Presbyteries” 31-29, III, 13, p. 86
27. From Korean Eastern Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Refrain From 2<sup>nd</sup> Generation Ethnic Presbyteries” 31-29, III, 13, p. 86
28. From Missouri Presbytery (to AC)  
and Rocky Mountain Presbytery  
“Hire Conciliation Director” 31-43, III, 18, p. 147

- P -

- PARLIAMENTARIANS 31-5, p. 48
- PARTNERSHIP SHARES (ASKINGS) Appendix C, Attachment D, p. 395
- PCA FOUNDATION (PCAF)
- Agency Report Appendix K, p. 571
- Budget Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 370
- Committee of Commissioners’ Report 31-37, p.128
- PCA OFFICE BUILDING
- Building (PCA) Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 339
- Building Occupancy Cost 31-43, III, 8, p. 139
- PCA RETIREMENT AND BENEFITS, INC. (RBI)
- Agency Report Appendix L, p. 575
- Budget Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 375
- Bylaws Changes 31-41, III, 6, p. 132; Appendix L, p. 580
- “RAO” Change 31-41, III, 5, p. 132
- Committee of Commissioners’ Report 31-41, p. 131
- Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief 31-41, III, 8, p. 132
- PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS (listed in numerical order)
1. From TE William (Bill) Leuzinger 31-10, p. 49; 31-33, p. 90;  
31-57, III, 16, p. 211
2. From TE Peter Lillback 31-21, p. 68
3. From TE Robert D. Thacker 31-22, p. 68; 31-57, III, 4b, p. 183  
Response to 30<sup>th</sup> GA Personal Resolution 7 31-56, III, p. 164
- POINT OF ORDER 31-11, p. 50
- PRESBYTERY BOUNDARIES
- Central Georgia Presbytery 31-31, III, 12, p. 85
- Houston Metro Presbytery 31-31, III, 11, p. 82
- Savannah River Presbytery 31-31, III, 12, p. 85
- South Texas Presbytery 31-29, III, 11, p. 82
- PROTEST 31-59, p. 213

- Q -

- Quorum 31-2, p. 19



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- R -

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES (RUM)

Budget	Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 379
Committee of Commissioners' Report	31-30, p. 88
List of Campus Ministries and Staff	Appendix M, p. 592
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix M, p. 588
Roster of Campus Interns	Appendix M, p. 596

REPORTS

Permanent and Committees and Agencies, Special Committees and SJC

Administration	Appendix C, p. 281
Christian Education and Publications	Appendix D, p. 396
Covenant College	Appendix E, p. 406
Covenant Theological Seminary	Appendix F, p. 428
Interchurch Relations	Appendix G, p. 433
Mission to North America	Appendix H, p. 438
Mission to the World	Appendix I, p. 520
Nominating Committee	Appendix J, p. 537
PCA Foundation	Appendix K, p. 571
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.	Appendix L, p. 575
Reformed University Ministries	Appendix M, p. 588
Review of Presbytery Records	31-63, p. 214
Ridge Haven	Appendix N, p. 599
Standing Judicial Committee	31-23, p. 68; 31-35, p. 92
Stated Clerk	31-11, p. 50; 31-15, p. 61; Appendix A, p. 272
Thanks	31-67, p. 266
Theological Examining Committee	31-44, p. 151

Committees of Commissioners

Administration	31-43, p. 135
Bills and Overtures	31-18, p. 67; 31-53, p. 157; 31-57, p. 168; See BILLS AND OVERTURES
Christian Education and Publications	31-34, p. 90
Covenant College	31-25, p. 69
Covenant Theological Seminary	31-42, p. 133
Interchurch Relations	31-24, p. 69; 31-26, p. 71
Mission to North America	31-29, p. 78
Mission to the World	31-36, p. 126
PCA Foundation	31-37, p. 128
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.	31-41, p. 131
Reformed University Ministries	31-30, p. 88
Ridge Haven	31-40, p. 130

RETIREMENT AND BENEFITS, INC. (RBI)

See PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.

INDEX

REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS (RPR)

- Officers Elected 31-63, V, p. 263
- Report 31-63, p. 214

RIDGE HAVEN (RH)

- Agency Report Appendix N, p. 599
- Budget Appendix C, Attachment B, p. 383
- Committee of Commissioners' Report 31-40, p. 130
- Ridge Haven Sunday 31-40, III, 4, p. 130

RULES OF ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS ("RAO")

- 13-1.6 31-41, III, 5, p. 132
- 13-2 31-17, p. 67
- 13-5d 31-18, p. 67
- 13-6e, 13-6f-j renumbered 31-18, p. 67
- 14-3e.5 31-57, III, 4a, p. 180
- 14-8 31-57, III, 4a, p. 180

RYAN, TE JOSEPH "SKIP" RYAN

31-4, p. 48

- S -

SMITH, TE MORTON H. (Protest)

31-59, p. 213

SPECIAL DAYS OF PRAYER:

- MTW Day of Prayer 31-36, III, 3, p. 127
- MTW Month of Prayer 31-36, III, 1, p. 127
- Ridge Haven Sunday 31-40, III, 4, p. 130

SPECIAL OFFERINGS:

- MNA Mercy Ministries 31-29, III, 5, p. 80
- MTW Compassion Ministry 31-36, III, 2, p. 127
- RBI Ministerial Relief 31-41, III, 8, p. 132

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION (SJC)

- Election of Officers 31-35, V, p. 126
- Minutes (Review by CCB) 31-56, II, p. 159; 31-56, II, p. 164
- SJC Manual Changes 31-23, p. 68; 31-35, IV, p. 92, 124
- Partial Report 31-23, p. 68
- Report 31-23, p. 68; 31-35, p. 92
- Oath of Office to New Officers 31-52, p. 157
- Temperate Language (from 29<sup>th</sup> GA) 31-35, IV, p. 124

STATED CLERK'S REPORT 31-11, p. 50; 31-15, p. 61; Appendix A, p. 272

- BCO Votes by Presbyteries 31-11, p. 50
- Churches Added to the Denomination in 2002 31-15, p. 62
- Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2002 31-15, p. 62

STRATEGIC PLAN [The Future Direction of the PCA:

- A Framework for Planning] Appendix C, Attachment A, p. 300;  
See also 31-43, III, 1-3, p. 137-138

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- T -

THANKSGIVING OFFERING	See SPECIAL OFFERINGS
THANKS (COMMITTEE ON)	
Appointed	31-28, p. 78
Report	31-67, p. 266
THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE	31-44, p. 151

- U -

UNION (CHURCH)	See INTERCHURCH RELATIONS
Overture 24	31-26, III, 4, p. 73
Overture 25	31-26, III, 4, p. 73

- V -

VOTES ON <i>BCO</i> AMENDMENTS	31-11, p. 50
--------------------------------	--------------

- W -

WOMEN IN MILITARY	
Overture 1	31-57, III, 9, p. 195
Overture 3	31-57, III, 9, p. 195
WOMEN IN THE CHURCH (WIC)	
Christian Education and Publications Report	Appendix D, p. 396
Love Gift	Appendix D, p. 403
WORSHIP SERVICES	31-1, p. 13; 31-12, p. 61; 31-48, p. 154; 31-54, p. 157; 31-61, p. 214

## QUICK REFERENCE OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS AND PARAGRAPHS IN THE MINUTES

First Session – Tuesday Evening	13
31-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship	13
31-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment	19
31-3 Adoption of Docket	47
31-4 Election of Moderator	47
31-5 Appointment of Recording and Assistant Clerks and Assistant Parliamentarians	48
31-6 Constitutional Inquiry 1 from TE Randy Wilding	48
31-7 Announcements	48
31-8 Assembly Recessed	49
 Second Session – Wednesday Morning	 49
31-9 Assembly Reconvened/Docket Amendment	49
31-10 Personal Resolution 1 from TE William (Bill) Leuzinger	49
31-11 Partial Report of the Stated Clerk/Presbytery Votes on <i>BCO</i> Amendments	50
31-12 Assembly Recessed to Worship	61
 Third Session – Wednesday Afternoon	 61
31-13 Assembly Reconvened/Docket Amendment	61
31-14 Partial Report of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee (RPR)	61
31-15 Report of the Stated Clerk	61
31-16 Overtures and Communications Received and Referred	62
31-17 Amendment to “RAO”	67
31-18 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures	67
31-19 Amendment of Docket	68
31-20 Point of Personal Privilege	68
31-21 Personal Resolution 2 from TE Peter Lillback	68
31-22 Personal Resolution 3 from TE Robert D. Thacker	68
31-23 Partial Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)	68
31-24 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations (IRC)	69

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

31-25	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College (CC)	69
31-26	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations (IRC)	71
31-27	Partial Report of the Nominating Committee (NC)	77
31-28	Appointment of Committee on Thanks	78
31-29	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America (MNA)	78
31-30	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries (RUM)	88
31-31	Assembly Recessed	90
Fourth Session – Wednesday Evening		90
31-32	Assembly Reconvened	90
31-33	Partial Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB)	90
31-34	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)	90
31-35	Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)	92
31-36	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World (MTW)	126
31-37	Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation (PCAF)	128
31-38	Assembly Recessed	130
Fifth Session – Thursday Morning		130
31-39	Assembly Reconvened	130
31-40	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven (RH)	130
31-41	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI)	131
31-42	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)	133
31-43	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee (AC)	135
31-44	Report of the Theological Examining Committee (TEC)	151
31-45	Corrections to Minutes of Tuesday and Wednesday	153
31-46	Constitutional Inquiry 2 from TE Frank J. Smith	153
31-47	Docket Amendment/Partial Report of the Nominating Committee (NC)	154
31-48	Assembly Recessed to Worship	154

CROSS REFERENCE

Sixth Session – Thursday Afternoon	154
31-49 Assembly Reconvened	154
31-50 Point of Personal Privilege	154
31-51 Report of the Nominating Committee (NC)	154
31-52 Oaths Taken by SJC Members	157
31-53 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures	157
31-54 Assembly Recessed	157
Seventh Session – Thursday Evening	158
31-55 Assembly Reconvened	158
31-56 Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB)	158
31-57 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures	168
31-58 Parliamentary Inquiry	213
31-59 Protest from TE Morton H. Smith	213
31-60 Assembly Recessed	214
Eighth Session – Friday Morning	214
31-61 Assembly Reconvened	214
31-62 Approval of Minutes of the Thirty-First General Assembly	214
31-63 Report of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee (RPR)	214
31-64 Objection from TE William S. (Will) Barker	266
31-65 Parliamentary Inquiry	266
31-66 Rising Vote of Thanks	266
31-67 Report of the Committee on Thanks	266
31-68 Excused from Part or All of the Assembly	268
31-69 Adjournment	270

## NOTES

## NOTES



## NOTES

## NOTES

## NOTES